



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

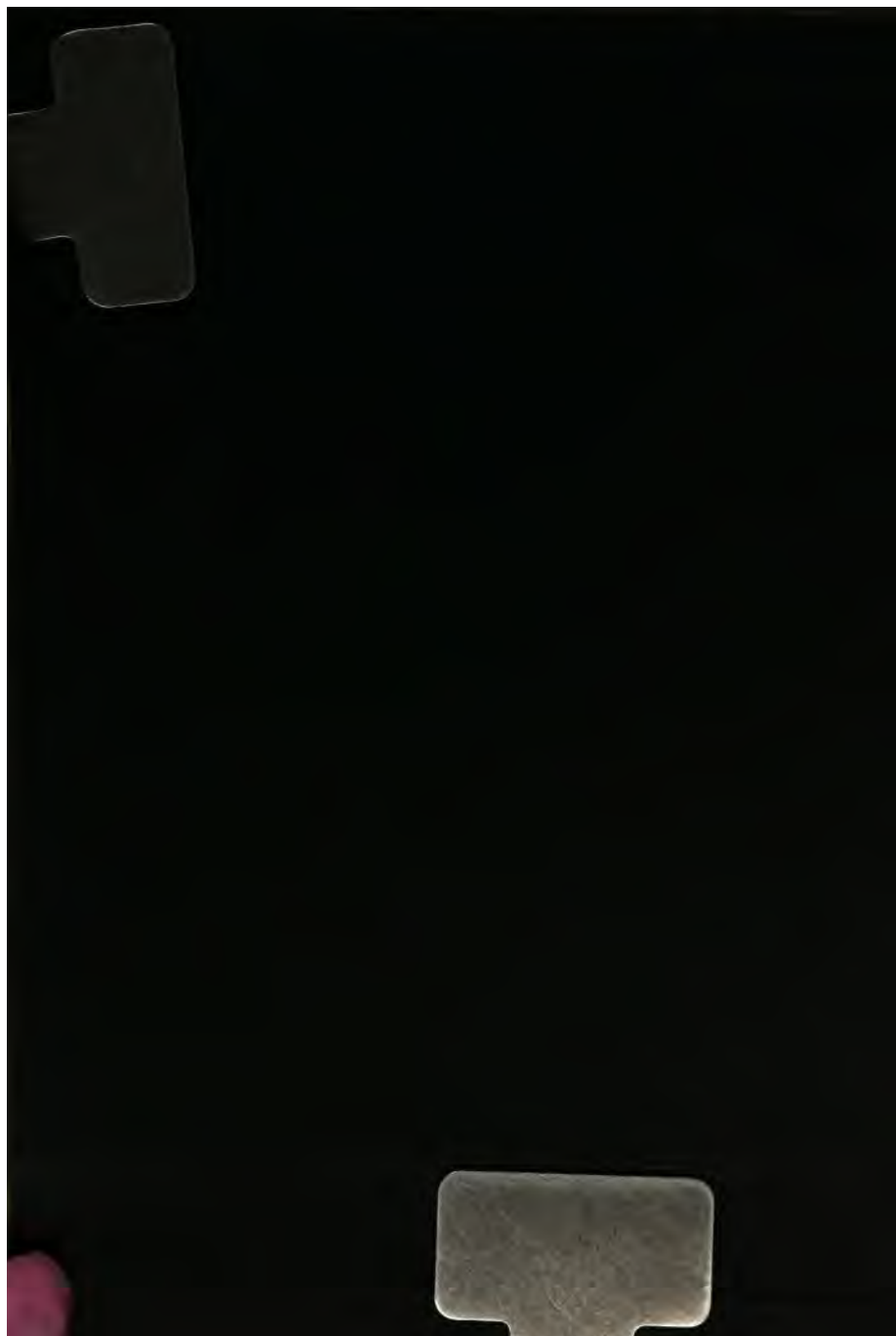
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

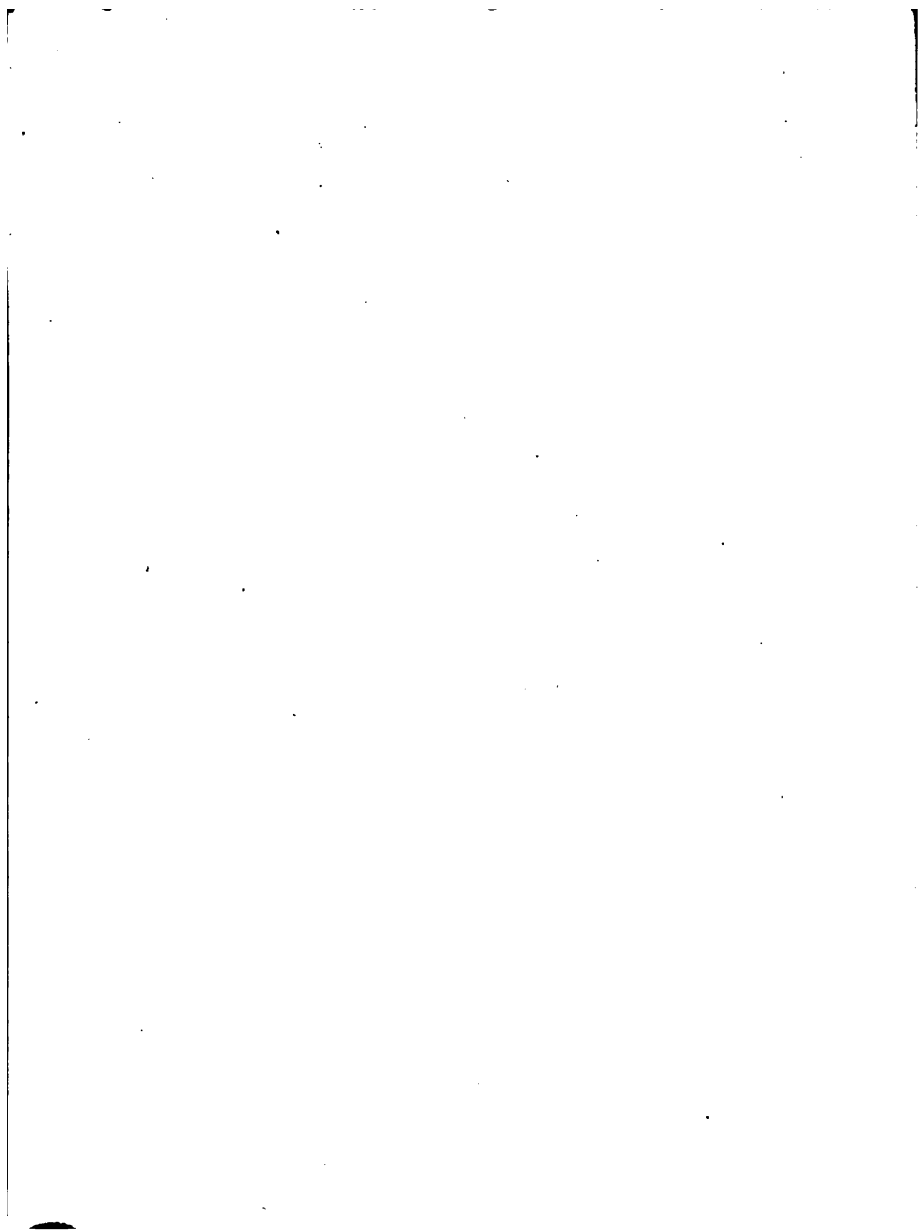
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>







CITIES OF CENTRAL ITALY

VOL. I.



CITIES
OF
CENTRAL ITALY

BY
AUGUSTUS J. C. HARE

AUTHOR OF "WALKS IN ROME," "DAYS NEAR ROME," ETC.

IN TWO VOLUMES

VOL. I.
*FLORENCE, SIENA, AND OTHER TOWNS OF
TUSCANY AND UMBRIA*

LONDON
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE
1884

[All rights reserved]

20503. e. 3

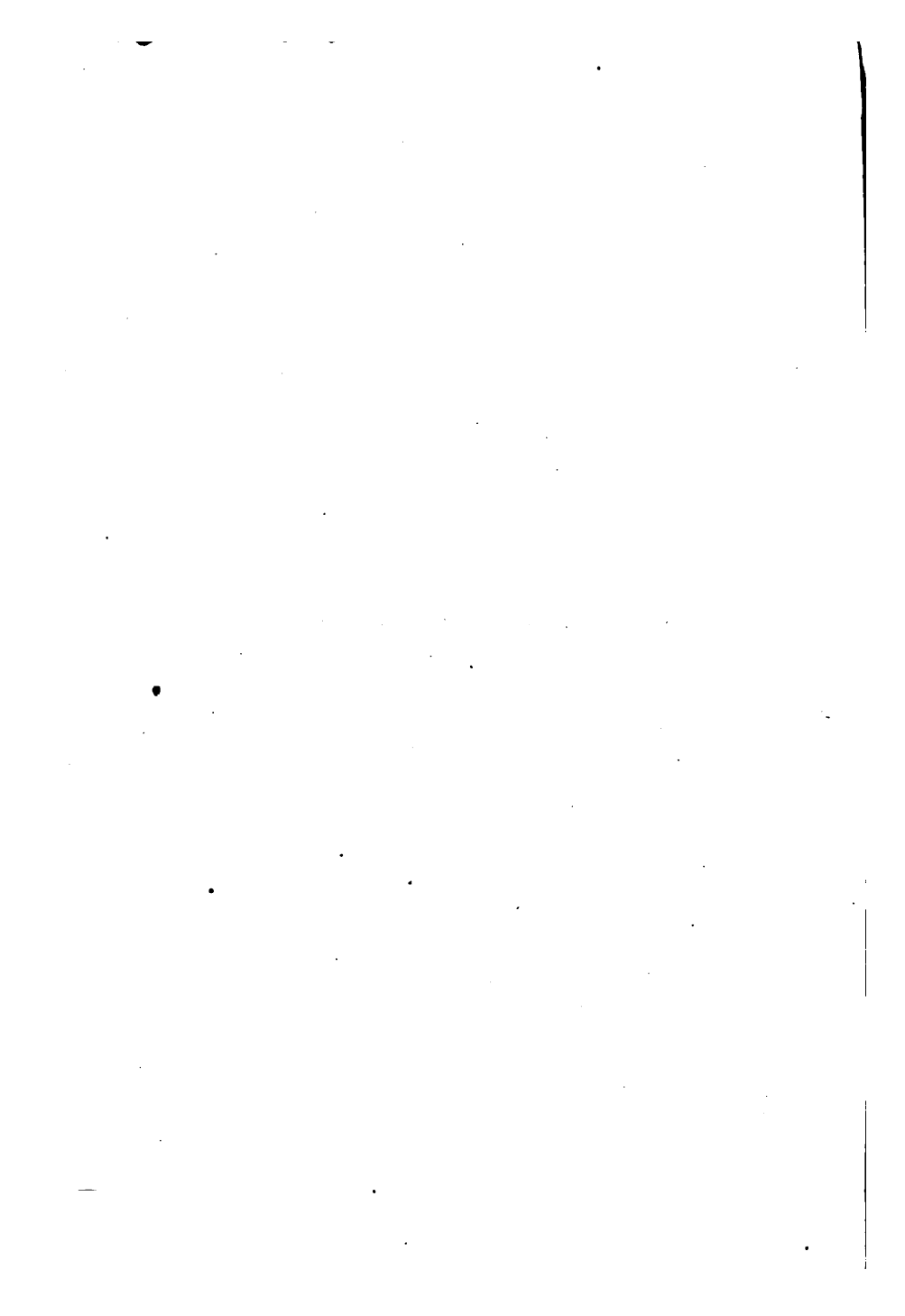


TO H.R.H.

LEOPOLD, DUKE OF ALBANY

THESE VOLUMES ARE

RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED



CONTENTS

OF

THE FIRST VOLUME.



CHAPTER I.

	PAGE
THE RIVIERA DI LEVANTE—CARRARA AND MASSA . . .	I

CHAPTER II.

PISA	17
----------------	----

CHAPTER III.

LUCCA	53
-----------------	----

CHAPTER IV.

PISTOIA AND PRATO	71
-----------------------------	----

CHAPTER V.

FLORENCE : GENERAL ASPECT	87
-------------------------------------	----

CHAPTER VI.

FLORENCE : FROM THE SS. TRINITÀ TO S. CROCE . . .	101
---	-----

CHAPTER VII.

FLORENCE : THE NORTH-EASTERN QUARTER—OR S. MICHELE, THE CATHEDRAL AND BAPTISTERY, S. LORENZO, PALAZZO RICCARDI, S. MARCO, THE ACCADEMIA, THE ANNUNZIATA .	166
---	-----

viii *CONTENTS OF THE FIRST VOLUME.*

CHAPTER VIII.

	PAGE
FLORENCE : THIRD EXCURSION — THE NORTH-WESTERN QUARTER	225

CHAPTER IX.

FLORENCE : FOURTH EXCURSION—OLTR' ARNO	241
--	-----

CHAPTER X.

EXCURSIONS ROUND FLORENCE	266
-------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XI.

VALLOMBROSA AND THE CASENTINO	295
---	-----

CHAPTER XII.

SIENA	317
-----------------	-----

CHAPTER XIII.

DRIVES ROUND SIENA	356
------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XIV.

SAN GIMIGNANO	367
-------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XV.

MONTEPULCIANO PIENZA, AND CHIUSI	376
--	-----

INDEX	385
-----------------	-----

CHAPTER I.

THE RIVIERA DI LEVANTE—CARRARA AND MASSA.

(The new railway from Genoa to Pisa, 18 frs. 30 c. ; 12 frs. 80 c. ; 13 frs. 20 c. ; 9 frs. 15 c., allows the traveller to accomplish the journey in six hours, but at great sacrifice of the beautiful scenery and quiet enjoyment with which it was formerly attended. He may, however, compensate himself by giving the time thus gained to spending a few days between Spezia and Massa Ducale, which are both delightful centres for excursions of perfectly ideal loveliness.)

THE first station of any importance is *Nervi* (*Pension, Il Stabilimento Inglese*), a place which is much frequented by English invalids in winter. From the railway and from the dusty high-road it appears most unattractive, but there are charming orange groves between the houses and the sea, with beautiful views towards Porto Fino. Still, to those who are in good health, Nervi will, at best, be a beautiful prison, as there are no walks, and its gardens are hemmed in on all sides by the mountains.

Camogli (stat.) may be made the subject of a pleasant excursion from Genoa.

Camogli, seen from the road above, is like a tiny model on the margin of the dimpled water, shining in the sun. Descended into, by the winding mule-tracks, it is a perfect miniature of a primitive seafaring town ; the saltiest, roughest, most piratical little place that ever was seen. Great rusty iron rings and mooring chains, capstans, and fragments of old masts and spars, choke up the way ; hardy rough-weather boats, and seaman's clothing, flutter in the little harbour, or are drawn out on the sunny stones to dry ; on the parapet of the rude pier a few amphibious-looking fellows lie asleep, with their legs dangling over the wall, as though earth and water were all one to them, and if they slipped in, they would float away, dozing comfortably among the fishes ; the church is bright with trophies of the sea, and votive offerings, in commemoration of escape from storm and shipwreck. The dwellings not immediately abutting on the harbour are approached by blind low archways, and

by crooked steps, as if in darkness and in difficulty of access they should be like holds of ships, or inconvenient cabins under water ; and everywhere there is a smell of fish, and sea-weed, and old rope.'—*Dickens*.

Behind the town rise on a hill the grounds of an old villa, overgrown with a wild luxuriance of cypress, oak, ilex, myrtle, and laburnum. From the shade of some old pine-trees at the top you look down on one side over precipitous cliffs to the sea, and on the other through the woods to the village of Ruta, embedded on the green mountain-side. Far down, close to the shore, is a ruined chapel.

(*Ruta*, which in vetturino-days was the first stage from Genoa, is situated almost on the highest part of the mountain-side, which, further on, where it runs into the sea, forms the peninsula of Porto Fino. There are two tolerable inns here, and, close to the higher of them, is the mouth of a short tunnel for the high-road, which, as it were, forms an entrance to the sunny gardens of the south, and whence you look over a swelling luxuriance of peaches and almonds, carpeted with melons, and garlanded with vines, to Rapallo, Chiavari, and Sestri, lying in brilliant whiteness by the side of the deep-blue water, and thence to the mountains, at whose point the marble rocks of Porto Venere form the entrance of the lovely gulf of Spezia. The view towards Genoa also is most striking in the sunset, mountains and city and lighthouse and sea alike bathed with crimson as the sun goes down behind the horizon of waters.

A charming excursion may be made from Ruta when the sun is not too hot, along the ridges of the promontory. Deep down below, in one of its clefts, is the *Convent of San Fruttuoso*, lying among its palm-trees by the sea-shore, the place whither the Doria are still brought by sea for burial, and where their strange sarcophagus-tombs may be seen in the crypt. The spot had a melancholy interest some years ago, from the burning of a fine ship which had only left Genoa a few hours before. Two heroic peasant women put off in a small boat to save the crew, and one of them was lost in the attempt.

'He who would approach S. Fruttuoso must do so by water, or by a steep mountain path impracticable in winter; and here, in Gothic marble tombs, in a decaying Gothic cloister, he will see the resting-place of generations of Doria mouldering and dank through the effect of the sea waves, which lap the little bay some few feet beneath.

'Everything around this little sanctuary is in keeping with these reminiscences of the past. Here a few hardy fishermen inhabit a handful of cottages, which scramble amongst the rocks, and here the watch-tower of the Doria, with the well-known eagle emblazoned on its walls, serves as a school-house for the children born in this secluded hamlet. An old Roman sarcophagus serves as a drinking-trough for the few stray mules which find their way thither. All around lurks the atmosphere of the past, and imagination pictures the floating hearse all glittering with the gold and silver which bore the mediæval Doria to his last resting-place along the watery paths of the element on which his life was spent, and on which his laurels were gained. . . . Around the lovely Gothic church of the rich Benedictine monks, with the sea rippling even into its very crypt, grew up a perfect paradise of ease and luxury, whither noble Genoese retired with their piety and their gold to lead a life of dreamy delight. A few palm-trees are still left to mark where their gardens ran up the mountain slopes. In the course of years many of the Doria family here entered their vows, and when at length with Dorian gold S. Matteo was built, as a town branch of the S. Fruttuoso monastery, this luxurious retreat became more and more a Dorian monopoly.'—*Theodore Bent's 'Genoa.'*

Porto Fino is an interesting little town (about three miles from Ruta), situated in a tiny bay near the end of the promontory. The houses are supported by open arcades, the church is gaily painted, a fine umbrella-pine shades the neighbouring rocks, and the little port is crowded with picturesque fishing-boats. All the men in the town are fishermen, with tall red *berrette* on their heads, and the women are lace-makers, who sit at their pillows all day under the shady arcades beneath the houses. An enchanting terrace-walk of a mile, through the ilex-woods overhanging the sea, leads round the point of the bay from Porto Fino to the little cove of *Piccolo Paggi*, where a yellow castle on a rock forms a picturesque foreground to the purple mountains. Hence one may walk, or still better take a boat to *Santa Margherita (Hotel Bellevue)*, half-an-hour's row distant. Perhaps the finest point in the whole promontory

is seen by going this way ; the desecrated *Convent of Cervaro* or *Sylvano*, on a rock surrounded by gigantic aloes and palm-trees, founded in the 14th century by Guido Scettem, buried here, the college friend and constant correspondent of Petrarch, who frequently stayed here during his visits to Genoa. Francis I. was imprisoned here for two nights after the Battle of Pavia before he was conveyed to Catalonia.)



Approach to Sestri.

S. Margherita (stat.) is beyond the tunnel by which the railway passes under the ridge of Ruta.

Rapallo (stat.) (*Inn. Europa*, very good) is famous for the manufacture of lace. It has a graceful campanile and a picturesque sea-girt tower. In the Church of *Madonna di Montallegro* there is a great festa from July 1 to 3, with a pretty illumination at night. A bridle-track, turning inland immediately behind the hotel, leads to the *Convent of Monte Allegro*, beautifully situated amongst pines and ilexes, 1900 feet above the sea. The views from a little platform a few feet higher are very fine. There is a charming walk from Rapallo to Porto Fino, and it is altogether a delightful resting-place.

Chiavari (stat.) (*Inn. Posta*) is a large place, and is said

to be that whence most of the Italian organ-boys are sent to England. In the *Church of S. Francesco* is a picture, attributed to Velasquez, of S. Francis causing water to flow from the rock of Lavernia by his prayers. The fig chairs made at Chiavari deserve notice for their beauty, strength, and lightness. A man will carry a dozen of them at a time in one hand. Domenico Garibaldi and Rosa Ragiundo, parents of the popular enthusiast, were natives of Chiavari, where his father and grandfather were seamen.

The approach by road to Sestri is most beautiful. The mountains have grand and varied forms, the gaily-painted churches and villages rise amid luxuriant olives and cypresses, and magnificent aloes fringe the rocks by the way-side.

Sestri di Levante (stat.), the Roman Segesta (*Inns. Europa ; Italia*), is a charming spot, and quite worthy of a halt. There is a ruined chapel of black and white marble in a cove of the sea under the wooded promontory, and artists will find beautiful subjects in the ascent behind the town, looking towards Genoa.

(Immediately behind Sestri the post-road ascends, till it reaches the summit of the *Pass of Bracco*, whence there is a grand view over billow upon billow of hill, ending in the noble forms of the pink, hazy, jagged mountains of Carrara. Hence the road descends by Matarana and Borghetto, and, crossing the *Vara*, the ancient frontier between Italy and Liguria, reaches the wooded heights behind Spezia.

‘Coming upon Spezia from the Genoa road, down the zig-zags which descend the olive-terraced hills, nothing more beautiful can be imagined than the first sight of the bay. The sea is of a light azure blue, streaked with white lines of calm. On it are riding at anchor an abundance of vessels, from the stately man-of-war to the tiniest fishing-boat, all reflected in the waveless surface. Across the bay rise, one above another, lines of wooded hills, the lower ranges studded with glittering buildings ; the higher, melting away from brown and green, and the still lingering yellow tints of autumn, into tenderest purple ; and all surmounted, far, far above, in the blue sky, by a splendid jagged line of snowy Apennines, glowing with the warmest tints of the rose. Nor is the inland view from the shore unworthy of a sea-prospect so beautiful. Vast hills keep guard around this arsenal of Italy, terraced to the very

summit with the grey olive. Seven different glens, each dark with recesses of shade and buttresses of rock, divide off one hill from another; and, thick-sprinkled on every knoll of vantage, gleam out villages with their slender steeples through the sunny haze. East of the town, and overhanging its suburbs, rises the dark ruin of its ancient castle, buttressed with wild ravines of yellow rock, fringed with ilex and myrtle.'—*Dean Alford.*)

By the railway one sees none of these things. There are 47 tunnels between Genoa and Spezia, and between Sestri and Spezia one has only an occasional flash of blue sea, with its white foam and jagged rocks; indeed, where it is not in a tunnel, the railway is almost in the sea, overhanging it on the face of the precipice. The stations are mere fishing-villages, and the train seldom stops at more than one of them—*Levanto*—where, in one of the churches, there is a good picture by *Andrea del Castagno*.



Pass of Bracco.

La Spezia (stat.) (*Inns. Croce di Malta*, good, with beautiful view; *Italia*; *Grand Hotel*; *Citta di Milano*, where Garibaldi resided in captivity after the battle of Aspromonte, and where Mrs. Somerville lived for five years and wrote her last work on 'Microscopic and Molecular Science,' at the age of 86). A few years ago, Spezia was one of the most beautiful spots in Italy, and though the charm of the place itself is much destroyed since 1861, when it was made the harbour for Italian ships of war, it remains a centre for some of the most interesting excursions on this lovely coast. The views of the Carrara mountains are exquisite. There is a little public garden, with an avenue of oleanders. Above the town, under the olive-clad mountains, is an ancient castle

of the Visconti : their badge, the viper, may still be seen upon it.

The *Gulf of Spezia*, broken into a succession of little bays, and studded with picturesque villages, is wonderfully beautiful. It is seven miles long, by three broad. In ancient times it was called the Gulf of Luna, being the port for the great town of Luna, which Pliny calls 'the first city of Etruria.'¹ Strabo accurately describes the harbour as one of the finest and largest in the world, containing within itself many minor ports, and surrounded by high mountains, with deep water close to shore.² The advantages of the port were afterwards evident to the Romans, who, long before the subjection of the mountain tribes, were accustomed to make the Lunae Portus the station for their fleets, destined either for Spain or Sardinia.³ It is celebrated by Ennius, as quoted by Persius—

' Mihi nunc Ligus ora
Intepet, hybernatque meum mare, qua latus ingens
Dant scopuli, et multa littus se valle receptat.
" Lunai portum est operae cognoscere, cives."
Cor jubet hoc Ennî.'—*Persius*, vi. 6.

and by other Latin poets—

' Tunc quos a niveis exegit Luna metallis,
Insignis portu ; quo non spatiosior alter
Innumeras cepisse rates, et claudere pontum.'
Sil. Ital. viii. 483.

' Advehimur celeri candentia moenia lapsu,
Nominis est auctor sole corusca soror.
Indigenis superat ridentia lilia saxis,
Et laevi radiat picta nitore silex.
Dives marmoribus tellus, quae luce coloris
Provocat intactas luxuriosa nives.'
Rutilius, Itin. ii. 63.

It was intended by Napoleon I. to make the bay of Spezia the Mediterranean harbour of his Empire, but this scheme was prevented by the outcries about the injury which would then be done to Toulon.

¹ Pliny, iii. 5, s. 8.

² Strabo, v. p. 222.

³ Livy, xxxiv. 8 ; xxxix. 21, 32.

(It is a drive of about eight miles (carriage 10 frs., a boat with one rower costs the same), along the western shore of the gulf to *Porto Venere*. The road passes above the bays of Cala di Mare, Fezzano, Panigaglia, Delle Grazie, Varignano, and La Castagna, and skirts a succession of picturesque villages, which have each their own little bay and shipping, and their old churches standing in groves of tall cypresses, or their ruined watch-towers. The driver will point out, not a hundred yards from the shore, a curious natural phenomenon in a spring of fresh water



Gate of Porto Venere.

bubbling up out of the sea. At the mouth of the gulf is the *Island of Palmaria*, three miles in circumference, famous in ancient times for its marble quarries, and now containing a fortress for the imprisonment of brigands. It has two attendant islets, *Tino* and *Tinello*, on the former of which are the ruins of a convent.

Wonderfully picturesque is the little harbour of Porto Venere, where the tall, many-coloured houses come sheer down into the deep-blue water. Here, by a strange eastern-looking gateway, one enters the narrow street, which ends on open rocks, at the extreme point of the promontory,

where Byron wrote his *Corsair* upon the cliffs. A broken stair ascends to the ruined *Church of S. Pietro*, of black and white marble, of the same age and character as the cathedral of Genoa, built by the Pisans in 1118, and consecrated by Pope Gelasius II. on the site where, B.C. 150, the Roman Consul, Lucius Porcius, built a temple to Venus, which gave the place its name. When Charles VIII. of France invaded Italy in 1494, Alphonso, King of Naples, came down on Porto Venere with fourteen ships, and left the church the ruin we now see it.¹ The windows look down, on one side upon the still bay with its background of marble mountains, and the many villages reflected in its smooth surface ; and, on the other, upon the precipices to the north, whose colouring is all the more gorgeous from the peculiar marble—*Portor*—of black, veined with yellow, which abounds here.



Lerici.

A second excursion should be made to *Lerici*, at the southern point of the gulf. The road runs inland for some distance, but there is a noble view before arriving at the Pisan castle, with its high machicolated towers, fringed with golden lichen, and the town and harbour nestling beneath, while, across the still reaches of the gulf, glow the rocks of Porto Venere and Palmaria. Over the castle gate was the boastful patois inscription :—

¹ See Theodore Bent' *Genoa*.

Scopa boca al Genoese
 Crepacuore al Porto Venerese
 Streppa borsello al Lucchese,¹

carried off in triumph in 1256 by the Genoese, who left lines of their own upon one of the towers.

Close to Lerici, between it and Sant' Arenzo (from S. Terenzio—a bishop), is the beautifully-situated villa of *Casa Magni*,² once a Jesuit convent standing close above the sea—

'Far down upon the shelves and sands below
 The respirations of a southern sea
 Beat with susurrent cadence, soft and slow :
 Round the grey cave's fantastic imagery,
 In undulation eddying to and fro.
 The purple waves swell up or backward flee ;
 While, dew'd at each rebound with gentlest shock,
 The myrtle leans her green breast on the rock.'

Aubrey de Vere.

Hither Shelley came to reside with his wife, and their friends, Mr. and Mrs. Williams, April 26, 1822. Here, as he was walking in the moonlight on the terrace in front of the house, he beheld the omen of a naked child, the little Allegra, daughter of Byron and Jane Clairmont, who had died a few weeks before in a convent at Venice, and who now rose from the sea, and clapped its hands in joy, smiling at him. Then, in the night, he saw 'a cloaked figure which came to his bedside and beckoned him to follow. He did so, and when they came to the sitting-room, the figure lifted its hood, disclosed Shelley's own features, and, saying—"Siete soddisfatto,"—it vanished.' Still, Shelley continued in high spirits, though he said that this was in itself ominous of evil to him, as 'the only warning he found infallible was his feeling peculiarly joyous, then he was certain that some disaster was about to ensue.'

On July 1, he went to Leghorn with his friend Williams to see Leigh Hunt. On the 8th they set sail from Leghorn

¹ 'A mouth-emptier for the Genoese,
 A heart-breaker for the Porto Venerese,
 A purse-stealer for the Lucchese.'

² The villa was threatened with destruction in 1882.

to return to Lerici. A sudden squall came on, after which his boat was never seen again. Terrible days of suspense ensued for the wives, and, on the 22nd, two corpses were found,—that of Shelley near Viareggio, that of Williams near the tower of Migliarino at Bocca Lerici, three miles distant. A volume of Sophocles was in one of Shelley's pockets; Keats' last book, lent him by Leigh Hunt, and doubled back at the 'Eve of S. Agnes,' in the other—'as if hastily thrust away, when Shelley, absorbed in reading, was suddenly aroused by the bursting squall.' Three weeks later their sailor-boy, Charles Vivian, was found, four miles off. The schooner in which they were lost was likewise found in September; she had not capsized, but had been swamped in a heavy sea.¹

'The corpses were in the first instance buried in the sand, and quicklime was thrown in. But such a process, as a final means of disposing of them, would have been contrary to the Tuscan law, which required any object thus cast ashore to be burned, as a precaution against plague; and (Captain John) Trelawny, seconded by Mr. Dawkins, the English consul at Florence, obtained permission to superintend the burning, and carry it out in a manner consonant to the feelings of the survivors. This process was executed with the body of Williams on the 15th of August—on the 16th with Shelley's. A furnace was provided of iron bars and strong sheet-iron, with fuel, and frankincense, wine, salt, and oil, the accompaniments of a Greek cremation: the volume of Keats was burned along with the body. Byron and Leigh Hunt, with the health-officer, and a guard of soldiers, attended the poet's obsequies. It was a glorious day, and a splendid prospect—the cruel and calm sea before, the Apennines behind. A curlew wheeled close to the pyre, screaming, and would not be driven away: the flame arose golden and towering. "The only portions of the corpse which were not consumed," says Trelawny, "were some fragments of bones, the jaw, and the skull; but what surprised us all was that the heart remained entire. In snatching this relic from the fiery furnace, my hand was severely burnt." The ashes were coffered, and soon afterwards buried in the Protestant cemetery at Rome.'—*Rossetti's Memoir*.

Leigh Hunt has left a picturesque description of his visit to the deserted villa of Shelley, where 'the sea fawned upon the shore, as though it could do no harm.'

Leaving Spezia and the coast, the railway reaches

¹ See Memoir, by William Michael Rossetti.

Arcola, with a fine old castle, and soon after crosses the river Magra, which was the boundary between the territories of Tuscany and Genoa.

‘Macra che, per cammin corto,
Lo Genovese parte dal Toscano.’

Dante, Par. ix. 89.

Sarzana (stat.) (*Inns. New York, Lunigiana*), lying low in the plain, was the birthplace of Pope Nicholas V. (Tommaso Parentucelli, 1447-1455). His statue adorns the façade of the *Cathedral*, an Italian Gothic building of 1355-1470; and in the Cappella di S. Tommaso is the grave of his mother, Andreola dei Calandrini. In the *Church of S. Francesco* is the tomb of the great Pisan sculptor, Giovanni Balducci, artist of the shrine of S. Pietro Martine at Milan, 1322. East of the town is the fortress of *Sarzanello*, built by Castruccio Castracani, Lord of Lucca, for the defence of the adjoining territory against the Malaspina.

The family of Bonaparte (a name of partisanship, as Malaparte of the Gherardesca) is descended from that of Cadolingi, settled in this neighbourhood, where a Bonaparte existed in 1264; and hence they migrated to Corsica.

The ancient name of Sarzana was *Luna Nova*, from its having superseded the ancient *Luna*. An excursion may be made to this celebrated site, which is situated on the left bank of the Magra, near its mouth. This was the most northern city of Etruria, but had fallen into the hands of the Ligurians, before we hear of them in connection with Roman history. It was colonised by the Romans in B.C. 177. It had, however, fallen into complete decay before the time of Lucan, who speaks of it as deserted—

‘Arruns incoluit desertæ moenia Lunæ;’

Phars. l. 586.

but it continued to be famous for its white marble, of which the Pantheon, the Pyramid of Caius Cestius, and other monuments at Rome were built, as were probably the ‘candentia moenia’ of Luna itself, of which Rutilius speaks. It

is strange that, being five miles distant from the Gulf of Spezia, it should have given a name to that harbour.

'About three miles from Sarzana, on the high-road to Lucca and Pisa, the traveller will have on his right a strip of low, grassy land, intervening between him and the sea. Here stood the ancient city. There is little enough to see. Beyond a few crumbling tombs, and a fragment or two of Roman ruin, nothing remains of Luna. The fairy-scene, described by Rutilius, so appropriate to the spot which bore the name of the virgin-queen of heaven—"the fair white walls"—shaming with their brightness the untrodden snow—the smooth, many-tinted rocks, overrun with "laughing lilies"—if not the pure creation of the poet, have now vanished from the sight. Vestiges of an amphitheatre, of a semi-circular building which may be a theatre, of a circus, a *piscina*, and fragments of columns, pedestals for statues, blocks of pavement, and inscriptions, are all that Luna has now to show.'—*Dennis*.

Two hours' drive from Sarzana is the fine castle of *Fosdinovo*, the last fortress in the Lunigiana held by the Malaspina, one of the greatest families of the Middle Ages, when it had the power of life and death. The castle has been nobly restored. 'Dante's Room' is shown, for he was here as the guest of Moroello Malaspina, whilst finishing the 'Inferno.' The road passes a deserted villa of the Malaspina, in thickets of bay and ilex.

Continuing the railway, we reach

Avenza (stat.)—on the left bank of the Carrione, formerly the Aventia—a town fortified by Castruccio Castracani, in 1322. Hence there is a branch-line leading, in 12 min. (55 c. ; 40 c. ; 30 c.), to

(*Carrara* (*Locanda Nazionale*,—terrible mosquitos here), a very ugly town, the capital of the marble-works ; 400 mines and 6000 workmen are in operation. The works may be visited by ascending the right bank of the Torano and passing through the village of that name (Guide 3 frs.). The hours of labour are from 5 A.M. to 3 P.M. ; a horn sounds when the rock is about to be blasted.

The town consists of a series of sculptors' studios, in which the greater part of the population is employed. A statue (1861) of the Archduchess Maria Beatrice adorns the piazza. Several of the churches are well worth notice

especially *S. Andrea*, which was built in the 13th century, under the lordship of Pisa, in the semi-Gothic style. *S. Giacomo* is of the Renaissance. The *Madonna delle Grazie* is rich in costly marbles.

The only Carrarese sculptors of note have been Alberto Maffioli in the 15th, and Danese Cattaneo in the 16th century. The latter was the intimate friend of Torquato Tasso, who speaks of him in his 'Rinaldo' as being equally



Massa Ducale.

illustrious as poet and sculptor, while Bernardo Tasso, in the 'Armadiçi,' places him on the mountain of glory, and calls him—

‘Spirto alto ed egregio
E poeta, e scultor di sommo pregio.’

The outline of the mountains, with their jagged precipices, becomes unspeakably grand after leaving Avenza, but the views reach a climax of poetic loveliness at Massa, where a noble castle crowns the rich olive-clad height above the town, while beyond it, the hills, dotted with convents and villas, and radiant with vegetation, divide, to admit, like a fairy vision, the exquisitely-delicate peaks of the marble mountains.

Massa Ducale (*Albergo Quattro Nazioni*, good) contains the immense *Palace* of Elisa Bacciochi, Duchess of Massa Carrara, sister of Napoleon I. She pulled down the old cathedral to improve her view, and only one door of it remains, inserted in the modern building. The walks through the lanes and vineyards near Massa, watered by running streams, are exceedingly lovely. Artists should make a point of staying here. The old castle of *Montignoso*, which belonged to the Lombard Agilulf, is passed on the left before reaching the station of Querceta.



At Pietra Santa.

Pietra Santa (stat.) (*Inn. Unione*) is another exquisitely attractive point in this land of beauty. In summer, nothing can exceed its soft loveliness,—the richness of the plain, with its Indian corn and vines, the luxuriance of the olive-covered hills, and the noble forms of the mountain background. In the midst rises the old walled town, which has stood many sieges. Its perfectly mediæval piazza contains a machicolated Town Hall of 1346, and two fine old Gothic churches, while behind rise the battlemented walls.

S. Martino is of the 14th century, but restored internally in

the 16th. The red campanile is of 1380. The octangular *Baptistry* has bronzes by *Donatello*. The pulpit and holy-water basins are by *Stagi*, who was born there. *S. Agostino* is Gothic, of the 14th century, with an unfinished façade: It contains a number of curious monuments. In the 1st chapel on the right a picture by *Taddeo Zacchia*, 1519.

A delightful excursion (carriage 6 frs.) may be made from hence to the marble-quarries of *Serravezza*, in which the first breach was made by Michelangelo, in 1517, on a commission from Leo X. It is a lovely drive, through a valley of indescribable richness, waving with Indian corn, and with vines dancing in festoons from one peach-tree to another, while behind is a most noble range of mountains, purple below, whilst above, the peaks gleam snowy-white against a deep blue sky. In the narrow gorge beyond the valley, are *Silver-Mines*, beautifully situated. In the mountains above *Serravezza* the rocks often take such strange forms, as to recall the descriptions of the beasts in the Apocalypse. From *Serravezza* a carriage can penetrate up the gorge to a spot whence the *Pania della Croce* (the marble-peak conspicuous from Spezia, Pisa, Lucca, Ravenna, and Florence, 6,150 ft. high) is reached in three hours. The ascent is easy, and the view over sea and land, extending to Corsica and Monte Viso, is superb.

Viareggio (*Corona d' Italia, Albergo di Russia*), much frequented from Florence and Pisa, is a dull sea-place, but it has exquisite views of the mountains. Hence the railway passes through the pine-forests, almost till it reaches the noble group of buildings which watch over the campo-santo of Pisa.

CHAPTER II.

PISA.

(*Hotels.* *Hotel de Londres*, near the railway station, excellent, with a small garden; *La Minerva*. On the Lung' Arno, and much nearer the sights; *Peperada*; *Vittoria*; *Gran Bretagna*. All the hotels are very good. At those on the Lung' Arno, *Pension* is about 8 frs. a day. A sunny room in winter is quite essential at Pisa.

Restaurant, Nettuno. Lung' Arno, west of the Ponte di Mezzo.

Carriages. The course, 45 c., 2 horses, 70 c.; to and from the station, 63 c. and 85 c.; 1st hour, 1 fr. 10 c. and 1 fr. 70 c., each hour after 85 c. and 1 fr. 15 c.

English Church, behind the Palazzo Reale, which faces the Lung' Arno.)

MANY travellers only go over to Pisa for a day from Florence or Leghorn.¹ Those, however, who have even a superficial interest in art will find this far too short a time to bestow upon a place, which, next to Assisi, is the chief sanctuary of early Italian painting. When the one beautiful group of buildings around the cathedral has been examined, the effect of what Landor calls —

‘—the towers

Of Pisa, pining o'er her desert stream,’

will, upon the *passing* traveller, be only one of gloom and depression,

‘Pisa is celebrated for its leaning tower, and for its mild winter air. But it strikes me as a hospital, where nothing flourishes but misery! The sky is grey, the earth is grey, the city is grey, the Arno is grey, and the quays along the rivers are crowded with beggars, young and old. . . . Happy they who have no necessity to live here on account of the mild winter air! Mild it is certainly, but mild as unsalted water-gruel. The

¹ For the railway from Genoa to Pisa, see chap. iii.

city itself has a sickly, dying or dead appearance. It is, in fact, merely the corpse of the formerly powerful Pisa, the head of an independent republic.'—*Fredrika Bremer*.

The soft climate of Pisa has a wonderfully soothing effect upon complaints of the chest, but it is horribly wet.

'Mezzo dormendo ancor domando : Piove ?

Tutta la intera notte egli è piovuto.

Sia maladetta Pisa ! ognor ripiove ;

Anzi, a dir meglio, e' non è mai spiovuto.'

Alfieri, Son. cxxxiv.

Those, however, who stay here long enough will find that in fine weather there is a great deal to be learnt and much to be enjoyed in the quiet streets, and on the sunny Lung' Arno, which retains much of beauty, though scarcely enough to enable one to conjure up the picture which Ruskin has painted of its appearance in the time of Nino Pisano.

'Fancy what was the scene which presented itself, in his afternoon walk, to a designer of the Gothic school of Pisa—Nino Pisano, or any of his men.

'On each side of a bright river he saw rise a line of brighter palaces, arched and pillared, and inlaid with deep red porphyry, and with serpentine; along the quays before their gates were riding troops of knights, noble in face and form, dazzling in crest and shield; horse and man one labyrinth of quaint colour and gleaming light—the purple, and silver, and scarlet fringes flowing over the strong limbs and clashing mail, like sea waves over rocks at sunset. Opening on each side from the river were gardens, courts, and cloisters; long successions of white pillars among wreaths of vine; leaping of fountains through beds of pomegranate and orange: and still along the garden paths, and under and through the crimson of the pomegranate shadows, moving slowly, groups of the fairest women Italy ever saw—fairest, because purest and thought-fullest; trained in all high knowledge, as in all courteous art—in dance, in song, in sweet wit, in lofty learning, in loftier courage, in loftiest love—able alike to cheer, to enchant, or save the souls of men. Above all this scenery of perfect human life, rose dome and bell-tower, burning with white alabaster and gold: beyond dome and bell-tower the slopes of mighty hills, hoary with olive; far in the north, above a purple sea of peaks of solemn Apennine, the clear, sharp-cloven Carrara mountains sent up their steadfast flames of marble summit into amber sky; the great sea itself, scorching with expanse of light, stretching from their feet to the Gorgonian Isles; and over all these, ever present, near or far—seen through the leaves of the vine, or imaged with all its march of clouds in the Arno's stream, or set with its depth of blue close against

the golden hair and burning cheek of lady and knight,—that untroubled and sacred sky, which was to all men, in those days of innocent faith, indeed the unquestioned abode of spirits, as the earth was of men; and which opened straight through its gates of cloud and veils of dew into the awfulness of the eternal world;—a heaven in which every cloud that passed was literally the chariot of an angel, and every ray of its evening and morning streamed from the throne of God.'—*The Two Paths*.

To see the Lung' Arno of Pisa in perfection, one should be at Pisa on the Festival of *La Luminara*, which takes place every three years on the 17th of June, the vigil of S. Raniero, the patron saint. Then, every building and boat is mapped out in fire, and the reflections in the still river produce a scene from fairy-land.

Pisa—'vituperio delle genti'—rival of Florence in arts and arms, was, in its origin, one of the most ancient cities of Etruria. One tradition ascribes its foundation to Pelops,¹ another to the followers of Nestor in their wanderings after the fall of Troy.² In the time of the Empire its port was of great importance to Rome, and carried on a considerable trade in timber and marble.

'The proud mart of Pisa,
Queen of the western waves,
Where ride Massilia's triremes,
Heavy with fair-haired slaves.'

As most travellers do not visit Pisa, but only one corner of Pisa, we will proceed at once (by the new road and the Ponte Solferino—turning at once to the left on entering the gate) to the north-west angle of the town—the *Piazza del Duomo*.

'Il y a deux Pises: l'une où l'on s'est ennuyé et où l'on a vivoté provincialement depuis la décadence; c'est toute la ville, moins un coin écarté: l'autre est ce coin, sépulchre de marbre, où le Dome, le Baptistère, la Tour penchée, le Campo Santo, reposent silencieusement comme de belles créatures mortes. La véritable Pise est là, et dans ces reliques d'une vie éteinte on aperçoit un monde.'—*Taine*.

'If many a noble monument is gone,
That said how glorious in her day she was,
There is a sacred place within her walls,
Sacred and silent, save when they that die

¹ Pliny, iii. 5, s. 8.

² Strabo, v. 222.

³ Macaulay's *Lays*.

Come there to rest, and they that live, to pray,
 For then are voices heard, crying to God,
 Where yet remain, apart from all things else,
 Four, such as nowhere on the earth are seen
 Assembled; and at even, when the sun
 Sinks in the west, and in the east the moon
 As slowly rises, her great round displaying
 Over a city now so desolate—
 Such is the grandeur, such the solitude,
 Such their dominion in that solemn hour,
 We stand and gaze, and wonder where we are,
 In this world or another.'—*Rogers*.

'The gravity of Pisa pervades every street, but its magnificence is now confined to one sacred corner. There stand the Cathedral, the Baptistery, the Leaning Tower, and the Campo-Santo; all built of the same marble, all varieties of the same architecture, all venerable with years, and fortunate both in their society and their solitude.'—*Forsyth*.

'The group of buildings clustered in and about this verdant carpet, comprising the Tower, the Baptistery, the Cathedral, and the Campo-Santo, is perhaps the most remarkable and beautiful in the whole world; and from being clustered there, together, away from the ordinary transactions and details of the town, they have a singularly venerable and impressive character. It is the architectural essence of a rich old city, with all its common life and common habitations pressed out and filtered away.

'Sismondi compares the Tower to the usual pictorial representations, in children's books, of the Tower of Babel. It is a happy simile, and conveys a better idea of the building than chapters of laboured description. Nothing can exceed the grace and lightness of the structure; nothing can be more remarkable than the general appearance. In the course of the ascent to the top (which is by an easy staircase), the inclination is not very apparent; but, at the summit, it becomes so, and gives one the sensation of being in a ship that has heeled over through the action of an ebb tide. The effect *upon the low side*, so to speak, looking over from the gallery, and seeing the shaft recede to its base, is very startling; and I saw a nervous traveller hold on to the Tower involuntarily, after glancing down, as if he had some idea of propping it up. The view within, from the ground—looking up as through a slanting tube—is also very curious. It certainly inclines as much as the most sanguine tourist could desire. The natural impulse of ninety-nine people out of a hundred, who were about to recline upon the grass below it, to rest and contemplate the adjacent buildings, would probably be, not to take up their position under the leaning side; it is so very much aslant.'—*Dickens*.

'Pisa, renowned for grave citizens.'

Taming of the Shrew, Act I., Sc. 1.

Let us first turn to the *Campanile*, the famous *Leaning Tower*, which is quite as beautiful as it is extraordinary—‘a Ravenna tower glorified.’ It was begun in 1174 by Bonnano Pisano and William of Innspruck, and is built entirely of white marble. The foundations having been made insufficiently solid, before it had been carried to one-third of its height, it began to incline. The masonry was then strengthened by iron clamps, which preserve the tower from falling, because, though it leans 13 feet from the perpendicular, the centre of gravity is still within the base. 293 steps of white marble lead to the top of the tower, whence there is an interesting view over the town and country. The sensation of falling over is very curious and unpleasant.¹

The *Cathedral* was begun in 1064 by the architect *Buschetto* (‘Busketus’), and consecrated in 1118, by Pope Gelasius II.

‘Long celebrated for her maritime achievements against the Saracens in Sicily and on the coasts of Africa, Pisa added, in 1063, a still brighter leaf to her chaplet by bursting the chain of the port of Palermo, capturing six vessels laden with rich merchandise, and bringing them home in triumph to her native Arno. By a unanimous decree the citizens determined to convert this booty into a cathedral, to surpass all others in size and beauty, and to be at once a thank-offering to heaven, and a perpetual monument to their country’s honour. Everything was propitious—the hour was ready with its man, the architect Buschetto, from whose master-mind the plan would seem to have sprung forth at once, complete, clear, and beautiful, like wisdom from the head of Jupiter; the first stone was laid that same year, and the building was completed before the close of the century, after becoming, long ere it was finished, the model of architecture throughout the Pisan archbishopric.’—*Lindsay’s ‘Christian Art.’*

It is a Latin cross with a cupola at the meeting of the nave and transepts. The whole is of marble, chiefly white, which has taken the most beautiful soft creamy tint with time. The façade is adorned with 58 pillars, arranged in five tiers under a gable. The original bronze doors of Bonnano Pisano at the west end were destroyed by fire in 1596, and those which now exist are the work of *Giovanni da*

¹ Those who ascend must be careful not really to fall over, as the railing at the top is not continuous, and very misleading.

Bologna of 1602. The central door represents the History of the Virgin, those at the sides the History of our Lord. The mosaics in the lunettes are modern. The door of the south transept, called *La Crociera di S. Raniero*, escaped the fire, and dates from the 12th century, and is probably by *Bonnano*. It is covered with reliefs from the Gospel history. By the side of this door is an ancient inscription to Beatrice, mother of the celebrated Countess Matilda.

The *Interior* is 311 feet in length, and 237 feet wide at the transepts. The harmonious majesty of all its details gives it an appearance of much greater magnitude. The nave has five aisles. The 24 pillars of the central aisle were brought from the islands of Giglio and Elba; those at the sides were evidently collected from ancient building, and, in most cases, retain their ancient capitals and bases. The roof of the central nave is flat and of wood, but the side aisles are vaulted. A hundred windows, chiefly of stained glass, pour a dim light through the solemn colonnades.

‘How beautiful do columns become when they support a roof! how superior to their effect as an idle decoration! what variety in these, still changing their combinations as you pace along the aisles! how finely do their shafts of oriental granite harmonize with the grandeur of the pile, while their tone of colour deepens the sombre which prevails here in spite of a hundred windows!’—*Forsyth*.

Making the round of the church, beginning at the great west door, we see:—

Right. Tomb of Archbishop Matteo Rinucini, 1582, by *Pietro Tacca*, a pupil of John of Bologna.

Beyond the next door. A remnant of a fresco attributed to *Bernardo Nello Falcone*. Tomb of Archbishop Francesco Frosini, 1718.

2nd Altar. *Panni*, 1601. The Disputa.

Behind the Pulpit (Altar of the Madonna delle Grazie). *Andrea del Sarto* (finished by *Sogliari*). Madonna with SS. Francis, Bartholomew, and Jerome.

The Pulpit is a restoration of 1607 from the pulpit of Giovanni Pisano, destroyed in the fire of 1596. Three small statues of the Evangelists by Giovanni remain and are introduced in the present pulpit, which rests upon noble lions. On a neighbouring pillar is a beautiful picture of S. Agnes, by *Andrea del Sarto*, enchanting in

colour and expression. The head is that of the painter's wife. Against the opposite column hangs a Madonna with saints, by *Fierino del Vaga*.

Right Transept. 1st Altar (right). *Pierino del Vaga*, Madonna and saints.

The Chapel of S. Raniero is from designs of the Sienese *Lino*. The mosaic (very high above) of the Madonna enthroned is by *Gaddo Gaddi*, 1312. The tomb of S. Raniero, of *verde di volsevera*, on a granite pedestal, is by *Foggini*. On the right is an antique statue, called S. Potitus, on the left S. Ephesus, by *Lorenzi il Cavaliere*. Raniero, Potitus, and Ephesus, are the special saints of Pisa. We shall make acquaintance with them at the Campo-Santo.

Beyond the south door. Altar of S. Biagio (S. Blaise) by *Stagi da Pietrasanta*; the statue of the Saint by *Tribolo*.

Entrance of Choir. Two bronze angels by *Giov. da Bologna*.

Choir. The enclosure of the high altar has six reliefs, of which four are by *Fra Guglielmo Agnelli*; the two in the centre are modern. On either side of the Archbishop's thrones are pictures by *Andrea del Sarto*, SS. Peter, J. Baptist, Margaret, and Catherine, which, together with the beautiful S. Agnes, once formed an altar-piece. The bronze Crucifix over the high altar is by *Giov. da Bologna*. Two porphyry pillars have rich renaissance capitals by *Stagi* and *Foggino*. One supports a bronze angel with a candlestick by *Staldo Lorenzi*, the other a porphyry vase which was brought back from the first Crusade.

The Tribune retains in three tiers some of the frescoes uninjured by the fire. By *Beccafumi* are, SS. Matthew and Mark, the Punishment of Korah, and Moses breaking the Tables of Stone. By *Sodoma*, the Sacrifice of Isaac and the Descent from the Cross. In the upper tier, by *Salimbeni*, Moses in the Wilderness, and, by *Beccafumi*, SS. Luke and John. In the centre of the apse is the great mosaic of Christ (enthroned) in benediction or majesty, between the Virgin and S. John, from designs of *Cimabue* (1240—1302), his last and greatest work—the figure of the Virgin is by *Piceno da Pistoia*, added after the death of Cimabue. The frescoes on the arch of the tribune are the first works of *Dom. Ghirlandajo*.

Near the entrance to the Sacristy, is the Byzantine picture called *La Madonna sotto gli Organi*, which was carried in procession when Charles VIII. of France declared the freedom of Pisa from the yoke of Florence.

Over the Sacristy door. A relief of the Last Judgment by *Giovanni Pisano*.

Left Transept. The tomb of Cardinal Francesco d'Elci, 1742. Then the Cappella del Sacramento, decorated by *Stagi* and *Mosca*. The mosaic of the Annunciation is by *Gaddo Gaddi*.

In the middle of the Church hangs the beautiful bronze lamp of *Vicenzo Posenti*, generally called *Galileo's Lamp*, because it is supposed to have suggested to him the movement of the Pendulum. The bronze

statuettes of the Saviour and the Baptist on the holy-water basons are by *Giov. da Bologna*.

Many of the pictures, unimportant in themselves have an interest here as representing the story of S. Torpè or Torpet, who was patron of Pisa till he was superseded by S. Raniero. He was martyred, May 17, A.D. 70 S. Tropez near Marseilles is called from him.

'The old Pisan chronicle relates, that in a frightful dearth caused by the want of rain, the bed of the Arno being completely dry, the head of S. Torpè was carried in grand procession through the city; and such was the efficacy of his intercession, that a sudden flood descending from the mountains not only overflowed the banks of the river, but swept away part of the pious procession, and with it the head of the saint. The people were in despair; but lo! two angels appeared to the rescue, dived under the waves, and brought up the head, which they restored to the hands of the archbishop.'—*Jameson's 'Sacred Art.'*

The *Baptistery* was begun in 1152 by *Diotisalvi*, as is shown by an inscription upon the first pillar on the right. It rises, from a platform of three steps, a circular temple of white marble slightly inlaid with blue, a fashion probably of Saracenic origin. It has three storeys. The second storey, which has 60 pillars, was built by the free-will offering of 34,000 families, who each contributed one soldo d'oro. The third storey has 20 windows, which give the building its principal light. The cupola, the height of which is 102 feet from the pavement, is surmounted by a statue of S. Raniero. The doors are richly ornamented with reliefs from the history of Christ, the Baptist, &c.

In the centre of the building stands the marble font for immersion, and beside it a pillar with a statue of the Baptist, of the school of Baccio Bandinelli.

The *Pulpit* of c. 1260, is a master-piece of *Niccolò Pisano*, and is inscribed, under the relief of the Last Judgment:—

'Anno milleno bis centum bisque triceno,
Hoc opus insigne sculpsit Nicola Pisanus.
Laudetur digne tam bene docta manus.'

'In its form it is hexagonal; six Corinthian columns support it; and five of its compartments are enriched with bas-reliefs of surpassing beauty and interest. The subjects are the Nativity,—the Adoration of the Magi,—the Presentation in the Temple,—the Crucifixion,—and the Last Judgment. This last, though the least successful of the five, attests

the spirited efforts of Niccolò to delineate the nude, and to catch the inspiration of the antique models. The Adoration of the Magi is one of the finest of the compartments. In this charming composition the female figure on the sarcophagus (the tomb of the Countess Beatrice) in the Campo-Santo became to him a model for a graceful conception of the Virgin Mary; and the attitudes, costumes, and draperies of this and of the accompanying figures, are such as almost to anticipate some of the best qualities of art at the time of Ghiberti. Three horses are introduced in the background, evidently studied from the sarcophagus, and rivalling them in spirit.'—*J. S. Harford.*

'To show his skill in the delineation of animal life, Niccolò has introduced among the attendant sheep, a goat scratching its ear, with admirable effect,—an attempt that he has repeated with like success, on the pulpit at Siena.'—*Lindsay's 'Christian Art.'*

Behind the Baptistry is the entrance to the *Campo-Santo* (50 c. on leaving, to the Custode, who will allow you to walk about alone if desired).

This beautiful 'Garden of the Dead' is due to Archbishop Ubaldo de' Lanfranchi, who returned from Palestine with fifty-three ships laden with the sacred earth of Calvary, and spread it out according to the dimensions of Noah's Ark. To enclose this precious deposit, Giovanni Pisano—'Johanne magistro aedificante'—was employed in 1278, and his work was completed in five years, but the beautiful Gothic tracery is of later date. The outer façade is very simple, adorned with 44 pillars with arches in low relief. Over the eastern entrance is a Gothic tabernacle, containing a Madonna and saints by *Giovanni Pisano*. The building is 415 ft. long by 137 wide. The cloister is 46 ft. high, and 34 ft. wide.

'Giovanni Pisano, having been appointed to enclose the space with walls, designed and built the first, as well as the most beautiful, Campo-Santo in Italy. Following the ground-plan marked out by Archbishop Lanfranchi, Giovanni raised his outer walls without windows, and with only two doors looking towards the Duomo, that the frescoes, with which they were to be covered on the inside, might be protected as far as possible from the injurious effect of the salt and damp sea-winds. Between these outer walls, which he decorated with arches and pilasters, and the inner, directly contiguous to the quadrangle, he made a broad-roofed corridor paved with marble, lighted by Gothic windows and four open doorways, through which are now obtained constantly recurring glimpses

of the graves, the solemn cypresses, and the ever-blooming roses of this "God's acre" Nothing could be better adapted to its purpose than the building thus constructed, which, completely shutting out the world, compels the eye to rest upon objects suggestive of death and eternity.'—*Perkins's 'Tuscan Sculptors.'*

The Campo-Santo should first be examined with regard to its frescoes, and afterwards with regard to the sculpture it contains. In order to enjoy the frescoes most profitably, the visitor (who enters by the south wall) should turn to the right to the narrow east wall, where, on the right of the chapel door, are :—

Buonamico Cristofani, Buffalmacco (c. 1273–1351). The Ascension, Resurrection, and Passion.

• Crowe and Cavalcaselle ascribe these pictures to a painter of the 14th century. They are certainly much painted over.

• I do not think that the scene of the risen Christ showing his wounds was ever so perfectly conceived as in the group attributed to Buffalmacco. Instead of Thomas alone, there are several disciples who recognise the risen Christ, and, amid worshipping and adoring, contemplate his wounds with tender sympathy; together they form one of the most beautifully arranged groups of the school.

• In the picture of the Ascension also, the great amount of painting over cannot wholly destroy the beautiful old conceptions; we clearly recognise how the apostles are divided between wonderment, protestation, and devoted adoration.'—*Burckhardt.*

The picture of the Crucifixion is—

• An early work, yet a most singular one,—bold and original in composition and by no means ill executed, and especially remarkable for the varied actions of the angels with which the sky is peopled; one of them, among a group gathered round our Saviour, receives the blood from his side in a golden chalice; another, standing on the cross of the penitent thief, extricates his soul from his mouth, while a devil performs the like office for his companion in punishment, receiving it in his arms, and a brother fiend, armed with a whip, bends forward, grotesquely and exultingly, to welcome it to its new existence; the angels who had been watching beside the one cross, fly away wringing their hands in sorrow, while those attendant on the other rejoice over the good estate of the soul that has found grace even on the stroke of the eleventh hour. All of them are in communion with each other, sympathising with man. The lower part of the composition is filled with warriors on horseback, the Virgin fainting, attended by the Maries, a group of Jews, women, children, &c., all expressive, though often caricatured.'—*Lindsay's 'Christian Art.'*

South Wall. Andrea Orcagna (c. 1315-1368). These three most wonderful pictures are usually attributed to this great master, who may be regarded as the Dante of painting ; they are, however, sometimes ascribed to the brothers Lorenzetti of Siena.¹

*I. The Triumph of Death.

‘On the right is a festive company of ladies and cavaliers,² who, by their falcons and dogs, appear to be returned from the chase. They sit under orange-trees, and are splendidly dressed ; rich carpets are spread at their feet. A troubadour and singing girl amuse them with flattering songs ; *amorini* flutter around them and wave their torches. All the pleasures and joys of earth are here united. On the left, Death approaches with rapid flight—a fearful-looking woman, with wild streaming hair, claws instead of nails, large bat’s wings and indestructible wire-woven drapery. She swings a scythe in her hand, and is on the point of mowing down the joys of the company. A host of corpses closely pressed together lie at her feet ; by their insignia they are almost all to be recognised as the former rulers of the world—kings, queens, cardinals, bishops, princes, warriors, &c. Their souls rise out of them in the form of new-born infants ; angels and demons are ready to receive them ; the souls of the pious fold their hands in prayer, those of the condemned shrink back in horror. The angels are almost like gay butterflies in appearance, the devils have the semblance of beasts of prey, or of disgusting reptiles. They fight with each other : on the right, the angels ascend to heaven with those they have saved ; while the demons drag their prey to a fiery mountain, visible on the left, and hurl the souls down into the flames. Next to these corpses is a crowd of beggars and cripples, who with outstretched arms call upon Death to end their sorrows : but she heeds not their prayers, and has already hastened away. A rock separates this scene from another, in which there is a second hunting party, descending the mountain by a hollow path ; here again are richly attired princes³ and dames on horses splendidly caparisoned, and a train of hunters with falcons and dogs. The path has led them to three open sepulchres in the left corner of the picture ; in them lie the bodies of three princes, in different stages of decay. Close by, in extreme old age, and supported on crutches, stands a monk (S. Macarius), who, turning to the princes, points down to this bitter “memento mori.” They speak apparently with indifference of the circumstance, and one of them holds his nose from the horrible smell. One queenly lady alone, deeply moved, rests her head on her hand, her graceful countenance full

¹ See Crowe and Cavalcaselle.

² Castruccio Castracani and his companions. Castruccio is so described by Vasari, and has been identified by comparison with his medals.

³ Uguccione della Faggiuola, Lord of Pisa, and the Emperor Louis of Bavaria are the most conspicuous figures.

of sorrow. On the mountain heights are several hermits, who, in contrast to the followers of the joys of the world, have attained, in a life of contemplation and abstinence, the highest term of human existence. One of them milks a doe, squirrels play about him ; another sits and reads ; and a third looks down into the valley, where the remains of the mighty are mouldering away. A tradition relates that among the distinguished personages in these pictures are many portraits of the artist's contemporaries.'—*Kugler*.

2. The Last Judgment.

'Here, for the first time, the Judge becomes not merely a function, but a personal character, to whom the position and the celebrated gesture give a grand life-likeness. The belief of the age gave the Madonna a place as intercessor in the Last Judgment ; the painter gave her the same almond-shape glory as to Christ. The Apostles are here no longer mere inanimate spectators, but they take the most lively interest in the scene ; we see them lamenting, some looking up aghast to the Judge, some wrapped in their own sorrowful thoughts, some talking together.'—*Burckhardt*.

'Above, in the middle, sit Christ and the Virgin in separate glories. He turns to the left, toward the condemned, while he uncovers the wound in his side, and raises his right arm with a menacing gesture ; his countenance is full of majestic wrath. The Virgin, on the right of her Son, is the picture of heavenly mercy ; and almost terrified at the words of eternal condemnation, she turns away, while her countenance and mien express only divine sorrow for the lost. On both sides sit the Fathers of the Old Testament, the Apostles and the Saints next to them, severe, solemn, dignified figures. Angels, holding the instruments of the Passion, hover over Christ and the Virgin ; under them is a group of angels, in the strictest symmetrical arrangement, who summon the dead from their graves ; two blow the trumpets, a third conceals himself in his drapery, shuddering at the awful spectacle. Lower down is the earth, where men are rising from the graves ; armed angels direct them to the right and left. Here is seen Solomon, who whilst he rises seems doubtful to which side he should turn ; here a hypocritical monk, whom an angel draws back by the hair from the hosts of the blessed ; and a youth in secular costume, whom another angel leads away from the condemned to the opposite groups. The blessed and the condemned rise in thick crowds above each other on both sides.'—*Kugler*.

'Among the blessed, all are gazing upwards to the Saviour except a group immediately in front, of a queen helping her daughter out of the grave—beautiful figures, full of grace and sweetness. One feeling for the most part pervades this side of the composition,—there is far more variety in the other ; agony is depicted with fearful intensity and in every degree and character ; some clasp their hands, some hide their faces, some look up in despair, but none towards Christ ; others seem to

have grown idiots with horror,—a few gaze, as if fascinated, into the gulf of fire towards which the whole mass of misery are being urged by the minister of doom—the flames bite them, the devils fish for and catch them with long grappling hooks,—in sad contrast to the group on the opposite side, a queen, condemned herself and self-forgotten, vainly struggles to rescue her daughter from a demon who has caught her by the gown and is dragging her backwards into the abyss—her sister, wringing her hands, looks on in agony—it is a fearful scene.’—*Lindsay’s ‘Christian Art.’*

‘In the Last Judgment of Orcagna, the Seven Angels are active and important personages. The angel who stands in the centre of the picture, below the throne of Christ, extends a scroll in each hand; on that in the right hand is inscribed, “Come, ye blessed of my Father,” and on that on the left hand, “Depart from me, ye accursed;” him I suppose to be Michael, the angel of judgment. At his feet crouches an angel who seems to shrink from the tremendous spectacle and hides his face: him I suppose to be Raphael, the guardian angel of humanity. The attitude has always been admired—cowering with horror, yet sublime. Beneath are other five angels, who are engaged in separating the just from the wicked, encouraging and sustaining the former, and driving the latter towards the demons who are ready to snatch them into flames. These Seven Angels have the garb of princes and warriors, with breast-plates of gold, jewelled sword-belts and tiaras, rich mantles; while the other angels who figure in the same scene are plumed, and bird-like, and hover above bearing the instruments of the Passion.’—*Jameson’s ‘Sacred Art.’*

3. Hell. Usually said to have been executed by Bernardo Orcagna from designs of his brother Andrea, and greatly inferior to the two other pictures.

‘A vast rib or arch in the walls of pandemonium admits one to the contiguous gulf of hell, a continuation of the second fresco—in which Satan sits in the midst, in gigantic terror, cased in armour, and crunching sinners—of whom Judas, especially, is eaten and ejected, re-eaten and re-ejected again and again for ever.’—*Lindsay’s ‘Christian Art.’*

‘L’ Imperador del doloroso regno . . .

Da ogni bocca dirompea co’ denti
Un peccatore a guisa di maciulla,
Sì che tre ne faceva così dolenti.’

Inf. xxxiv. 28–55.

‘Il est impossible de ne pas reconnaître ici des tableaux tracés d’abord par le pinceau de Dante. On voit ici Satan dévorant trois corps humains à demi engouffrés déjà dans sa gueule gigantesque. Il est de même dans l’Enfer. Le nombre des victimes est pareil. Ce sont, chez Dante,

Judas, Brutus, et Cassius, rapprochement bizarre en apparence, mais qui cesse d'étonner quand on a étudié, dans le *Traité de la Monarchie*, le système de politique et d'histoire que le guelfe banni s'était fait en devenant gibelin, afin de justifier ses opinions nouvelles. Pour lui, les deux puissances de la terre, presque égales en sainteté, et l'une et l'autre d'origine romaine, c'étaient d'une part le pape héritier de saint Pierre et vicaire de Jésus-Christ quant au spirituel, de l'autre l'empereur héritier de César et vicaire de Dieu quant au temporel. A ce point de vue, les meurtriers de César étaient presque aussi coupables envers le genre humain que les meurtriers du Christ. Pour Orcagna, en mettant trois damnés dans la gueule de Satan, il ne pouvait avoir d'autres raisons que de suivre Dante, qu'il a bien réellement copié dans cette fresque du Campo-Santo. Là sont aussi les *bolge*, grands trous circulaires dans lesquels l'auteur de *la Divine Comédie* avait plongé les différentes sortes de damnés ; là on voit une figure décapitée, et, comme Bertrand de Born, tenant par les cheveux sa tête sanglante *ainsi qu'une lanterne*, expression familière, mais terrible, parce qu'elle est d'une exactitude pittoresque, et fait voir à l'esprit le tableau qu'Orcagna n'a pas craint de montrer aux yeux.'—*Ampère, Voyage Dantesque.*

We now pass on to—

Pietro and Ambrogio Lorenzetti. The Life of the Hermits in the Thebaid—painted c. 1330–1350.

'We cannot attribute exclusively either to one or other of the two brothers the great work representing the life led by the saints in the desert. Notwithstanding the want of perspective, and the incorrectness of the drawing, it is nevertheless a masterpiece of grace and simplicity. (Beginning on the left at the top) S. Paul is seen visited in his solitude by S. Anthony—the death of the former—the two lions excavating his grave—the temptations of S. Anthony—Christ appearing to console him—S. Hilary, who, by the sign of the cross chases away a dragon which infested Dalmatia—S. Mary the Egyptian receiving the eucharist from the hands of the blessed Zosimo—the touching history of the two friends, Onofrio and Panuza—the miraculous palm-tree, a bough of which flowered every month for their support—the well-known adventures of S. Marina—lastly, the different occupations of the monks, some of whom plait mats of rushes, others listen to the word of God, while the remainder are absorbed in contemplation : in a word, all that could occupy the body or mind of these monkish saints in their solitude, is either represented or implied.'—*Rio.*

Next (passing a Madonna in glory) comes, enclosed in six pictures, the Life of S. Raniero, patron of the city, born at Pisa, c. 1100, of the noble family of the Scaccieri. The upper three, much injured by restoration, are, according to

documents, by *Andrea de Firenze* (1377), but, according to Vasari and others, by *Simone Memmi*. The lower three are by *Antonio Veneziano*, 1386. The subjects are :—

1. S. Raniero is called from the pleasures and vices of the world by a servant of God.
2. He embarks for the Holy Land, having received from the priests the *schiaivina* or slave-shirt, which he wore ever after in token of humility.
3. He puts on hermit's dress.
4. He has visions in his hermit life.
5. He returns to Pisa.
6. He detects the fraud of an innkeeper at Messina who adulterated his wine, and, to his great horror, showed to him the Devil—as a cat with bat's wings seated on his wine-cask.
7. He dies at Pisa in front of the monastery of S. Vito, is carried to heaven by angels, and his body is buried in the cathedral.
8. His miracles after death—the sick being healed by touching his body, and a ship brought safely through a storm by his guidance.

'A touching circumstance is connected with this work. It is, that in 1356, the plague reached Pisa by way of Genoa, where it carried off more than three hundred victims a day ; and that the senate and people going in the dress of penitents, bare-footed and weeping, to offer up prayers for mercy at the tomb of S. Raniero, the plague ceased its ravages from that moment. Now, it is proved from authentic documents, that Simone Memmi was summoned by the Pisans immediately after this miraculous deliverance, so that the painting which is seen in the Campo-Santo may be considered more a work of piety than of art, or rather it is a magnificent *ex voto*, destined to immortalise the remembrance of a benefit conferred, and the gratitude excited by it.

'All was mystery and poetry in the life of this holy personage. In a vision which he had in his youth, an eagle appeared to him carrying in its beak a lighted torch, and saying to him, *I come from Jerusalem to enlighten the nations*. His life had been filled with the most marvellous adventures ; and at his death, which occurred the 17th of June, 1161, all the bells of the churches in Pisa tolled spontaneously ; the Archbishop Villani, who had been stretched for two years on a sick bed, was raised entirely healed, to officiate at his funeral, and at the moment when the *Gloria in excelsis* was suppressed, as is usual in the service for the dead, a choir of angels chanted it over the altar, while a spontaneous accompaniment burst from the organ ; and such was the sweetness and harmony of this angelic concert, that the spectators imagined that the gates of heaven were opened to them. This legend had been transmitted from mouth to mouth, and from one generation to

another, for more than two centuries, when the principal events in the life of the saint to whom it referred were depicted on the walls of the Campo-Santo, by an artist who was principally indebted for his success to his sympathy with those who employed his pencil.'—*Rio*.

The next frescoes, by *Spinello Aretino*, 1391, relate to the lives of the other Pisan saints (buried in the cathedral), SS. Ephesus and Potitus, soldiers of Diocletian, who were sent to exterminate the Christians in Sardinia, but, being warned in a dream, turned against the Pagans instead, and suffered martyrdom. Their relics were carried off hither by the Pisans, when they subdued Sardinia in the 11th century. The three upper frescoes represent :—

1. The mission of Ephesus—on one side the Emperor gives him his commission—on the other our Lord summons him to his service.
2. Ephesus receives the Christian standard (the standard still of Pisa) from S. Michael, and fights against the heathens in Sardinia, which is represented as an island by the water and fishes surrounding it.
3. The martyrdom of Ephesus—who kneels uninjured in the midst of a furnace, while the flames destroy the executioners.

The frescoes in the lower series are now quite unintelligible.

'Few remain of the frescoes of Spinello Aretino (executed 1389—1392), and in a sadly injured condition. They represent the history of S. Ephesus. The appearance of our Saviour to him on his expedition against the Christians, as general of Diocletian, in the first large compartment, and his battle with the Pagans of Sardinia in the second, are full of fire and spirit, both men and horses are energetic and daring to a degree, although frequently uncouth from the very novelty of the groups and attitudes which the artist has attempted to delineate.'—*Lindsay's 'Christian Art.'*

Next come (beyond the 2nd door) by—

Francesco da Volterra (1371), long attributed to Giotto, six frescoes of the story of Job.

'The subject is not happily chosen,—first, because the book of Job is in itself a perfect poem, the beauty of which is independent of any addition from art ; and, secondly, because this history is a kind of inward drama, in which all the scenes are represented as passing within the mind of a holy man whom God tries for his greater sanctification : hence painting, dependent for its effect on lines and colours is unequal

to give all the details and imperceptible gradations which properly belong to a scene, the dramatic interest of which is of so elevated a nature. The history of Job, in the Campo-Santo, has sustained more injury from time than any of the adjoining paintings.'—*Rio*.

'The subject, whether chosen intentionally or not, aptly illustrates the pious and noble constancy of Pisa in the midst of national misfortune. Four of the series have been entirely destroyed; two remain, but mere wrecks. One of them (2nd upper) represents the appearance of Satan before our Saviour, seeking to tempt the patriarch, while, to the right, the trials have already begun,—his servants are being killed, his cattle driven away by the Chaldeans; in the other (2nd lower) Job is seen seated in his misery, naked, covered with sores and visited by his three comforters, while in the remainder of the picture, the Deity addresses them in reproof after the interview. The attitudes are noble, the countenances expressive, the angels attendant on our Saviour beautiful, strongly resembling Cimabue's; the Satan is very humble, crushed-looking, but venomous—his figure purely Gothic, horned, hoofed, bat-winged, and with a serpent writhed round him.'—*Lindsay's 'Christian Art.'*

Beyond these are some later paintings :—

Ghirlandajo. Esther—much repainted.

Guidotti. Judith.

We now reach the west end of the south wall and find it covered by a series of Biblical Histories, beginning with :—

Pietro di Puccio da Orvieto, c. 1390 (*not* Buffalmacco as often represented), who in 1387 had designed the mosaics on the façade of Orvieto. By his hand are the first set of frescoes :—

1. God the Father—a colossal figure—bearing the globe of the world.
In the corners SS. Augustine and Thomas Aquinas.
- 2 (in the upper series). 1st. The history of Adam and Eve before and after the expulsion from Paradise.
- 2nd. The Death of Abel and the Death of Cain.
- 3rd. Noah's Ark and the Deluge.

'These frescoes evince a serious feeling in holy subjects, and, at the same time, a cheerful, natural treatment of the circumstances of life. They are also remarkable for technical merits, particularly for a harmonious arrangement of colour.'—*Kugler*.

Next comes the Old Testament story from Noah to

Goliath, 24 frescoes by *Benozzo Gozzoli*, begun in 1469, and finished in 1486 years, for the price of 9533 Pisan *lire*.

‘On the north side of the Campo-Santo at Pisa are a series of paintings from the Old Testament History by Benozzo Gozzoli. In the earlier of these, angelic presences, mingled with human, occur frequently, illustrated by no awfulness of light, nor incorporeal tracing. Clear revealed they move, in human forms, in the broad daylight and on the open earth, side by side and hand in hand with men. But they never miss the angel.

‘He who can do this has reached the last pinnacle and utmost power of ideal, or any other art. He stands in no need, thenceforth, of cloud, nor lightning, nor tempest, nor terror of mystery. His sublime is independent of the elements. It is of that which shall stand when they shall melt with fervent heat, and light the firmament when the sun is as sackcloth of hair.’—*Ruskin*, ‘*Modern Painters*,’ pt. iii.

These frescoes form a continuation, both in situation and subject, to the works of Pietro di Puccio, and occur in the following order:—

- 1 (under the Adam and Eve of Pietro). The Drunkenness of Noah. In the right-hand corner is the famous ‘Vergognosa,’ covering her face with her hands, but peeping through her fingers.
- 2 (under the Death of Abel). The Curse of Ham—with a beautiful Florentine landscape.
- 3 (under the Deluge). The Tower of Babel. Several portraits are introduced,—those of Cosimo, Lorenzo, and Giuliano de’ Medici, and (in a berretta) Angelo Poliziano.
- 4 (over the entrance of the Cappella Ammanati). The Annunciation and the Coming of the Magi—with beautiful landscape and animals. Left, on a brown horse, is the painter himself.
- 5 (above). Abraham and the worshippers of Baal, from the Rabbinical traditions. Abraham, who refused to worship the Idol, is delivered from the fire prepared for him, and his brother Nahor, who consented, is consumed. Magnificent buildings are introduced.
- 6 (below). Abraham and Lot in Egypt. The whole journey of the patriarchs is represented in perspective.
- 7 The Victory of Abraham, with the Rescue of Lot and the Offering of Bread and Wine by Melchizedec.
- 8 (below). The Story of Hagar—much retouched. The birds and beasts are wonderfully introduced.
- 9 (above). The Escape of Lot from the destruction of Sodom.
- 10 (below). The Sacrifice of Isaac with the attendant circumstances—the whole story.

- 11 (above). The Marriage of Isaac and Rebecca—the whole story.
- 12 (below). The Birth of Jacob and Esau, and the principal events of their lives.
- 13 (above). The Marriage of Jacob and Rachel—the dancers at the marriage-feast most beautiful.
- 14 (below). The Meeting of Jacob and Esau—Lorenzo de' Medici is introduced in profile with many contemporary portraits.
- 15 (over the door of the Cappella Aula). Fragments of the Coronation of the Virgin by *Pietro di Puccio*.
- 16 (above). The Early History of Joseph.
- 17 (below). The Story of Joseph in Egypt. Beneath this picture is the grave of the artist—Benozzo Gozzoli, 1478.
- 18 (above). Four scenes from the Childhood of Moses.
- 19 (below). The Passage of the Red Sea.
- 20 (above). The Giving of the Law to Moses.
- 21. The lower picture and the two beyond it as far as the angle of the west wall are destroyed.
- 22. Aaron's Rod and the Brazen Serpent.
- 23. The Fall of Jericho, and the Death of Goliath.
- 24. The Visit of the Queen of Sheba. Platina, Marcilio Ficino, and members of the Visconti and Gambacorti families are introduced on the right.

'The immense work, which, in his declining years, Benozzo Gozzoli executed in the Campo-Santo, and which embraces the history of the Old Testament, from Noah to the time of Solomon, represented in twenty-four large compartments, nearly all in good preservation, must be considered, both as regards poetical merit and dimensions, as one of the most astonishing marvels of art; and Vasari has justly remarked, that this gigantic undertaking might well alarm a whole legion of painters. Never have imposing or pastoral scenes been so happily represented by any artist; in order to succeed in them, a mixture of grandeur and simplicity was required, which the naturalists' school of Florence was quite unable to reach; and this want of power was still more fatally developed in the succeeding generation. In the fourteenth century several attempts had been made, which might have been successful if the methods of technical execution had been better understood. Benozzo alone had the privilege of uniting this last advantage to the naive and grand inspirations of the early masters; and it is on this account, perhaps, that no one has left, at least on so large a scale, a more perfect model of the *patriarchal* style—the most difficult of any if we may judge from the very small numbers of painters who have excelled in it.'—*Rio*.

'In the prolonged ranges of varied subjects with which Benozzo Gozzoli decorated the cloisters of Pisa, it is easy to see that love of simple domestic incident, sweet landscape, and glittering ornament, prevails

slightly over the solemn elements of religious feeling, which, nevertheless, the spirit of the age instilled into him in such measure as to form a very lovely and noble mind, though still one of the second order. In the work of Orcagna, an intense solemnity and energy in the sublimest groups of his figures, fading away as he touches inferior subjects, indicate that his home was among the archangels, and his rank among the first of the sons of men.'—*Ruskin's 'Modern Painters.'*

The first part of the *West Wall* is covered with inferior frescoes :—

Rondinosi, 1666. The Story of Josaiah and of Belshazzar's feast.

The *Cappella Ammanati* (over the entrance of which are Magi of Benozzo) contains six heads in fresco by *Giotto*, removed hither, after the fire, from the Carmine in Florence. Here is the fine tomb of Ligo degli Ammanati, 1359.

The *Cappella Maggiore (Eastern Wall)*, of 1594, contains an interesting Crucifix of the 12th century, with the History of the Passion, and two Crucifixes by *Giunta Pisano*—one of 1238.

We must now turn to the monuments and fragments of ancient sculpture which have been brought together in the corridors of the Campo-Santo. This collection has been formed gradually. The Sarcophagi stood around the exterior of the Duomo in the 11th, 12th, and 13th centuries, and, with the exception of that of the Countess Beatrice which was moved later, were all brought here in 1293, when the marble steps were added to the cathedral. Other tombs and works of art have been collected from the different churches, a plan, which, though useful in many cases, has in others completely annihilated their interest, especially in the case of tombs removed from the churches for which they were intended, and where the bodies of those they commemorated were interred. The best works are :—

South Corridor—beginning at the eastern end.—

II (On a Roman Sarcophagus with battle-scenes). *Giovanni Pisano.*
S. Peter.

9 and 10. Statuettes of the Pisan School.

IV. (On a Sarcophagus). Bust of Junius Brutus.

VIII. Beautiful Bacchanalian fragment of a Sarcophagus.

AA. *Thorwaldsen*. Monument of the Anatomist Andrea Vacca Berlinghieri, ob. 1826, with a relief of Tobias with his blind father.

BB. *Van Linth*. Tomb of Count Marulli d'Ascoli.

22. *Bonamico*. Marble Architrave, with Christ and the emblems of the Evangelists.

33. *Tommaso Pisano*. Marble Altar and frieze.

West Corridor :

45. *Giovanni Pisano*. Madonna (headless).

46. *Tommaso Pisano*. Part of the Tomb of Conte della Gherardesca (1013—1341).

*99. Sarcophagus of the Emperor Henry VII. (of Luxembourg), who died at Buonconvento, 1313—'the last imperial victim which Germany furnished to the land of Italy.' It was formerly in the cathedral, first in the tribune, and then in the Chapel of S. Raniero. It is by *Tino di Camaino*, 1315.

'Upon a sarcophagus of white marble lies the effigy of the emperor, robed in an imperial mantle decorated with the lions and eagles of the Guelfs and Ghibellines, his hands crossed upon his breast, and his uncovered head, which is characteristic and full of repose, resting upon a cushion. This sarcophagus, adorned in front with eleven short and clumsy, but not ill-draped, figures of saints, while at each end stand mourning genii, rests upon a double basement ; the upper one bears a long inscription recording the translation of his remains, followed by a concourse of more than three thousand persons, from the castle of Suvareto in the Maremma, where they had been temporarily deposited.'—*Perkins* ' *Tuscan Sculptors*.'

'Il faut saluer au nom de Dante la sépulture de l'empereur Henri VII., ce malheureux Henri VII., celui dont il attendait tout ce que désirait son âme ardente : retour dans sa patrie, vengeance de ses ennemis, triomphe de ses idées politiques : celui dont il prophétisait, avec des paroles qui semblaient empruntées à Isaïe, les prochains triomphes, et qui ne vint dans cette Italie, où il était tant attendu, que pour y mourir. Le pauvre empereur a la tête à demi soulevée ; il semble faire un effort inutile et retomber sous le poids de sa faiblesse. La tombe raconte sa vie. Il tenta péniblement de relever la majesté impériale ; elle retomba vaincue ; le temps en était passé. On dirait qu'il est encore fatigué de sa malencontreuse tentative ; il a l'air de dormir mal, et de ne pas être à son aise, même dans la mort. On a trouvé, dit-on, dans un cercueil des vêtements dorés qui tombaient en poussière. Cela peint bien sa destinée. De la poussière du manteau impérial, c'est tout ce qui devait rester des projets d'Henri VII. et des espérances de Dante.'—*Am père*.

Near the tomb hang the chains of the Port of Pisa, taken by the

Genoese in 1362, and given by them to Florence, where they long hung over the door of the Baptistery, but were restored in 1848—a mockery now that the port is gone.

- *47. *Giovanni Pisano*. An allegorical figure of Pisa sustained by the four Cardinal Virtues.

‘In criticising the Pisa, which is interesting as being, perhaps, the largest statue made in Italy since the time of Constantine, it should be taken into consideration, that in such a work immense and untried difficulties presented themselves to a sculptor accustomed to treat sculpture as an architectural accessory. This statue represents the city of Pisa as a crowned and draped woman, holding two diminutive children at her breasts, as emblems of her fertility, girdled with a cord seven times knotted, in token of her dominion over the seven islands of Corsica, Sardinia, Elba, Pianosa, Capraja, Giglio, and Gorgona. She stands upon a pedestal, which is supported at the four corners by figures of Prudence, Temperance, Fortitude, and Justice (the guiding principles of her government), between which eagles are sculptured, in allusion to her Roman origin. It would be hard to find anything more original than this strange work, whose ugliness is somewhat redeemed by an intensity of expression which arrests the attention, and the dramatic turn of the head of the principal figure, whose sly glance seems on the watch for some strange coming.’—*Perkins*, ‘*Tuscan Sculptors*,’

LL. Tomb of Archbishop Pietro Ricci, 1418.

NN. *Tommaso Masi*. Tomb of the Pisan painter Giov. Bat. Tempesti, 1804.

- *50. *Orcagna*. Madonna, on an antique capital.

52. A marble urn with Bacchic ornaments—the bearded Bacchus was taken by Niccolò Pisano as a model for the high priest in the third subject of his pulpit in the Baptistery.

North Corridor :

56. Relief in Parian marble.

- *59. *Giovanni Pisano*. Madonna—half-figure—from the Cathedral.
67, 70. Charity and Penitence—statuettes of the Pisan School.

XVI. Ancient marble sarcophagus with Bacchus, Ariadne, and the Centaurs.

73. Helmeted head—of Achilles. (?)

XIX. *Mino da Fiesole*. Bust of the famous Isotta da Rimini.

- *XXI. The tomb of the Countess Beatrice, 1076—Mother of the famous Matilda of Tuscany—with the epitaph—

‘Quamvis peccatrix, sum domna vocata Beatrix,
In tumulo missa, jaceo quae comitissa?’

‘It is an ancient sarcophagus, originally brought from Greece by the Pisans in the 11th century, and after being adapted as the tomb of

Beatrice, stood for centuries at the south door of the cathedral. On the front are the reliefs of the rejection of Phædra by Hippolytus, and his departure for the chase; they are of great excellence. Niccolò Pisano was greatly indebted to their study.

'Niccolò Pisano got nothing but good, the modern French nothing but evil, from the study of the antique; but Niccolò Pisano had a God and a character.'—*Ruskin*, '*Modern Painters*.'

121. *Andrea Pisano*. Relief.

135. Frederick II. and his courtiers—sculptor unknown.

Corridor:

UU. Tomb of Filippo Decio, 1535, with beautiful Renaissance-decoration by *Stagi*.

141. *Bartolini*. 'L'Inconsolabile.'

142. *Giov. Pisano*. Candelabrum of the Cathedral.

South Corridor:

172. *Orcagna*. Statuette.

LIX. LXV., Sarcophagi with admirable ornaments.

Even the most passing visitor to Pisa should give time to visit, on the Lung' Arno, the lovely little church of *La Madonna della Spina*, though its interest is greatly marred by its having been entirely rebuilt (1874-75) since the accession of the Sardinian government. The building itself has been carefully replaced stone for stone, but the erection of the new Arno wall, and the destruction of the little platform from which it was formerly seen so well, has annihilated its picturesque effect.

'This chapel is an architectural gem, and, at the time it was executed, was considered to be a miracle of art. It was erected for the convenience of mariners, who, in the flourishing times of Pisa, repaired hither before they set off on their voyage to implore the protection of the Virgin. It was twice built. The first edifice (called S. Maria del Porto) was begun in 1230, at the joint expense of the Senate and of the Gualandi, a noble family of Pisa. In 1323 the Senate of Pisa determined to enlarge this chapel. At that time it was that the building acquired the form and the exuberance of ornament which it at present exhibits. It appears from successive decrees of the Senate that the work was in progress during the greater part of the 14th century.

'In this building, also, although its general style is that of the advanced period, round forms still make their appearance; but in all the upper part, the pointed style is employed alone. The canopies and

tabernacles are of the most delicate workmanship. The statues are well executed, and if, in proportion to the size of the building, they appear to be too numerous, it must be remembered that the Italians had a peculiar passion for this species of decoration, not only from their love of ornament, but because Italy abounded in good sculpture. The whole of the building is of white marble.

‘The chapel derived its surname from a thorn in our Saviour’s crown, which was brought from the Holy Land by a merchant of Pisa, and presented to this chapel by his descendants in 1333. The surname, however, was not adopted till the beginning of the next century.’—*H. Galley Knight.*

The chapel contains some of the best works of *Nino Pisano*, eldest son of the famous *Andrea*.

‘Three statues, of the Virgin and Child, attended to the right and left by S. Peter and S. Paul (in one of whom he has represented his father *Andrea*, whose face seems to have been disfigured by an enormous wen), and a bas-relief of the Virgin suckling the Infant Jesus, very coarse and vulgar, but remarkable for a delicacy and waxen smoothness of workmanship unequalled in his age, except by his fellow pupil, the illustrious *Orcagna*.’—*Lindsay’s ‘Christian Art.’*

Having taken first those objects which all one-day visitors to Pisa ought to see, let us visit, in two walks, its remaining objects of interest—taking the *Ponte di Mezzo*, close to which are most popular hotels, as a starting-point.

The *Ponte di Mezzo* itself was built by *Ferdinand II.* on the site of the ancient bridge on which the famous sham fights called *Mazzascudi* used to take place. Coming over the bridge let us turn west (left) down the *Lung’ Arno*.

Passing the *Palazzo Agostini* (No. 698)—now the *Caffè del Ussero*—a rich Gothic building of the 15th century, the first turn on the right beyond the *Via S. Frediano* leads to the *University*, founded before 1194, and enriched by *Bonifazio Novello della Gherardesca*, Lord of Pisa, 1329–1341. The buildings are called *Sapienza*, and date from 1453, but are unimportant. In the *Scuola Magna* is a statue of *Galileo* by *Demi*, 1839.

Near this, on *Lung’ Arno*, is the *Palazzo Lanfreducci*—or *Alla Giornata* (so called from an enigmatical inscription

over the entrance), which was built at the end of the 16th century by *Cosimo Paglioni*. The chain over the door comes from S. Biagio alla Catena, the church of the Lanfreducci. The palace contains a well-known picture of *Guido Reni*—‘Human and Divine Love.’

Just behind the Palazzo Reale, in the Via S. Maria, is the *Church of S. Niccola*, which has a very remarkable and beautiful tower designed by *Niccolò Pisano*. It is in four stories, first round, then octangular, then round again, then six-sided and surmounted by a cupola. The third story is surrounded by a loggia with sixteen marble columns. The interior has a winding staircase, which, according to Vasari, formed the model for that in the Belvidere. The tower leans slightly. The church was founded c. 1000, by Hugh, Marquis of Tuscany, and contains some trifling remains of ancient mosaics.



Pisa.

(The Via S. Maria leads from hence to the Duomo. It passes (left) the entrance to the *Giardino Botanico*, an admirable Botanic Garden, founded 1544.)

The Lung' Arno is closed to the west, at the entrance of the Citadel, by the wonderfully picturesque *Torre Guelfa*, which, next to the Spina, is the most characteristic feature of the Lung' Arno. It defended the curious *Ponte al Mare*, built 1331, and destroyed by the floods, by which Pisa, owing to the utter incompetence and neglect of the authorities, was devastated in 1869.

In looking down the river from this end of the town on

a clear day, the traveller will be reminded of the lines which Shelley wrote on the Ponte a Mare—

‘Within the surface of the fleeting river
The wrinkled image of the city lay,
Immovably unquiet, and for ever
It trembles, but it never fades away.’

Returning down the Lung’ Arno as far as the Via S. Frediano, we find, at No. 972 of that street, the *Accademia delle Belle Arti*, founded during the government of Napoleon in 1812. It contains some curious early pictures, including :—

1st Room :

Giunta Pisano. A Crucifixion. This curious picture was once in the Palazzo Gambacorti. A figure and a coat-of-arms at the sides of the cross are discernible, but have been concealed from some motive at the time of the Republic. The Cathedral, S. Sepolcro, and the ancient Torre Ansiani are represented in the background.

Buffalmacco. Baptism of Christ.

Giunta Pisano. Christ in benediction, with saints.

Deotato d’Orlandi, 1301 (signed). Virgin and Child, with saints.

Giovanni Bruno, c. 1370. S. Ursula, who protects Pisa—a female figure in a robe covered with the ‘Aquila.’

Duccio. S. James, with SS. Antonio and John Baptist.

2nd Room :

Cecco Pietro da Pisa. Crucifixion and Saints, painted for Gambacorta when his daughter became a nun.

Barnabo da Modena. Virgin and Child, with Angels—painted (as the inscription tells) for the Pisan merchants.

Traini. S. Dominic—from S. Caterina.

Simone Memmi. Saints and a gradino—from S. Caterina.

Jacobo Gattus, 1391. Saints, with the Annunciation above.

3rd Room :

Zenobio Machiavelli, 1470. Madonna and Child, with saints.

Luca Thomé, 1366. Crucifixion.

Benozzo Gozzoli. Madonna and Child, with four saints.

Id. Sketch for the fresco of the Queen of Sheba in the Campo-Santo.

Id. S. Anna, with the Virgin and Child.

Ambrogio d’Asti (signed). Christ with the Virgin and an angel.

4th Room :

Sodoma. Holy Family from La Spina.

Filippo Lippi. Virgin and Child throned, with saints.

6th Room :

Luca d' Olanda. S. Catherine.

Ambrogio d' Asti. ? God the Father and angels.

Leonardo da Vinci. ? A grand Christ—perishing.

There is a beautiful set of illuminated Choir-books from S. Francesco.

The Via S. Frediano leads into the *Piazza dei Cavalieri*, formerly the Piazza degli Anziani, the forum of ancient Pisa. It was granted to the knights of the Order of S. Stefano in 1561 by Cosimo I. The piazza is ornamented with a fountain and a statue of Cosimo I. by *Franca Villa*.

The *Church of the Cavalieri di S. Stefano* was begun in 1561 under Cosimo de' Medici, the first Grand-duke. It is a monument to the glories of the knights of S. Stephen. Along the walls are arranged banners and other trophies taken by them from the Turks. The ceiling is ornamented with paintings in their honour, viz. :—

1. *Cigoli*, 1605. The Institution of the Order.
2. *Ligozzi*, 1604. The Return of the 12 galleys of the Order from the battle of Lepanto.
3. *Crist. Allori*. Embarkation of Marie de Medicis at Leghorn for her marriage, on the galley Capitana di S. Stefano.
4. *Jacopo da Empoli*. The Capture of five Turkish ships by the galleys of the Order, 1602.
5. *Ligozzi*. The Plunder of Nicopolis (Prevosa), 1605—1606.
6. *Jacopo da Empoli*. The Capture of Bona on the coast of Africa.

The church also contains :—

Right of Entrance. *Vasari*. Stoning of S. Stephen.

Left, 2nd Altar. *Bronzino* (Alessandro Allori). The Madonna adoring the Infant Saviour.

* 'Painted with all the art, diligence, design, invention, and beauty of colouring that can be conceived.'—*Vasari*.

On the Walls. Pictures in chiaroscuro of the life of the martyred Pope S. Stephen (on whose day the Order was founded), by *Vasari*, *Ligozzi*, *Empoli*, and *Allori*.

Close to the church is the *Palazzo Conventuale dei Cavalieri*, built by *Niccolò Pisano*, and decorated by *Vasari*. In the centre of the façade are busts of the first six Grand-Dukes

who were Grand-Masters of the Order. The walls are adorned in *graffito*.

On the opposite side of the square is the *Church of S. Sisto*, built in honour of the sainted Pope upon whose day no less than five victories were gained by the Pisans. In the interior are ancient columns, and, on either side of the entrance, reliefs of the early Pisan school taken from the old pulpit.

Opposite S. Sisto (separated by the street) was the ancient Palazzo Gualandi alle Sette Vie, where, in the *Torre della Fame* (now destroyed), Archbishop Ruggieri degli Ubaldini, the chief of the Ghibelline party in 1288, imprisoned Count Ugolino della Gherardesca, who had cruelly oppressed Pisa at the head of the Guelfs. He was seized in his burning palace together with his two youngest sons, Gaddo and Uguccione; Nino, called le Brigata, son of Guelfo, another son who was absent; and Anselmuccio, son of another son Lotto, who was dead. In March, 1289, the keys of the tower were thrown into the Arno, and the five captives were left to starve. Their awful fate gave rise to one of the most terrible passages of Dante, who represents Count Ugolino in the *Inferno*, as telling the tragic story:—

‘ Breve pertugio dentro dalla muda,
La qual per me ha il titol della fame,
E ’n che conviene ancor ch’ altri si chiuda.

Ben se’ crudel, se tu già non ti duoli,
Pensando ciò ch’ al mio cor s’ annunziava;
E se non piangi, di che pianger suoli?

Già eran desti, e l’ ora s’ appressava
Che ’l cibo ne soleva essere addotto,
E per suo sogno ciascun dubitava:

Ed io sentii chiavar l’ uscio di sotto
All’ orribile torre: ond’ io guardai
Nel viso a’ miei figliuoi senza far motto.

Io non piangeva, sì dentro impietrai;
Piangevan’ elli; ed Anselmuccio mio
Disse: Tu guardi sì, padre, che hai?

Però non lagrimai, nè rispos’ io
Tutto quel giorno, nè la notte appresso,

Infin che l' altro sòl nel mondo uscìo.

Come un poco di raggio si fu messo
Nel doloroso carcere, ed io scorsi
Per quattro visi il mio aspetto stesso.

Ambe le mani per dolor mi morsi ;
E quei, pensando ch' io 'l fessi per voglia
Di manicar, di subito levorsi,

E disser : Padre, assai ci fia men doglia
Se tu mangi di noi : tu ne vestisti
Queste misere carni, e tu le spoglia.

Quetàmi allor, per non fargli più tristi :
Quel dì e l' altro stemmo tutti muti.
Ahl dura terra ! perchè non t' apristi ?

Posciacchè fummo al quarto dì venuti,
Gaddo mi si gittò disteso a' piedi,
Dicendo ; Padre mio, che non m' aiuti ?

Quivi morì ; e, come tu mi vedi,
Vid' io cascar li tre ad uno ad uno
Tra 'l quinto dì e 'l sesto : ond' io mi diedi.

Già cieco a brancolar sopra ciascuno,
E due dì gli chiamai poichè fur morti :
Pocia più che 'l dolor potè 'l digiuno.

Ahl Pisa, vituperio delle genti
Del bel paese là, dove 'l sì suona ;
Poichè i vicini a te punir son lenti,

Muovansi la Capraia e la Gorgona.
E faccian siepe ad Arno in su la foce,
Sì ch' egli annieghi in te ogni persona.

Chè se 'l conte Ugolino aveva voce
D' aver tradita te delle castella,
Non dovei tu i figliuoi porre a tal croce.

Innocenti facea l' età novella,
Novella Tebe, Uguccione e il Brigata
E gli altri due che 'l canto suso appella.'—*Inf.* xxxiii.

Turning from the piazza into the Via S. Lorenzo, by the Church of S. Appollonia, we find, on the left, the large tree-planted Piazza di S. Caterina.

The great Dominican *Church of S. Caterina*, finished in 1253, is the work of Fra Guglielmo Agnelli, a pupil of Niccolò Pisano. It has a beautiful façade rather resembling that of S. Domenico at Pistoia. Within, it is a single aisle, with a wooden roof, and contains several objects of great interest :—

Left of Entrance. *Nino Pisano* (son of the famous Andrea). The tomb of Simone Saltarelli, Archbishop of Pisa, ob. 1342. An altar-tomb adorned with three reliefs with scenes from the Archbishop's life, and surmounted by a canopy with figures of the Madonna and Child and angels.

Centre of Left Wall. *Francesco di Traino* (the best pupil of Orcagna). The Triumph of S. Thomas Aquinas.

'This is the sole surviving specimen of the works of the master. The composition is most singular. S. Thomas sits in the centre in glory, of gigantic stature in comparison to the figures which surround him. Our Saviour appears in the sky, blessing him, and sending down on his head inspiration in the shape of rays of light; similar rays descend on Moses, S. Paul, and the Evangelists, seated, or rather crouching, to the right and left of our Saviour, but rather below him, forming a semi-circle above S. Thomas, and each holding the volume of his writings open in his hands, and extending it towards the saint, rays of illumination darting from their leaves upon him. The whole sum of inspiration thus concentrated in his person is gathered as it were into a form in the volume of his works, probably the "Summa Theologia," held by him expanded in his hands, and from which the rays of light re-issue and re-descend upon a crowd of ecclesiastics at the bottom of the picture, parted into two companies, between whom, immediately below the Saint, Averrhoes lies extended in pain and as one discomfited. While, finally, on platforms raised above the multitude, and to the right and left of S. Thomas, Plato and Aristotle, typical of mere human wisdom, hold up their books towards him, and in each instance a ray of light darts down from him and illuminates the page.

'This picture is in excellent preservation; the colouring is dark, but soft and transparent, the figures are stiff but very characteristic; its chief interest lies in its peculiarity of invention and composition, in which there is the germ of much grandeur. Traini was probably a young man when he painted it, and as only two other of his works are recorded, it may be supposed that he died before attaining maturity.'—*Lindsay's 'Christian Art.'*

'Dans ce tableau, il fallait que le triomphe de la foi sur la philosophie profane fût exprimé; c'est le célèbre commentateur d'Aristote, Averrhoës, qui a été choisi dans ce but. Le médecin Averrhoës, dont la philosophie scandalisa ses coreligionnaires musulmans, réunit en Occident un assez grand nombre d'esprits forts dans des opinions peu chrétiennes. Pétrarque s'empporte avec véhémence contre ceux qui négligent l'Écriture sainte pour les livres d'Averrhoës. Dans ce tableau il est couché aux pieds de Saint Thomas; il semble abattu, et, appuyé sur son coude, il rêve à sa défaite.'—*Ampère.*

Chapel right of Choir. *Fra Bartolommeo*, with *Mariotto Albertinello*. Madonna with SS. Peter and Paul—injured by a fire in the seventeenth century. Near it an Annunciation carved in wood by *Nino Pisano*.

(A little north of this Piazza, behind the Church of S. Torpe, are the remains of some Roman baths—'Bagni di Nerone.') The street on a line with S. Caterina leads from the Via S. Lorenzo to the *Piazza and Church of S. Paolo all' Orto*.

From the lower side of this piazza the Via S. Francesco leads (right) to the *Church of S. Francesco*, of the 13th century. It has a beautiful campanile. Within, it is a single nave with seven chapels.

Choir. Taddeo Gaddi, 1342. On the ceiling SS. Francis, Dominic, Augustine, &c., with various allegorical figures.—'The Saints float in pairs towards each other.'

Left of the Entrance. Barnaba da Modena. A tabernacle picture of the Virgin Suckling the Infant Saviour.

The *Cloisters* are Renaissance. In the *Chapter-house* are important frescoes of the story of the Passion by *Niccolò di Pietro Gerini, 1390*.

'These paintings are unfortunately much injured, but even in their remains we can trace a high degree of excellence. A solemn serenity, a peculiar pathos, pervade all these representations, and show that the deepest meaning of his subject was present to the artist's mind; we find in them, besides, a high sense of beauty, and the expression of an intense feeling, which, as in Giovanni da Melano, already belongs to the second general style of this period. Pre-eminently beautiful is the representation of Christ in the Resurrection, and still more so in the Ascension; there is something wonderfully dignified, holy, and glorified in the features of the Saviour, which has, perhaps, never since been equalled.'—*Kugler*.

At the entrance of the cloister, Ugolino and his sons are buried.

'Quand je visitai le coin du cloître où gisent pêle mêle les victimes innocentes et la victime coupable (car il ne faut pas oublier qu'Ugolino avait asservi et peut-être trahi sa patrie), autour de moi tout était silencieux, serein et brillant. Une lumière admirable inondait les orangers qui remplissent l'intérieur du cloître, un arceau encadrait leur verdure, le *campanile* rouge de Saint-François se détachait harmonieusement sur le bleu velouté du ciel. J'éprouvais un sentiment profond d'adoration pour la nature et d'éloignement pour l'homme, tandis que, le pied sur la fosse d'Ugolino, je regardais les orangers et le ciel. Une seule pensée combattait cette impression. Je me disais : Ces atrocités, enfantées par les passions politiques, ont produit un des plus admirables chefs-d'œuvre de la poésie humaine ; l'art console de la vie.'—*Amphère*.

Turning south from S. Francesco, and returning to the Lung' Arno, we find (left) the Gothic *Church of S. Matteo*. It is attached to a convent, which contains a good work of *Aurelio Lomi*. At the end of the Lung' Arno to the east is the entrance of the *Passeggiata*, a pleasant public walk much frequented in the afternoon, especially by the students of the University. It ends at the old *Church of S. Biagio* with a leaning campanile.

Returning, and crossing the nearest bridge—Ponte alla Fortezza—we find, on the southern Lung' Arno—Lung' Arno Galileo—(left) the very curious circular *Church of S. Sepolcro*, built in the 12th century by *Diotisalvi*, for the Knights Templar.

Opposite the Ponte del Mezzo is the *Palazzo dei Banchi*, built by *Buontalenti* in 1605. On one side is the *Palazzo del Governo*, on the other the ancient *Palazzo Gambacorti*, now the Post-Office. On this side the Arno—Lung' Arno Gambacorti—beyond La Spina, is the great *Church of S. Paolo a ripa d'Arno*, founded in 805, and used as the earliest cathedral of Pisa. It is beautiful externally with delicate arcades of inlaid marbles, and has three aisles supported by granite columns with white marble capitals. The walls, according to Vasari, were once decorated with frescoes by Cimabue, Buffalmacco, Simone, and Lippo Memmi, but of these nothing remains.

Left Transept. Turino Vanni di Rigoli, 1397. A curious altar-piece of the Madonna throned between the two rival patrons of Pisa—S. Torpè and S. Raniero.

Right of Entrance. Monument of the learned G. Borgondione, ob. 1194, with a curious epitaph, beginning—

Doctor docto	}	rum
Scema magistro		
jacet hic Burgundius ur	}	na
laudabilis et diutur		
docta poeta	}	rum
an medicina		
cui litera greca lati	}	na
patuit sapientia tri		

Returning to and crossing Ponte di Mezzo, on the right is the *Palazzo Toscanelli* (Lung' Arno, No. 669), ascribed to designs of Michelangelo. Here Lord Byron lived 1821-22. *Palazzo Pieracchi* (No. 660) was the ancient palace of the Medici.

The *Via del Borgo*, which faces the bridge, has colonnades like the streets of Padua and Bologna. On the right is the *Church of S. Michele in Borgo*, founded 1018, but chiefly built 1219-1262. The façade is from designs of *Guglielmo Agnelli*, 1304. Within, it is a three-aisled basilica, with granite columns.

Right, 2nd Altar. Taddeo Bartoli. Madonna with Angels, and SS. Catherine, Julian, and Peter.

A most pleasant drive may be taken from Pisa (from the Porto Nuova near the Duomo) to the sea-shore at the *Gombo*, about 6 m. (carriage 8 francs). We pass the *Cascine di S. Rossore*, formerly, in the liberal times of the Grand-Dukes, the public park of the people of Pisa, but from which, since the accession of the Sardinian Government, they have been carefully excluded by the dynasty of Victor Emanuel. Here, through the railings, glimpses may be caught of 150 camels, which stalk about quite naturally through the woods, doing much of the farm-work, being the descendants of thirteen male and seven female camels brought from Tunis by Ferdinand II. in 1622. Hence, a most delightful drive, through beautiful pine woods,

‘Les pins, deuil de l’été, parure des hivers.’—*M. de Sabran.*

which (though the trees are not so fine) somewhat recalls the famous forest of Ravenna, leads to the bathing-place of Gombo, on the sandy shore, with a fine view to the north, along the coast by Viareggio, to the beautiful Carrara mountains. The deliciously sweet *Pancreatium maritimum* is found here on the shore.

From the Porta Mare, which leads to the Passeggiata, an

excursion of four miles may be made on the Leghorn road to the exceedingly curious old *Church of S. Pietro in Grado*, commemorating in its name the landing-place *Gradus*, where S. Peter is supposed first to have set foot in Etruria. It was founded towards the close of the 10th, but is chiefly of the 13th century. It is a three-aisled basilica with ancient columns, 11 of oriental granite, 15 of Greek marble. At the east end is a great tribune, with two smaller apses at the sides. The curious frescoes on the walls are attributed by Morrona to *Giunta Pisano* (1202-1255), on account of their similarity to some at Assisi, which are known to have been executed by that master.

The ancient port of Pisa, at the mouth of the Arno, must have been on this spot, before the present coast was formed. Rutilius gives an extraordinary description of it as unprotected by art, but perfectly secure, because such was the tenacity of the weeds with which it was interwoven, as to exclude the agitation of the sea, while they yielded to the weight of vessels.

‘Contiguum stupui portum, quem fama frequentat
Pisarum emporio, divitiisque maris,
Mira loci facies ! pelago pulsatur aperto,
Inque omnes ventos littora nuda patent :
Non ullus tegitur per brachia tuta recessus,
Aeolias possit qui prohibere minas.
Sed procera suo praetexitur alga profundo,
Molliter offensae non nocitura rati :
Et tamen insanas cedendo interligat undas,
Nec sinit ex alto grande volumen agi.’—*Ilin.* i. 533—540.

The port was defended by a chain stretched across between the rocks of Meloria on the south and Montenero on the west. It was ruined by the Genoese in 1284 after the famous battle of Meloria, and was totally destroyed by Conrad Doria in 1290, after which its chain was carried off to adorn the hostile city, and great stones were brought from the island of Capraja to block up the mouth of the Arno, so as to cut off all communication between Pisa and the sea.¹

¹ See Dante, *Inf.* xxxiii.

Five miles from Pisa, in the *Valle di Calci*, is the *Certosa*, founded in 1347. The buildings are modernised, but handsome. The Church has many modern paintings. Near this is *La Verruca*, the highest point of the Pisan hills, 1,765 feet above the sea, where, from the ruins of an old fortress of the Republic, is a most beautiful view.

It is only 1 hour by rail from Pisa to *Leghorn* (Livorno).

(*Hotels. Victoria and Washington* (De Vecchi), 8 Via Colonnella, near the harbour, excellent. *Gran Bretagna*, *Pensione Svizzera*, 17 Via Vittorio Emanuele. *Sea Baths*, with linen, 1 fr. An omnibus runs constantly in summer, in 20 min. to the *Bagni Casini all'Ardenza*.

British Consulate. 17 Via Borsa.

Carriages. The course (in the town), 85 c. ; out of the town, 1 fr. 50 c. ; 1 hour, 1 fr. 70 c. *Night*—to and from the railway, 1 fr. 80 c. ; the course, 1 fr. 15 c. ; outside the town, 2 frs. 80 c. ; the hour, 2 frs. 20 c.

Fare to the Steamers. To and from the outer harbour, 1 fr. Luggage, 30 c. each piece. To and from the inner harbour, 1 fr. From the landing-place to the hotel, each box, 80 c. ; each bag, 40 c. It is important to be well up in this legal tariff on arriving at Leghorn, where both boatmen and porters are peculiarly fierce and extortionate.)

‘ Dans tous les autres pays du monde, il y a moyen de défendre son bagage, de faire un prix pour le transporter à l’hôtel, et si l’on ne tombe pas d’accord, on est libre de le charger sur ses épaules, et de faire sa besogne soi-même. A Livourne, rien de tout cela.

‘ La barque qui vous amène n’a pas encore touché terre qu’elle est envahie ; les commissionnaires pleuvent, vous ne savez pas d’où : ils sautent de la jetée, ils s’élancent des barques voisines, ils se laissent glisser des cordages des bâtiments. Comme vous voyez que votre canot va chavirer sous le poids, vous pensez à votre propre sûreté, vous vous cramponnez au môle, puis, après bien des efforts, votre chapeau perdu, vos genoux en sang et vos ongles retournés, vous arrivez sur la jetée. Bien, voilà pour vous ; quant à votre bagage, il est déjà divisé en autant de lots qu’il y a de pièces : vous avez un portefaix pour votre malle, un portefaix pour votre nécessaire, un portefaix pour votre carton à chapeau, un portefaix pour votre parapluie, et un portefaix pour votre canne ; si vous êtes deux, cela vous fait dix portefaix ; si vous êtes trois, cela en fait quinze.

‘ Je suis retourné trois fois à Livourne. Les deux dernières, j’étais prévenu, j’avais pris mes précautions, je me tenais sur mes gardes ; chaque fois, j’ai payé plus cher. En arrivant à Livourne, il faut faire, comme en traversant les marais Pontins, la part des voleurs. La diffé-

rence est qu'en traversant les marais Pontins, on en réchappe quelquefois, souvent même ; à Livourne, jamais.'—*Alexandre Dumas*.

There is nothing whatever worth seeing in Leghorn, and no one would think of staying there except for the sea-bathing, but its shops are sometimes amusing. The place is full of galley-slaves, who do all the dirty work of the town in red caps, brown vests, and yellow trousers. The *Cathedral* has a façade by *Inigo Jones*. It stands in the handsome Piazza d'Armi, where also are the Town Hall and a small Royal Palace. Near the harbour is a statue, by *Giovanni dell'Opera*, of the Grand Duke Ferdinand I. (de' Medici), the Cardinal who mounted the throne after witnessing the death of Bianca Cappello and his brother Francesco. The four bronze statues of Turkish slaves round the base are by *Pietro Tacca*.

What is really charming is the *Passeggiata* outside the Porta a Mare, leading to *Ardenza*, an enchanting public walk with shrubberies, close to the sea. The waves dash up along the sea wall at the side, and the Islands of Elba, Gorgona, and Capraja may be seen in the distance. From the same gate an excursion may be made to the hill-*Monastery of Monte Nero*, built 1770, in honour of a picture of the Virgin, which was supposed to have floated to Ardenza by itself, in 1345, from the Island of Negropont : it is now generally attributed to Margaritone.

CHAPTER III.

LUCCA.

(IT is rather more than half-an-hour—ten miles—by rail from Pisa to Lucca (2 frs. ; 1 fr. 55 c. ; 1 fr. 15 c.), passing :—

S. Giuliano (stat). The *Bagni di S. Giuliano*, the *Aquae Pisanae* of Pliny (ii. 103), about 4 m. from the city, have two warm springs. The temperature of the *Bagno Orientale* is 109° Fahr. There are twelve private baths, named from the heathen gods, and one for the poor. Behind the baths rises the hill mentioned in Dante—

‘Perche i Pisan veder Lucca non ponno.’—*Inf.* xxxiii. 30.

Ripafratta (stat). Here there is a picturesque mediæval castle.

‘The Serchio, twisting forth
Between the marble barriers which it clove
At Ripafratta, leads through the dread chasm
The wave that died the death which lovers love,
Living in what it sought ; as if this spasm
Had not yet past, the toppling mountains cling,
But the clear stream in full enthusiasm
Pours itself on the plain, until wandering
Down one clear path of effluence crystalline
Sends its clear waves, that they may fling
At Arno’s feet tribute of corn and wine :
Then, through the pestilential deserts wild
Of tangled marsh and woods of stunted fir
It rushes to the Ocean.’—*Shelley.*)

Lucca l’Industriosa is a very flourishing and prosperous place. It is largely frequented by the best Tuscan families, and there is very agreeable society here.

(*Hotels.* *Universo* (Nieri), in the Piazza Grande, most excellent and reasonable. It has a small garden, and its large lofty rooms are cool and airy in summer. This inn deserves special notice, because, without losing its character as an Italian Albergo, it has all the comfort and cleanliness which English travellers desire. *Croce di Malta.*

Restaurant, Corona, near the Porta S. Pietro.

Carriages. For the Bagni, or for drives. Giuseppe Menchetti, Via del Gallo.)

The shady ramparts of Lucca and its beautiful surroundings have made it a favourite summer resort, but its attractions have been greatly lessened since the accession of the Sardinian Government, by the cruel destruction of the splendid avenues upon its walls—the most beautiful public walks in any town of Italy, and nowhere are the philanthropic interest and refined taste of the Grand-Ducal family more missed, than in this—the peculiar city of their predilection.

Lucca was a Ligurian town, and was considered as such till the reign of Augustus. In the Gothic wars of Narses it was a strong and important fortress. In 1314 it was subdued by Uguccione della Faggiuola, Lord of Pisa, with whom Dante resided here in 1314, and here became enamoured of Gentucca, mentioned in the *Purgatorio* (xxiv. 23). In 1316 Dante fled further, to Verona, where Uguccione was also obliged to seek a refuge, when his son Neri seized his government. In 1315 Lucca fell into the hands of the powerful Castruccio Castracane, who ruled it for twelve years with the title of '*Defensore delle parte imperiali capitano lucchese.*' On his death in 1328 the power of Lucca began to decline, and in 1342 it fell into the hands of Pisa, under which it endured a 'Babylonish captivity' of twenty-seven years. In 1369, however, Lucca purchased its freedom from the Emperor Charles IV. for 100,000 gulden, and remained a republic under a Gonfaloniere della Giustizia, with a golden book like that of Venice, till the French invasion of 1799. In 1805 Napoleon I. gave Lucca as a Duchy to his sister Eliza Baciocchi. In 1817 it fell to the Bourbon Dukes of Parma, by whom, in 1847, it was ceded to Tuscany, under whose Grand-Dukes it returned to more than its former prosperity.

The one great native artist of Lucca was the sculptor Matteo Civitali, 1435–1501, but it possesses many important paintings by great masters, and to the architect its buildings are deserving of the most careful study.

On leaving the station and entering the town by the Porta S. Pietro, the Via di Porta S. Pietro leads into the *Piazza Grande* or *del Giglio*, decorated (1843) with a statue of

Maria Luisa by *Bartolini*. On the west (left) stands the *Palazzo Pubblico*, formerly the Ducal Palace, begun in 1578 by *Bart. Ammanati* and finished in 1729 by *Juvara and Pini*. It is nothing very remarkable.

Passing the Hotel Universo on the east of this piazza, the Via del Duomo leads to the noble *Cathedral of S. Martino*, the first view of which is most imposing.

The Duomo was begun by Bishop Anselm, afterwards Pope Alexander II., in 1063, but of his building only the apse remains. The glorious west front was the work of Guidetto of Como in 1204. In the lower story three vast arches enclose a portico, above which are three ranges of richly decorated open galleries. The Atrium was built in 1233, and the rest of the building c. 1320.

Entering the portico, we find over the door on the left a lunette of the Deposition from the Cross, which is of great interest as being the first essay of *Niccolò Pisano* as a sculptor, and which, c. 1237, proclaimed a new era in the art of sculpture. To understand its importance, it is necessary to compare it with similar subjects on Christian sarcophagi, the best works of sculpture known since classical times. Niccolò had rediscovered the right path by careful study of the story of Hippolytus as represented on the ancient sarcophagus, used for the tomb of Beatrix, mother of the Countess Matilda, in the Campo Santo of Pisa.

‘The old legend of the taking down of our Lord’s body from the cross, which is closely followed in this composition, says that “while Nicodemus drew forth the nails which fastened the feet, Joseph of Arimathea sustained the body, so that the head and arms of the dead Saviour hung over his shoulder, and the afflicted mother, seeing this, rose on her feet, and she took the bleeding hands of her son as they hung down, and clasped them in her own, and kissed them tenderly.”

‘In the bas-relief, the two Marys kneel behind the standing figure of the Virgin, who holds one of our Lord’s arms; and on the opposite side, behind S. John, who holds the other, stand two figures, in front of whom kneels a man, who seems to be holding the crown of thorns. The centre is occupied by the grandly conceived form of Joseph of Arimathea, who sustains the drooping, lifeless body of our Lord in his arms, while Nicodemus detaches it from the cross, which is planted

upon a rock, in whose hollow cavity is placed a skull, to mark the spot as Golgotha.'—*Perkins*' *'Tuscan Sculptors.'*

Beneath this is a relief of the Adoration of the Magi attributed to *Giovanni*, son of Niccolò. The reliefs between the doors tell the story of S. Martin, and beneath are the months with their attributes.

The *Interior* is very beautiful and more solemn than most Italian churches. A dim light falls through the narrow stained windows upon the pavement, inlaid with patterns of coloured marble. The central window in the choir bears the name of the artist, *Pandolfo di Ugolino da Pisa*. From the roof of the nave hangs a wrought-iron cresset in which, by ancient custom, one of the many honorary privileges which once distinguished the Archbishops of Lucca is still maintained. Whenever he officiates pontifically it is filled with flax, and as the flames blaze up and die away, the choir chants—'Sic transit gloria mundi.' Here also by an ancient right the canons officiate in mitres and pectorals, while the chaplains of Lucca have the power of wearing the 'cappa magna.' Pope Alexander II. was previously Archbishop of Lucca.

On the left of the nave stands the little Temple of *Matteo Civitale*, a gem of the Renaissance, which forms a shrine for the Palladium of Lucca, a cedar-wood Crucifix of Eastern origin, of the 8th or 9th century, supposed to have been carved by Nicodemus with the assistance of an angel. The actual image is only shown on great festivals, a representation of it may be seen through the bars. It is interesting that the favourite oath of William Rufus was—'per vultum de Lucca.' The golden lamp which hangs before the shrine was presented in 1836 in the hope of averting the cholera.

'This oratory was completed in 1444 for Domenico Galignano, and is without doubt a beautiful and well-proportioned structure. Matteo Civitale also sculptured a marble figure of S. Sebastian (at the back of the chapel), in full relief, and very beautiful, the drawing being good, the attitude graceful, the execution delicate, and the whole carefully finished.'—*Vasari*.

'The cathedral of Lucca contains some Relics, which have undoubtedly worked miracles on the imagination of people hereabouts. The grandfather of all Relics (as the Arabs would say) in the place is the *Volto Santo*, which is a face of the Saviour appertaining to a wooden crucifix. Now you must know that, after the ascension of Christ, Nicodemus was ordered by an angel to carve an image of him; and went accordingly with a hatchet and cut down a cedar for that purpose. He then proceeded to carve the figure; and being tired, fell asleep before he had done the face; which however, on awaking, he found completed by celestial aid. This image was brought to Lucca, from Leghorn, I think, where it had arrived in a ship, "more than a thousand years ago," and has ever since been kept, in purple and fine linen and gold and diamonds, quietly working miracles. I saw the gilt shrine of it; and also a hatchet which refused to cut off the head of an innocent man, who had been condemned to death, and who prayed to the *Volto Santo*.'—*John Sterling's Letters*.

Making the round of the church, we may observe :—

Right of Entrance, 1st Altar. Passignano. The Nativity.

2nd Altar. F. Zuccherò. The Adoration of the Magi.

3rd Altar. Tintoret. The Last Supper.

4th Altar. Passignano. The Crucifixion—a very solemn picture.

The beautiful *Pulpit* of 1498 is by *Matteo Civitali*, an artist who must be specially studied at Lucca, which contains all his works except a few statues in the cathedral of Genoa, and a statue in the South Kensington Museum.

Sacristy. Dom. Ghirlandajo. Madonna and Child, with SS. Peter, Clemente, Sebastiano, and Paul—very beautiful. The predella has a scene from the lives of each of these saints. Here, under lock and key, is kept the curious Gothic cross, called 'Croce dei Pisani,' executed in 1350 by Bettuccio Baroni.

Chapel near Sacristy. Leonardo da Grazia da Pistoia (signed). The Annunciation.

Right Transept. The beautiful tomb of Pietro da Noceto, secretary of Pope Nicholas V., by Matteo Civitali, 1472; also the tomb of Domenico Bertini, 1479, the friend and patron of Civitali, with his bust.

Cappella del Sacramento (opposite Noceto's tomb). Two praying angels by M. Civitali. Beyond this chapel (right), the Altar of S. Regulus, with his grand figure between S. Sebastian and S. J. Baptist, and their three martyrdoms beneath, a noble specimen of Tuscan sculpture of the earlier Renaissance by Civitali. S. Regulus was an African bishop who fled from the disputes between Catholics and Arians, and was martyred here (beheaded) by Totila. The legend

says that he carried his head for two stadia after his death, when he met some of his disciples and delivered it up to them.

Left of Choir. The Altar of Liberty—dedicated 'Christo Liberatori, ac Divis Tutelaribus' after the deliverance of Lucca from Pisa in 1369, by *Giovanni da Bologna*. It is decorated with statuettes of the Baptist, S. Peter, and S. Paulinus, 1st Bishop of Lucca, and a relief of the Resurrection.

On the wall close by is (hung too high up), by *Daniele da Volterra*, 1509, S. Petronilla.

Left of Choir. 2nd Chapel. Fra Bartolommeo. Madonna with SS. Stephen and John Baptist—a noble picture, the angel at the foot of the throne quite exquisitely beautiful.

Left Transept. Jacopo della Quercia, 1544. Tomb of Ilaria Guinigi, Marchesa de Carretto (ob. 1405), wife of Paolo Guinigi, Lord of Lucca.

'It is not more beautiful or perfect than other examples of the same period, but furnishes an instance of the exact and right mean between the rigidity and rudeness of the earlier monumental effigies, and the morbid imitations of life, sleep, or death, of which the fashion has taken place in modern times. Ilaria is lying on a simple couch, with a hound at her feet (emblem of conjugal fidelity), not on the side, but with the head laid straight and simply on the hard pillow, in which, let it be observed, there is no deceptive imitation of pressure (?). It is understood as a pillow, but not to be mistaken for one. The hair is bound up in a flat braid over the fair brow, the sweet and arched eyes are closed, the tenderness of the loving lips is set and quiet; there is that about them which forbids breath; something which is not death nor sleep, but the pure image of both. The hands are not lifted in prayer, neither folded; but the arms are laid at length upon the body, and the hands cross as they fall. The feet are hidden by the drapery, and the forms of the limbs are concealed, but not their tenderness.

'If any of us, after staying for a time beside this tomb, could see, through his tears, one of the vain and unkind encumbrances of the grave, which, in these hollow and heartless days, feigned sorrow builds to foolish pride, he would, I believe, receive such a lesson of love as no coldness could refuse, no fatuity forget, and no insolence disobey.'—*Ruskin*, 'Modern Painters,' ii. 66.

Left Aisle, 5th Altar. Jacopo Ligozzi. The Visitation.

2nd Altar. Angelo Bronzino. Presentation of the Virgin in the Temple. The faces are most beautiful, and of the greatest variety, especially an old withered hag in the corner, and a little child playing with a dog.

Left of Entrance. Cosimo Rosselli—a fresco. The Deposition from the Cross, and the carving of the 'Volto Santo' by Nicodemus, and its transportation to Lucca.

Opposite the cathedral is the *Church of S. Giovanni*, a basilica, stately and beautiful internally, with antique columns and a wooden roof. The architrave of the principal door has a relief of the Virgin and twelve Apostles, of the eleventh century. From the left transept is the entrance of the ancient *Baptistery*, but the font is modern ; here are a good stained window and a fresco of the Marriage of S. Catherine. At the entrance of this transept is the tomb of Giovanni Farina, 1826. It was in this Church of S. Giovanni that the Confraternity of White Penitents was first formed in the fourteenth century. Behind the cathedral is the Vescovado, and behind this the beautiful little Gothic *Oratory of S. Maria della Rosa* of 1333. The arrangement of the interior is very graceful, a wide vaulted nave separated by slender pillars from very narrow aisles ; in the lunettes of the vaulting are frescoes. In the neighbouring *Hospital of the Misericordia* is an inscription stating that Ermengarde, daughter of Lothaire of Lorraine, died in the adjoining monastery, and hard by in *S. Paolino* is the tomb of the saint of that name, the first apostle of Christianity in Tuscany, whose bones, with those of various other martyrs, were discovered in its crypt in 1261. The sarcophagus which contains them bears the figure of the Good Shepherd, with a lamb upon His shoulders, surrounded by other sheep. It was opened by the Emperor Charles IV. in 1367.

Ascending the Via della Rosa, on the right is the *Church of S. Maria Forisportam* (once outside the city walls), a Lombard building of 1260, heightened and altered in 1516 with an admirable apse. The interior is very simple and handsome. It contains good pictures by *Guercino*. An antique column rises in the piazza before the church.

Proceeding north from hence by the Via dell' Angelo Custode on the left, at the corner of the Via S. Simeone, are the two *Palaces* of the *Guinigi*, which have remained for five centuries in the hands of the same family, perhaps the proudest in Italy, and one of whose members, Francesco di Lazzaro, bore, like Cosimo de' Medici, the title of

Father of his Country. The larger palace, built by Michele, Francesco, and Niccola Guinigi, c. 1384, has a noble machicolated tower, frequently used as a prison in early times, and two ranges of windows, each formed by four beautiful Gothic trefoil arches enclosed in a circular arch. The family archives contain 453 parchments, of which five are of the tenth and nine of the eleventh centuries. Not far off is the *Palazzo Trenta*, where Charles VIII. of France stayed in 1494, when he was crossing Italy to conquer the kingdom of Naples.

Following Via Angelo Custode and Via Nuova we reach the *Church of S. Pietro Somaldo*, founded by one Somualdo in the eighth century, with a fine brick campanile, and a marble façade of 1213. Behind this church the Via della Fratta leads to the *Church of S. Francesco*, with an early canopied tomb on either side of the west entrance. It is a single nave (66 ft. wide) with a wooden roof, containing (right) the tomb of the famous Castruccio Castracane, Lord of Lucca, ob. Sept. 3, 1328, the pride and terror of Italy in the fourteenth century, with whom the prosperity of his country comparatively disappeared, and of whom Machiavelli says that he surpassed Scipio and Philip of Macedon. Close by, on the other side of the altar of S. Francesco, is the tomb of the learned bishop and poet, Giovanni Guidiccioni, an excellent work of the sixteenth century. The present government have turned this church, so interesting to the Lucchesi, into a military magazine, though it contains the tomb of the great man commemorated in the verses of Dante and the fresco of Orcagna! Hence, returning to S. Pietro, following the Via della Croce and turning left, in the Piazza del Mercato, are the remains of a Roman *Amphitheatre*, two arcades of 54 arches. The arena is now used as a market. It is sometimes called *Il Parlascio*, from being used as a place of political assembly.

Close to this, and to the walls, is the noble *Church of S. Frediano*—‘*Basilica Longobardorum*,’ founded in the middle of the sixth century by the Irishman S. Frigidianus or

Frediano, who, migrating hither, was made Bishop of Lucca, where he became illustrious from the legend of his having turned the course of the Serchio during an inundation, by marking out its new bed with a harrow. The church was annexed to a monastery, which was richly endowed in 685 by Faulo, major-domo of the Lombard king, Cunibert. The basilica, which is one of the most important in Central Italy, was restored by the Prior Rotone in 1112, of which date is the façade, which is of the most severely simple character, though this is evidently intended to give more importance to its magnificent mosaic of Christ adored by angels and the apostles, with the inscription :

Alta viri coeli spectatur cor Galilei
Iste Dei natus Galilei nube levatus.

The arcades of the interior are supported by columns taken from different Roman buildings. On the right of the entrance is the noble *font* for baptism by immersion, executed by Magister Robertus in 1151. It is covered with quaint sculpture. The Israelites are represented passing through the Red Sea clad in chain armour, with odd-looking fishes swimming under their feet. Near this are an Annunciation and the figure of a Saint, fine works of the Robbia school. The new font is by *Niccolò Civitali*, nephew of Matteo. Besides these, in making the round of the church, we see :—

Right of Entrance. *Amico Aspertini* (one of the best scholars, of Francia)—a fresco. Madonna and Saints.

Chapel near the Font. Tomb of Santa Zita, the patroness of servants, who entered the Fantinelli family as a maid in her 12th year, and served them faithfully for 48 years. On the festa of the saint (April 27) when the aged mummy is exposed, dressed in green satin and lace, the concourse is so great that armed soldiers have to be placed at the doors of the chapel to prevent a crush. Relics and lives of S. Zita are sold in the piazza, and her shrine is visited by every domestic servant in Lucca and its neighbourhood, each offering a nosegay on the altar, which becomes piled with flowers—a curious and pretty sight.

‘Sainte Zita est la Pâméla de la légende : c’était une pauvre servante que son maître voulait séduire. Toutes les villes d’Italie, au moyen âge, avaient ainsi un patron ou une patronne dans le ciel, comme les

anciens adoraient le génie du lieu, la divinité protectrice du pays. L'humble et chaste servante de Lucques a été la patronne d'une république guerrière. Les grands et terribles chefs du xiv^e siècle, Uguccione della Faggiola, Castruccio Castracani, se sont inclinés devant son image. Ils ont passé rapidement : leurs tombes ne se trouvent plus dans la ville où ils ont régné ; la cendre de Zita y repose encore, et Dante a prononcé son nom.'—*Ampère*.

Left of Entrance. Ridolfo Ghirlandajo. The Visitation.

Left, 2nd Chapel (of S. Agostino). A series of frescoes by *Amico Aspertini*, of the History of Lucca and the Volto Santo.

'Delicately and carefully executed, with exquisite special detail, they betray all varieties of impression as they were taken up *en passant* by a phantast who never became truly formed and independent.'—*Burckhardt*.

4th Chapel (del S. Sacramento). Altar-piece of a Madonna and four saints, 1422, by *Jacobus Magistri Petri de Senis*.

Left wall near High Altar. The Miraculous Stone of S. Frediano, which he is said to have lifted with his canons from its quarry, and placed in a cart drawn by wild cows, who brought it to its present resting-place.

Right (opposite the C. del Sacramento). *Francesco Francia.* The Reception of the Virgin in heaven. Below, David, Solomon, S. Anselm, S. Augustine, and a Monk, standing by the tomb filled with flowers—a most beautiful picture.¹

The great Francia of S. Anne and the Virgin, with the Pietà as its lunette, both now in the British National Gallery, were painted for the Cappella Buonvisi in this church.

The Saxon S. Richard is buried in S. Frediano. He was a dependant king or thane somewhere in the south of England. His wife was sister of the famous Boniface, and his children, Willibald, Winibald, and Walburga, were illustrious as saints and missionaries. S. Richard died at Lucca, c. A.D. 722, on his way to the Holy Land. In the twelfth century his grave had been forgotten, but was revealed by a vision in 1151.² John Evelyn (1645) saw his tomb, inscribed :—

'Hic Rex Richardus requiescit sceptifer almus.
Rex fuit Anglorum, regnum tenet iste polorum.
Regnum demisit, pro Christo cuncta reliquit :
Ergo Richardum nobis dedit Anglia sanctum.

¹ This picture has probably ere this been seized for the Gallery (1883).

² See J. H. Newman, *Lives of English Saints*.

Hic genitor sanctae Walburgae virginis almae,
 Et Willibaldi sancti simul et Vinebaldi,
 Suffragium quorum nobis det regna polorum.'

From S. Frediano, the Via del Liceo and the Via S. Lucia lead to the *Church of S. Michele*, which occupies the site of the Roman forum, and was probably built by Diotisalvi, architect of the Baptistery of Pisa. It was restored in 1501 at the expense of Silvestro Gigli, a member of a noble Lucchese family, who, migrating to England, became Bishop of Worcester: a fragment only remains of his tomb, which was a noble work of Baccio di Montelupo.

'San Michele was originally founded by Teutprandus and Gumfranda his wife, in 764; and the bulk of the fabric belongs to that date. At that time the archangel, for whom a particular devotion had, in the preceding century, been imported from Apulia into the north of Italy, was the favourite protector of the Lombards. But the rich *facciata*, to which this church owes its celebrity, was added at a much later period, in 1188, when Lucca was a free town, and its inhabitants resolved to do credit to themselves by adding splendour to their public buildings. In 1188 the celebrated architect Giudetto, who was afterwards employed to decorate the cathedral in the same manner, was called upon to ennoble the west end of S. Michele. The idea of this *facciata* is evidently taken from the cathedral of Pisa, though executed in the more florid style which had subsequently come into fashion. If this *facciata* sins against classical rules in the multiplicity and irregularity of the orders of its columns, in their variety and over-enrichment, it nevertheless produces a grand and imposing effect. The whole is constructed of white marble from the quarries in the neighbourhood. The statue of the archangel at the summit is of colossal size. The wings are composed of separate plates of bronze, so contrived as to suffer the wind to pass through them freely, lest it should have a dangerous purchase upon so large a mass completely exposed to its power. Nothing more was done at S. Michele during the thralldom of Lucca, but when Lucca was again enfranchised the second order of the lateral colonnade was added. The colonnade is sufficiently in harmony with the *facciata*, but evinces the greater degree of purity of taste which by that time began to prevail.'—*H. Gally Knight*.

The church contains :—

Right, 1st Altar. Filippo Lippi. S. Jerome, S. Sebastian, S. Roch, and S. Helena.

At the S.W. corner of the church is a beautiful statue

of the Madonna by *Matteo Civitali*, from whom it was ordered in 1480 by Ser Domenico Bertini in thanksgiving for the deliverance of the town from a terrible pestilence. In the piazza in which this church stands is a modern statue of *Francesco Burlamacchi*. Hard by in the Via S. Paolino, a large house, of the sixteenth century, is interesting as having been the home of Burlamacchi, famous in Italian history for his early project of church reform, and for the union of Tuscany into one great republic, for which he was executed, by the intrigues of Paul III. and the Medici, in 1546. He was the first leader of the Reformation in Italy, for which twenty years after his death his family were exiled, including his son Michele with his wife Clara Calandrini, his father-in-law Giuliano Calandrini, his sister-in-law, Laura, and her husband Pompeo Diodati, one of whose descendants was the well-known translator of the Bible. After being driven from town to town in France, all the exiles from Lucca found a refuge in Geneva, where their descendants are still numerous.

Returning to the Piazza del Giglio we must enter the *Palace*, which occupies the site of the fortress of Castruccio Castracani, for which Giotto furnished designs, which was pulled down after the Pisans were driven out. The palace was begun by Ammanati in 1577, continued by the Lucchese architect, Francesco Pini, in 1728, and spoilt by the Bacciocchi, who erected the present ugly façade, and pulled down the fine church of Madonna Grande to make the square in front of it. Entering the court and ascending the staircase in the left wing, we reach (right at the top) the *Galleria delle Belle Arti*. It contains :

Entrance Hall :

School of Francia. Christ in glory with the Virgin—from S. Francesco.

Perugino. (?) Madonna and Child with SS. Stephen and Paolo—from the Carmine.

Ignolo. 1300. The Salutation.

Id. The Nativity—from S. Francesco.

2nd Hall (Gallery on right):

6. *Pontorno*. Giuliano de' Medici.
7. *Guido Reni*. Crucifixion, with SS. Giulio and Caterina—from the Grand-Ducal collection.
10. *Federigo Zuccheri*. His own Portrait.
15. *Rutilio Manetti*. Miracle of S. Antonio.
16. *Sustermanns*. Vittoria della Rovere with her son Cosimo III. de' Medici.
18. *Id.* Maria Maddalena d'Austria, widow of Cosimo II. de' Medici.
20. *Tintoretto*. Deliverance of a slave from death by S. Mark.
23. *Pietro Paolini*. Virgin and Child with saints.
26. *Sustermanns*. Cardinal Leopoldo de' Medici.
31. *Id.* Cardinal Carlo de' Medici.
- *32. *Amico Aspertini*. Virgin and Child in glory, with four saints—magnificent in colour.
35. *Federigo Barocci*. Principe Federigo d'Urbino.
36. *Angelo Bronzino*. Cosimo de' Medici.
- *39. *Fra Bartolommeo*, 1515. 'La Madonna della Misericordia,' painted for Sebastiano Lombardi, Prior of S. Romano, in honour of the protection given to the Luccese during the wars with Florence. This picture has been seized from S. Romano with which it was so historically connected, in characteristic violation of the law, that as long as a church is kept open and used for public worship, its objects of art are not to be touched. It has greatly suffered by the change from the chapel, where all the lights were arranged with the sole object of adding to its dignity and grandeur. On the step of the Virgin's throne is the signature—'1515, F. Bartolomeus, or. pre. pictor florentinus.'

'This picture may sustain a favourable comparison with all the most magnificent works of the grand style of the artist. The Virgin is taking under her protection the people of Lucca, represented by a multitude of old men, women, and children kneeling before her, and over whom she appears to extend her mantle, sustained by angels. For knowledge of design, boldness of relief, and harmony of colour, we might seek in vain for a work more nearly approaching perfection; while the selection of the figures and the general character of the outline is so completely his own, that we cannot for a moment suppose that Raffaello had any hand in it.'—*Rio*.

40. *Daniele da Volterra*. (?) The Deposition.
45. *Sacchia*. The Assumption, inscribed—

'His operis visis huius cognoscere qui sit
Auctor vel dempto nomine quisq. potest. MDXXVII.'

50. *Jacopo Ligozzi*. Appearance of the Virgin to S. Domenic.
 56. *A. Bronzino*. Ferdinando de' Medici.
 *59. *Fra Bartolommeo*, 1509 (from S. Romano). God the Father, with SS. Mary Magdalene and Catherine of Siena in adoration—
 'figures of the highest female beauty, standing out most effectively against the low horizon of the landscape in the clear tone of the air.'—*Burckhardt*.

'In this picture the resemblance to the style of Raffaello is so striking, that he is supposed to have assisted directly in its execution, Fra Bartolommeo having only lent the magic of his colouring to the graceful and animated contours traced by the more skilful hand of his friend.'¹

'A pen-and-ink drawing of this beautiful composition was in the collection of the Grand-Duke at Florence, and it is impossible to imagine anything more graceful or charming than the angels in the upper part, or, indeed, anything more opposed to the angular style which characterises certain of the works of Fra Bartolommeo; this drawing was, in fact, placed at first among those of Leonardo da Vinci, and it was only on comparing it with the picture in S. Romano that it was afterwards assigned to its true author.

'If we consider the choice of this thoroughly mystical subject, and the happy inspirations under which it was executed, with reference to certain passages in Vasari, who represents this pious and enthusiastic artist preparing himself for death by employing his pencil on votive offerings, and afterwards returning to Florence with a new passion, that of music, which threw a charm over the remainder of his life,—when I say, we compare these interesting facts with one another, we seem to discover in the depths of his soul the flux and reflux of that inward poetry which had agitated him so violently in the time of Savonarola, and which, having now become more calm, without being less abundant, reflected the ineffable visions of his celestial imagination.'
 —*Rio*.

60. *A. Bronzino*. Garzia de' Medici.
 66. *Ignoto*. Madonna and Child with four saints—a noble picture.
 68. *Pietro Paolini*. Birth of the Baptist.
 72. *Sodoma*.(?) Christ bearing his Cross.
 74. *Salimbeni*. S. Catherine of Alexandria in a dress of the artist's time.
 75. *Fra Filippo Lippi*. Madonna and Child with saints, from the Grand-Ducal collection.

3rd Hall (left of Entrance Hall) :

1. *Domenichino*. Samson.
 3. *Aurelio Lomi*. The Deposition.

¹ Rumohr, *Italianische Forschungen*.

- 8. *Paul Veronese*. Paul the Hermit before the Council of Venice.
- 11. *Gessi*. Adoration of the Magi.

4th Hall :

- 8. *Bronzino*. Bianca Cappello.
- 13. *Tintoretto*. A Venetian Senator.

5th Hall :

- 1. *Lanfranco*. Martyrdom of S. Lorenzo—from S. Agostino.
- 3. *Beccafumi*. The Continence of Scipio.
- 6. *Vasari*. S. Eustachio.
- Id.* The Conception.
- 8. *Id.* S. Biagio.

Among the modern pictures is a pleasing portrait of Elisa Bacciochi, sister of Napoleon I., by *Camuccini*.

This gallery concludes the list of sights usually visited by strangers. Those who make a long stay in Lucca will examine *S. Salvatore*, with some curious sculptures by *Biduino da Pisa*, 1180; *S. Anastasia*, with its symbolical animals; *S. Giusto*, with a rich Lombard façade; *S. Cristoforo*, with a very interesting façade executed by Diotisalvi in the twelfth century, and afterwards richly decorated at the expense of the cloth merchants, whose iron measures were inserted in the façade in 1296, and containing (against the first pillar on the right) the grave of the great sculptor Matteo Civitale, 1501. *S. Romano*, with some (outside) tombs, was once remarkable for the grand works of Fra Bartolommeo which it contained.

A delightful drive of about fourteen miles from Lucca leads to the *Bagni di Lucca*, the favourite summer residence of strangers in Italy. A dazzling white road leads across the rich plain to *Moriano*, at the foot of the mountains, which are clothed with wood to their summits. Hence we follow the Serchio to *Vinchiana*, with its overhanging roofs and pergolas of vines. As the narrow valley opens, nothing can exceed its summer radiance; corn-fields bright with gladiolus and poppies, vines dancing from tree to tree, Madonna-

shrines peeping out of thickets of roses, and the higher ground covered with hoary olives, against which the cypresses rise almost black. A road to the left turns off to *Marlia*, once the summer palace of the Bacciochi, afterwards of the Princess of Capua. Passing the picturesque town of *Borgo Mezzano*, on the left bank of the stream, we reach, about three miles from the Baths, the fine old Gothic bridge called *Ponte della Maddalena*, built in 1322.

'The inundations of the Serchio made it necessary to build a bridge with an unusually high arch. The builder, not being able to construct the great arch, received a proposal from "Il Diavolo" to complete it, provided the first passenger should be given up to him. Next morning



Ponte della Maddalena.

the arch was finished, when the mason contrived to make a dog the first passenger. The arch-fiend, enraged to find himself outwitted, dashed the animal with such force to the ground, over the great arch, that his body passed through and was carried away by the flood. There is said to be a hole under the present pavement confirming the legend.'—*Stisted's 'Bye-ways of Italy.'*

The *Bagni di Lucca* are three villages. The *Ponte a Seraglio* (Inns. *America* (*Pagnini*): *New York*; *Corona*) is close to the river, in a too confined situation. It is the busiest part of the Bagni, and contains the Club and the principal shops and livery-stables. Reached by green avenues about a mile higher up the valley, at the point where it most widens, is the *Bagni alla Villa* (*Hotel Pavilion*), a

street following the river-bank. Near this is the English Church. On the hill-side, on the left, is the deserted villa of the Grand-Dukes, and, near it, some of the pleasantest lodging-houses. Hence charming paths wind round the hill to the *Bagni Caldi*, which is the more picturesque of the three villages, and in the highest situation.

Without possessing the slightest claim to grandeur of scenery, the green wooded hills and secluded valleys of Lucca are very attractive. The summer vegetation is indescribably rich and luxuriant, and in the evening every slope is aflame with the fire-flies. Surrounded by a pleasant society of intimate friends, the summer months may be spent very happily at Lucca Baths, where every English



Bagni Caldi.

comfort can be obtained, and where there is a resident English chaplain. The drawback is that in the day-time the heat makes it almost impossible to stir out of doors, and with the sunset a heavy dew falls which is often exceedingly productive of rheumatism. Yet, though all through the hot hours of the day the whole world of the Bagni has seemed to be asleep, between four and five the roads through the chestnut woods become alive with pleasure-seekers in pony-carriages or on horseback. One of the favourite excursions is that to the village of *Lugliano* (about 3 m.) on a steep hill above the Lima. Better worth seeing are the old town of *Barga*, a drive of about 12 m., and *Galicano*, an exceedingly

picturesque place, with its houses built along the edge of a rift overhung by a succession of bridges, and a walk to a curious hermitage on the mountain-side. More distant still, but accessible in a long summer day, is the *Prato Fiorito*, a beautiful mountain meadow, enamelled with early flowers.

There is a road from the Bagni to the station of Pracchia, on the line from Pistoia to Bologna.

CHAPTER IV.

PISTOIA AND PRATO.

THESE interesting towns of the Middle Ages are too little known and visited. Their churches, dating for the most part from the 13th century, are full of interest and beauty. These are chiefly built of black and white marble, and it is curious how, in many ways, these Tuscan cities repeat the characteristics of Florence on a small scale, as Vicenza and Udine repeat Venice.

(The railway from Lucca (5 frs. ; 3 frs. 50 c. ; 2 frs. 50 c.) passes—

Altopasico (Stat.). Here is a church of 1330, with a very fine campanile. The country becomes filled with luxuriant loveliness before reaching :—

Pescia (Stat.), (*Inn. Posta*), a flourishing little town on the river Pescia. The modernised *Cathedral* retains its tower of 1306. It contains the tomb of Baldassare Turini, by *Raffaello da Montelupo*. The *Church of S. Francesco* has a picture by *Margheritone*. Fra Domeqico, the friend and fellow-sufferer of Savonarola, was a native of Pescia.

Montecatini (Stat.). The *Baths* here are much frequented from May to September. It was close to this that the Ghibelline Uguccione della Faggiuola, lord of Pisa and Lucca, completely defeated the Florentines, August 29, 1315.

Serravalle (Stat.). Here the valley was guarded by an old castle.)

The railway from Bologna, after crossing the Apennine gorges by a variety of airy bridges, and piercing the Apen-

nine rocks by more than forty tunnels, descends rapidly upon Pistoia, of which there is a fine view long before reaching it. At once, on crossing the mountain barrier, one experiences the change to the south—to the land of the olive, orange and cypress ; and the radiant beauty of the Tuscan hills seems to open a fresh existence. No description of them is equal to the words of Hawthorne :—

‘ They abound in picturesque bits of rustic character and manners, so little of which ever comes upon the surface of our life at home. There, for example, are the old women, tending pigs or sheep by the wayside. As they follow the vagrant steps of their charge, these venerable ladies keep spinning yarn with that elsewhere forgotten contrivance, the distaff ; and so wrinkled and stern-looking are they, that you might take them for the Parcae, spinning the threads of human destiny. In contrast with their great-grandmothers are the children, leading goats of shaggy beard, tied by the horns, and letting them browse on branch and shrub. It is the fashion of Italy to add the petty industry of age and childhood to the sum of human toil. To foreign eyes, it is a strange spectacle to see sturdy, sunburnt creatures, in petticoats, but otherwise manlike, toiling side by side with male labour, in the rudest work of the fields. These sturdy women (if as such we must recognise them) wear the high-crowned, broad-brimmed hat of Tuscan straw, the customary female head-apparel ; and, as every breeze blows back its breadth of brim, the sunshine constantly adds depth to the brown glow of their cheeks. The elder sisterhood, however, set off their witch-like ugliness to the worst advantage with black felt hats, bequeathed them, one would fancy, by their long-buried husbands.

‘ Another ordinary sight, as sylvan as the above, and more agreeable, is a girl, bearing on her back a huge bundle of green twigs and shrubs, or grass, intermixed with scarlet poppies and blue flowers ; the verdant burden being sometimes of such size as to hide the bearer’s figure, and seem a self-moving mass of fragrant bloom and verdure. Oftener, however, the bundle reaches only half-way down the back of the rustic nymph, leaving in sight her well-developed lower limbs, and the crooked knife, hanging behind her, with which she has been reaping this strange harvest sheaf. A pre-Raphaelite artist might find an admirable subject in one of these Tuscan girls, stepping with a free, erect, and graceful carriage. The miscellaneous herbage and tangled twigs and blossoms of her bundle, crowning her head (while her ruddy, comely face looks out between the hanging side festoons like a larger flower), would give the painter boundless scope for the minute delineation which he loves.

‘ Though mixed up with what is rude and earthlike, there is still a remote, dreamlike, Arcadian charm, which is scarcely to be found in the daily toil of other lands. Among the pleasant features of the wayside

are always the vines, clambering on fig-trees, or other sturdy trunks; they wreath themselves, in huge and rich festoons, from one tree to another, suspending clusters of ripening grapes in the interval between. Under such careless mode of culture, the luxuriant vine is a lovelier spectacle than where it produces a more precious liquor, and is therefore more artificially restrained and trimmed. Nothing can be more picturesque than an old grape vine, with almost a trunk of its own, clinging fast around its supporting tree.

'The scene is not less characteristic when you enter some small ancient town. There, besides the peculiarities of present life, you see tokens of the life that has long ago been lived and flung aside. The little town, such as we see it in our mind's eye, will have its gate and its surrounding walls, so ancient and massive that ages have not sufficed to crumble them away; but in the lofty upper portion of the gateway, still standing over the empty arch, where there is no longer a gate to shut, there will be a dove-cote, and peaceful doves for the only warders. Pumpkins lie ripening in the open chambers of the structure. Then, as for the town-wall, on the outside an orchard extends peacefully along its base, full, not of apple trees, but of those old humorists with gnarled trunks and twisted boughs, the olives. Houses have been built upon the ramparts, or burrowed out of their ponderous foundation. Even the grey, martial towers, crowned with ruined turrets, have been converted into rustic habitations, from the windows of which hang ears of Indian corn. At a door, that has been broken through the massive stone-work, where it was meant to be strongest, some contadini are winnowing grain. Small windows, too, are pierced through the whole line of ancient wall, so that it seems a row of dwellings with one continuous front, built in a strange style of needless strength; but remnants of the old battlements and machicolations are interspersed with the homely chambers and earthen-tiled house-tops; and all along its extent both grape-vines and running flower-shrubs are encouraged to clamber and sport over the roughnesses of its decay.

'Finally, the long grass, intermixed with weeds and wild flowers, waves on the uppermost height of the shattered rampart; and it is exceedingly pleasant in the golden sunshine of the afternoon to behold the warlike precinct so friendly in its old days, and so overgrown with rural peace. In its guard-rooms, its prison-chambers, and scooped out of its ponderous breadth, there are dwellings nowadays where happy human lives are spent. Human parents and broods of children nestle in them, even as the swallows nestle in the little crevices along the broken summit of the wall.

'Passing through the gateway of this same little town, challenged only by those watchful sentinels, the pigeons, we find ourselves in a long narrow street, paved from side to side with flag-stones, in the old Roman fashion. Nothing can exceed the grim ugliness of the houses, most of which are three or four stories high, stone-built, grey, dilapidated, or

half covered with plaster in patches, and contiguous all along from end to end of the town. Nature, in the shape of tree, shrub, or grassy sidewalk, is as much shut out from the one street of the rustic village as from the heart of any swarming city. The dark and half-ruinous habitations, with their small windows, many of which are drearily closed with wooden shutters, are but magnified hovels, piled story upon story, and squalid with the grime that successive ages have left behind them. It would be a hideous scene to contemplate on a rainy day, or when no human life pervaded it. In the summer-noon, however, it possesses vivacity enough to keep itself cheerful ; for all the within-doors of the village then bubbles over upon the flag-stones, or looks out from the small windows, and from here and there a balcony. Some of the populace are at the butcher's shop ; others are at the fountain, which gushes into a marble basin that resembles an antique sarcophagus. A tailor is sewing before his door, with a young priest seated sociably beside him ; a burly friar goes by with an empty wine-barrel on his head ; children are at play ; women at their own doorsteps mend clothes, embroider, weave hats of Tuscan straw, or twirl the distaff. Many idlers, meanwhile, strolling from one group to another, let the warm day slide by in the sweet, interminable task of doing nothing.'—*Hawthorne, 'The Marble Faun.'*

Pistoia (Inns. Londra, indifferent and dear ; Inghilterra), said to have been founded by the soldiers of Catiline, rises in a rich plain, its pale-red domes and towers backed by the wooded Apennines. It retains its old walls and fortifications. The still flourishing trade of the gunsmiths here counted the inventor of a Pistol (from Pistoia) among its members. From its manufacture or its character the proverb calls the town 'Pistoia la ferrigna.'—iron Pistoia, or Pistoia the pitiless. The sights of the place may be visited in four hours, but artists and antiquarians will wish to give a much longer time. The Cathedral and its surroundings, S. Domenico, S. Giovanni, S. Andrea, and S. Francesco, are the most important points. The following arrangement may save time to those who are hurried.

On entering the gates, we should turn to the right down the Corso. Here, on the right, is the great Gothic brick *Church of S. Domenico*, dating from 1380. One of the picturesque nuns in the adjoining convent will open the doors. It contains :—

Right, 2nd Altar. Fra Bartolommeo. Madonna—a fresco.

Beyond 3rd Altar. Tomb of the Beato Lorenzo Pisano.

Beyond 4th Altar. Tomb of a bishop, under a Gothic canopy—the Beato Andrea.

Right Transept, Cappella Rospigliosi. Jacopo da Empoli. A Miracle of S. Carlo Borromeo.

Chapel right of choir. Fra Paolino, 1539.¹ Adoration of the Magi.

Choir. Ghirlandajo. S. Sebastian.

Left (over door). Bernardo Rossellini, 1464. Tomb of Filippo Lazzari, a famous lawyer.

Left, 2nd Altar. Fra Paolino. The Crucifixion, with the Madonna, S. John, and S. Thomas Aquinas—much restored.

The street in front of this church leads, in a minute, to the picturesque *Church of S. Giovanni Evangelista* (also called *Fuorcivitas*) in the Via Cavour. It has a façade of 1166, by *Gruamonte*, whose name is inscribed on the architrave of the side door, which is decorated with a curious relief of the Last Supper. It contains:—

Right. A Pulpit of 1270 of the school of Niccolò Pisano, probably by Fra Guglielmo d'Agnello. It is too crowded with figures for effect, but rests on noble lions. Its reliefs represent: East, the Annunciation, the Visitation, and the Nativity: North, the Washing of the Feet, the Crucifixion, the Deposition, and the Giving of the Keys to Peter: West, the Ascension, the Amazement of the Apostles, the Pentecost, and the Assumption.

Right. Della Robbia. The Salutation—a noble group.

**Left. Giovanni Pisano, 1302. Holy Water Bason, borne by figures of Temperance, Prudence, and Justice—very quaint.*

Returning to the Corso, on the left is the *Church of S. Paolo*, with a façade of 1136, built of serpentine and grey stone (recently restored) and surmounted by a beautiful open gallery of Gothic arches. The lofty portal, attributed to *Giovanni Pisano*, contains a statue of S. Paul adored by angels, by *Magister Jacobus*, 1302. Round the basement of the church are arches containing monuments. It contains:—

High Altar. Fra Paolino. Virgin and Saints. Signed—an imitation of his master Fra Bartolommeo.

¹ Fra Paolino, a native of Pistoia, the pupil and companion of Fra Bartolommeo in S. Marco at Florence, retired after the death of his master to Pistoia, and died there of a sunstroke in 1547.

Proceeding, and turning a little to the left, we find the *Church of S. Pietro Maggiore*, with a beautiful front adorned by rich arcades of striped marbles. Over the door is the Delivery of the Keys to S. Peter by *Maestro Buono*.

A little further (right) is the *Church of S. Bartolommeo*. The west door, decorated with a relief of the Mission of the Apostles, has an inscription, saying that it is due to *Rudolphinus*, 1167. The interior is lofty, with very narrow aisles separated from the nave by tall columns with rich capitals. On the right is a *Pulpit* by *Guido da Como*, 1250. It is supported by three columns, that in the centre resting on a quaint human figure, the others on a lion and lioness.

The street in front of S. Pietro leads into the Via dello Spedale, where (right) is the interesting *Spedale del Ceppo*, founded 1218. Its beautiful frieze is by *Giovanni, Luca*, and *Girolamo della Robbia*, 1535. It portrays the 'Temporal Works of Mercy,'—clothing the naked, receiving strangers, nursing the sick, visiting prisoners, burying the dead, feeding the hungry, and comforting the mourners. The portico was built in 1514.

'The frieze represents the Seven Acts of Mercy, and cost Andrea and his son Luca II. eleven years of labour. They spent upon it all the resources of their art, and by an unsparing use of colour produced a brilliant, if not a perfectly tasteful effect. When closely examined, the compositions show careful observation of common nature; as, for example, in that representing the Visitation of the Sick—the artist evidently studied the effects of illness upon some of the sufferers who lay in the hospital which he was employed to decorate, and then reproduced in his work what he had seen, without attempting to idealise.'—*Perkins, 'Tuscan Sculptors.'*

Hence, by the Ripa della Comunità, we may ascend to the *Piazza Maggiore*, the centre of life at Pistoia, containing a modern statue of the good Bishop Niccolò Fortiguerra, and surrounded by ancient buildings. One side is occupied by the Cathedral and Baptistery. On the right is the Palazzo del Comune, on the left the Palazzo Pretorio.

The *Palazzo del Comune* is a noble Gothic building of 1294–1385. On the front are a mace with a pine-apple

top, and a brazen head, attributed to Grandonio, the legendary hero of Pistoia, but probably set up to keep alive a contempt for the memory of Filippo Tedici, who betrayed Pistoia to Castruccio Castracane in 1325. The keys above it are supposed to be those of the prisons whose inmates were released on the intercession of Bishop Andrea Franchi in 1399. The wrought-iron balconies are very beautiful. In the *Sala degli Avocati* are a fresco and verses in honour of Grandonio. Two beautiful *Ambones*, preserved in another chamber, were found, during restorations, beneath the pavement of the cathedral.

Among the shields of arms which hang here, those of the Cancellieri will recall the terrible part which Pistoia played in Florentine history ; for it was here that the Guelf party first became broken up into the *Bianchi* and *Neri*, divisions which so profoundly influenced the destinies of the republic.

‘ Les historiens contemporains s'accordent à attribuer aux habitants de Pistoia un caractère violent. L'origine de la querelle des blancs et des noirs offre des scènes d'une atrocité qui tranche même sur le fond des mœurs farouches de l'Italie au moyen âge. Un jeune homme, appartenant aux *cancellieri blancs*, ayant insulté un *cancelliere noir*, celui-ci attaqua, le soir du même jour, le frère de l'agresseur, le blessa au visage et lui abattit la main. Le père du coupable envoya son fils au père du blessé, nommé Galfredo, pour traiter d'une satisfaction ; mais Galfredo blessa le jeune homme au visage, lui coupa la main sur une mangeoire de cheval, et le renvoya ainsi à son père. ’—*Ampère*.

But Pistoia was chiefly Ghibelline—

‘ Ahi Pistoia, Pistoia, chè non stanzi
D' incenerarti, sì che più non duri,
Poi che 'n mal far lo seme tuo avanzi ? ’

Dante, Inf. xxv. 10.

The *Palazzo Pretorio*, built 1367–1377, has a picturesque court-yard with frescoed vaulting and walls hung with shields of podestàs. On the left is a great stone table and the seat of judgment, with the inscription :—

‘ Hic locus odit, amat, punit, conservat, honorat,
Nequitiam, leges, crimina, jura, probos. ’

The *Cathedral of S. Jacopo* was restored in 1240 by *Niccolò Pisano*. The noble four-sided campanile is surrounded near the top by three tiers of columns. The atrium is of 1311. Over the central door is a Virgin and Child with Angels by *Andrea della Robbia*; over the side door, frescoes by *Balducci* and *Giovanni Cristiani*, 1369. The interior is miserably modernized: it contains:—

Right. Statue of Leo XI. Then the curious tomb of Cino da Pistoia, ob. 1336.

‘The Poet Guittone Sinibaldi is better known as Messer Cino, the friend of Dante, who like him was driven into exile, and forced, as he says in one of his sonnets,

a vagar per lo mondo.

His monument consists of a Gothic canopy supported upon twisted columns, under which Messer Cino sits, clad in professional robes, instructing several of his disciples, among whom appears his favourite pupil, Bartolo di Sassoferrato, and the lady of his love, Selvaggia Vergiolesi. In the bas-relief on the front of the sarcophagus, upon which this group is placed, Messer Cino is again represented in the midst of his scholars, who are formally ranged on each side of him, in the style common to all professional monuments of the time. As there is but little life in any of the figures, and little skill in grouping, it interests us less on account of its artistic merit, than as the resting-place of the man who was looked upon by Dante as among those who brought Italian poetry to perfection, and to whom Petrarch acknowledged great obligations in regard to the formation of his own exquisite style. Born at Pistoia in the year 1272, this eminent man was a scholar of the grammarian Francesco da Colle, and studied jurisprudence under Dino da Mugello at Bologna. Having warmly espoused the cause of the Bianchi, he was obliged to follow his chief, Filippo Vergiolesi, when the Neri expelled the Bianchi from the city; but as he was deeply enamoured of Filippo's daughter, the beautiful Selvaggia, he must have found this exile deprived of its bitterness until death snatched her away, and left him to seek consolation in singing her praises in sonnets, as Dante sang those of Beatrice, Petrarch those of Laura, and Boccaccio those of Fiammetta. After the death of Selvaggia, he went to study in the university of Paris, and on his return, revisited Sambuco, a town on the confines of Lombardy, to weep over the grave of her, “che viva o morta gli dovea tor pace.” He then settled at Bologna, where he received a crown of laurel for his learned commentaries on the Codex of Justinian. Twenty-two years later, he returned to Pistoia, and soon after died, regretted by his fellow-citizens, who sought by posthumous honours to make

amends for the long wanderings to which their factious quarrels had condemned him.'—*Perkins, 'Tuscan Sculptors.'*

This was the Cino to whom Petrarch addressed the sonnet :—

'Piangete, Donne, e con voi pianga Amore,
Piangete Amanti per ciascun paese ;
Poi che morto è colui che tutto intese
In farvi, mentre visse al mondo, onore.
Io per me prego il mio acerbo dolor
Non sian da lui le lagrime contese,
E mi sia di sospir tanto cortese
Quanto bisogna a disfogare il core.
Piangan le rime ancor, piangano i versi,
Perche 'l nostro amoroso Messer Cino
Novellamente s'è da noi partito.
Pianga Pistoia, e i cittadini perversi,
Che perdut' hanno sì dolce vicino,
E rallegrissi 'l cielo, ov' egli è gito.'

The *Sacristy* contains an ancient sarcophagus which long held the relics of S. Felix, and has several curious specimens of goldsmiths' work.

The *Cappella di S. Jacopo*, right of the Tribune, contains a magnificent silver altar and shrine of the 14th century. The subjects relating to the story of S. James are by *Lionardo Fiorentino*, 1366–1371 ; those from the Old Testament history by *Piero di San Lionardo* 1355–1364 ; the *paliotto* or centri, representing the twelve apostles and scenes from the New Testament, by *Andrea di Jacopo Ognabene de Pistoja*, 1316, though several statues were added long afterwards by *Brunelleschi*, *Nofri di Buto*, and *Atto di Pietro Braccini*.

Chapel left of Tribune. *Lorenzo di Credi.* Madonna, with SS. John Baptist and Nicholas—a very lovely picture—the finest and oldest altarpiece of the master.

'The head of the Virgin and that of S. John have so divine a character of beauty, all the accessories are so well given, the landscape background is so charming, the colours so skilfully managed in the vases of flowers placed on the cornice, and the carnations are so pure, that this marvellous work was long believed to be by the hand of Leonardo da Vinci.'—*Rio, 'Christian Art.'*

Left of Entrance. Tomb of Cardinal Niccolò Fortiguerra by *Andrea del Verocchio*, 1474.

Between the doors. The Font, with reliefs, by *Andrea Ferrucci da Fiesole*.

'In four reliefs the history of S. John Baptist is delineated ; the scene of his birth exhibits unusual depth of feeling, also his preaching, the banquet of Herod, and the vivid scene of his execution. In the arched compartment above, the Baptism of Christ is represented almost life-size in

very strong relief, and exhibits somewhat of Perugino's purest feeling. Very noble is the figure of Christ, who, with bent head, humbly crosses his arms on his breast; while the beautiful adoring angels, standing and kneeling, recall the works of Lorenzo di Credi.'—*Lübke*.

Opposite the cathedral is the eight-sided Gothic *Baptistry*, begun 1339 by *Maestro Cellino di Nese* from designs of *Andrea Pisano*. It is the only Baptistry built after the introduction of pointed architecture, when they were no longer needed, parish priests being then allowed to baptize. The interior is unimportant. Close to the door is a beautiful little outside pulpit under a trefoil arch.

Behind the side of the piazza facing the cathedral is the *Church of S. Salvatore*, which dates from 1270. The figures of S. Michael and King David guard the entrance. The name of a neighbouring street recalls a tradition that Catiline is buried here.

In the street of the same name is the curious *Church of S. Andrea*. It has a very rich front of 1166 by *Gruamonte* and his brother *Adeodato*, but the effect is spoilt by a later attic gallery. Over the door is a statue of S. Andrew between lions, and below is a curious relief of the Coming of the Magi, who are represented twice—riding to Herod, walking to the Virgin. On the pillar on the right is a hideous black head, said to be one of those stuck up to commemorate the treason of Tedici. The splendid pulpit, one of the greatest triumphs of Italian Gothic sculpture, is by *Giovanni Pisano*, 1298–1301. It rests on seven red marble columns supported by beasts. The reliefs represent the Nativity, the Adoration of the Magi, the Massacre of the Innocents, the Crucifixion, and the last Judgment. There are noble figures at the angles. It bears the inscription:—

'Sculpsit Joannes qui res non egit inanes
Nicoli natus sensia [scientia] meliore beatus
Quem genuit Pisa doctum per omnia visa.'

Beyond this, in the great square called *the Prato*, is the fine Gothic *Church of S. Francesco* (entered through the cloister), once covered all over with frescoes, of which only

some portions are now unclothed by whitewash. Still the church is very interesting and contains :—

Right, 4th Altar (Cappella Arrighi). Poppi. The Presentation in the Temple.

Sacristy (Cappella di S. Ludovico). Donna Lipa di Lapo, c. 1380. The Crucifixion, with the Nativity and the Deposition at the sides. The other frescoes are by *Giovanni di Bartolommeo Cristiano*. Through this is :—

The Chapter House. A beautiful vaulted room opening by Gothic arches of stone and black marble into the cloister. The frescoes are of the 15th century. On the wall is the Stem of Jesse between the Transfiguration and the Finding of the Cross. On the ceiling are, the Resurrection; S. Francis on the Night of the Nativity; the Death of S. Francis; S. Francis in Glory.

In the centre of the Nave is the tomb of an Englishman, 'Thomas de Weston, Doctor Legum, 1408.'

Left, 4th Altar. Bronzino. Resurrection of Lazarus.

3rd Altar. Matteo Rosselli. Marriage at Cana.

1st Altar. Eliz. Sirani. Virgin and Child, with SS. Francis and Catherine.

Left of Entrance. Aurelio Lomi. Flight into Egypt—the Holy Family, with a crowd of angels surrounding them.

In returning to the piazza we may visit (conspicuous by its great dome) *S. Maria dell' Umiltà*, built in 1509 by *Ventura Vitoni da Pistoia*. The church is octangular with a very handsome atrium, the pictures are indifferent.

In history, Pistoia is chiefly connected with the defeat of the followers of Catiline in 62 B.C. Shut in between the troops of Antony and of Metellus Celer, they fought with the utmost valour. 'The place which each man had occupied in life, he covered with his body in death,' and Catiline himself fell fighting in the thick of the evening.

They found Catiline at the foot of the mountains, and he had his army and his people in that place where is now the city of Pestoire. There was Catiline conquered in battle, and he and his soldiers were slain; also a great part of the Romans were killed, and on account of the pestilence of that great slaughter, the city was called Pestoire.'—*Brunetto Latini Tresor*, I. i. 37.

Five hours N.W. from Pistoia, under *Monte Cimone* (6,910 ft.), is *Abetone (Grand Albergo)*, much frequented as

a summer resort. Seven miles lower, on the Lucca road, is *Cutigliano*, another summer residence.

The Maria Antonia railway from Pistoia to Florence runs near the foot of the Apennines, through a most luxuriant and beautiful plain, filled with fruit-trees growing out of luxuriant cornfields, while vines cling in garlands from tree to tree, and every wall and bank is hung with water melons and pumpkins.

'Paysage toscan, agréable et noble. Les blés en herbe sont éblouissants de fraîcheur ; au-dessus d'eux s'ordonnent les files d'ormes chargés de vignes, bordant la rigole qui les arrose. La campagne est un verger que les eaux aménagées viennent fertiliser. On voit ces eaux venir abondamment des montagnes et se tordre bleues et limpides sur leur lit trop large de cailloux roulés. Partout des traces de prospérité. Le versant des montagnes est piqué de mille petits points blancs ; elles sont là chacune dans son bouquet de châtaigniers, d'oliviers et de pins. On voit des marques de goût, de bien-être dans celles qu'on aperçoit en passant ; les fermes elles-mêmes ont un portique au rez-de-chaussée ou au premier étage pour prendre le frais le soir. Tout produit ; la culture monte haut dans la montagne, et se continue çà et là par la forêt primitive. L'homme n'a point réduit la terre à un squelette décharné ; il lui a conservé ou renouvelé son vêtement de verdure. Quand le train s'éloigne, ces étages de terrains chacun avec sa culture et sa teinte, plus loin la bordure pâle et vaporeuse des montagnes, entourent la plaine comme d'une guirlande. L'effet n'est point celui d'une beauté grandiose, mais harmonieuse et mesurée.'—*Taine*.

Prato (*Inns. Locanda del Giardino ; Locanda del Contrucci*) is a charming old thirteenth-century town on the banks of the torrent Bisenzio.

The beautiful little *Cathedral*, originally built in the form of a Roman basilica in the 12th century, was enlarged c. 1320 under *Giovanni Pisano*, who added its cruciform shape. It is inlaid with black and green serpentine from Monteferrato, alternating with white marble. The campanile was built in 1340 by *Niccolò di Cecco*. At one corner of the west front projects the pulpit of *Donatello*, of 1434, whence the 'Sacra Cintola' is exhibited—the girdle of the Virgin, said to have been brought back from Palestine in 1141 by Michele

dei Dagomari. In its seven panels are beautiful sculptures of dancing children.

'The troop of merry children sculptured upon it who, entwined like vine-tendrils, go dancing and singing on their way, are varied with admirable effect by the deep and angular edge-cuttings of those in the foreground, which mark clear shadows upon the flatter relief of the figures behind them, and render their outlines distinct even at a considerable distance. With a view to protect them from injury, their surfaces are kept broad and flat throughout, so that those parts of the figures which are in the highest relief do not protrude beyond the cornice, or the pilasters which divide the pulpit.'—*Perkins, 'Tuscan Sculptors.'*



At Prato.

In the lunette over the principal entrance is the Virgin between S. Stephen and S. Laurence, the guardian saints of the church, by *Andrea della Robbia* (1437—1528), the nephew and scholar of Luca.

'On the left of the entrance is the *Cappella della Sacra Cintola*, built to preserve the legendary girdle of the Virgin, after an attempt to steal

it, in order to sell it at Florence, had been made by a thief, who was put to a cruel death. With its rich colouring, its black marble pillars, its delicate screen and swinging lamps, and the groups of people ever kneeling round it, this chapel is a capital subject for an artist. It is separated from the nave by a curious wrought-iron screen from designs of *Fil. Brunelleschi*. The little statue of the Madonna over the altar is by *Giov. Pisano*. The walls are covered with frescoes by *Agnolo Gaddi*, c. 1395, which tell the story of the Cintola :—

Left Wall. The History of the Virgin from the Rejection of Joachim to the Nativity.

End Wall. The Assumption of the Virgin, who loosens her girdle as she ascends. S. Thomas kneels to receive it.

Right Wall. S. Thomas, going as a missionary to the East, entrusts the girdle to a disciple. A thousand years after, the girdle is bestowed as a dowry upon the daughter of a Greek priest at Jerusalem (in whose family it had been kept) upon her marriage with Michele Dagomari of Prato who had joined the crusade of 1096. Michele and his bride have a prosperous voyage to Pisa, the casket containing the girdle being placed at the foot of the mast of the vessel. Being arrived at home, Michele, from a desire the better to guard the girdle, places it *under* his bed, and the angels lift him while he slept to the bare floor, to reprove such irreverence. On his death-bed Michele bequeaths the girdle to Bishop Uberto.

‘It appears to me that the picture reflects a portion of the poetry it contains. This love beyond the sea, blended with the chivalrous adventures of a crusade—this precious relic, given in dowry to a poor girl—the devotion of the young couple to this revered pledge of their happiness—their clandestine departure—their prosperous voyage, accompanied by dolphins, who form their escort on the surface of the water—their arrival at Prato, the repeated miracles, which, together with a mortal malady, draw at length from the lips of the dying man a public declaration, in consequence of which the holy girdle was deposited in the cathedral,—all this mixture of romantic passion and naïve piety effaces for me the technical imperfections of the work.’—*Rio*.

There is a rival girdle at Tortosa in Spain, brought down from heaven in 1178.

Over the entrance, the story of the gift of the girdle is told in a picture by *Rudolfo Ghirlandajo*.

Beyond the 4th pillar on the left, stands the circular pulpit. The reliefs of the Assumption of the Virgin and Martyrdom of S. Stephen are by *Rossellino* (1473), the rest by *Mino da Fiesole*.

Over the door of the Sacristy is a monument by *Vicenzio Danti*, 1566, to Carlo de’ Medici, a natural son of Cosimo Pater Patriae, who was Dean of this Cathedral.

In the choir are a series of frescoes, amongst the most important

works of *Filippo Lippi*, begun in 1456. He was desired to illustrate the lives of S. John Baptist and S. Stephen, the first as the protector of Florence, the second as titular saint of the church and patron of Prato. Each series is grand, harmonious, and full of imagination, but perhaps the latter is the finest.

'The moment represented in the picture of the birth of S. Stephen is that when a phantom with large black wings and feet like claws has removed the child from its bed, and holding it in its left hand substitutes with the right another infant. The suspicious motion of the figure suggests a fraudulent exchange. A nurse sleeps with her head on the end of the cradle, and a boy who sees the wonder is too much afraid to cry out. The next fresco shows the spectator the recovery of the child, abandoned by the demon, but saved by a deer. In the next lower course, S. Stephen goes through the rite of ordination. He kneels and embraces the hand of the Bishop. A fine figure in front to the left holds the crozier before a group of spectators. More to the right, S. Stephen is embraced by the owner of a house, who seems about to lead him into an apartment, where a madman lies bound and surrounded by devils. Finally, to the right, S. Stephen disputes in the synagogue. In the third course the death of S. Stephen is represented. The saint lies in state in the centre of a church, bewailed by two females who sit in grief at his head and feet. On the left, the clergy perform the funeral service, on the right is a standing group of prelates and churchmen, prominent amongst whom is Carlo de' Medici, superintendent of the Prato cathedral, after the death of Geminiano Inghirami in 1460. These groups stand on a platform, at the side of which to the left are the words, "Frater Filippus, op." In a corner to the right of this fresco the episode of the stoning of Stephen is introduced.'—*Crowe and Cavalcaselle*.

The Via dei Sarti leads from the Cathedral to a small piazza containing the picturesque *Palazzo del Pretorio* of 1284. In the opposite *Palazzo Comunale* (centre door on left) is a small *Picture Gallery*, chiefly collected from suppressed convents in Prato. It contains:—

1. *Pacino di Buonaguida*. Madonna and Saints.
2. *Taddeo Gaddi* (a gradino). The Assumption and the Story of the Cintola.
4. *Piero di Miniato da Pistoia* (a gradino). The story of S. Matthew.
9. *Leonardo Mascagni da Prato*, c. 1620. The Calling of S. Matthew—from the Convent of S. Matteo.
11. *Filippo Lippi*. The Gift of the Cintola. On the right SS. Gregorio and Margherita present a Franciscan nun; on the left are S. Luigi Vescovo and the angel Raphael with Tobias.

12. *Filippo Lippi*. The Nativity.
13. *Neri de' Bicci*. Madonna and Child, SS. Roch, Sebastian, Dominic, and Leonard—from S. Domenico.
14. *Andrea di Giusto*. Virgin and Child with Saints.
19. *Andrea di Firenze*. Virgin and Child with Saints.
20. *Andrea del Castagno*. Crucifixion.
21. *Filippo Lippi*. Madonna and Child, with SS. John Baptist and Stephen. Below, Francesco di Marco Datini presents one of the Buonomini of the hospital.
23. *Angiolo Allori*. Portrait of Baldo Macini of Prato.
35. *Francesco Morandini* (Poppi). S. Raphael and Tobias.

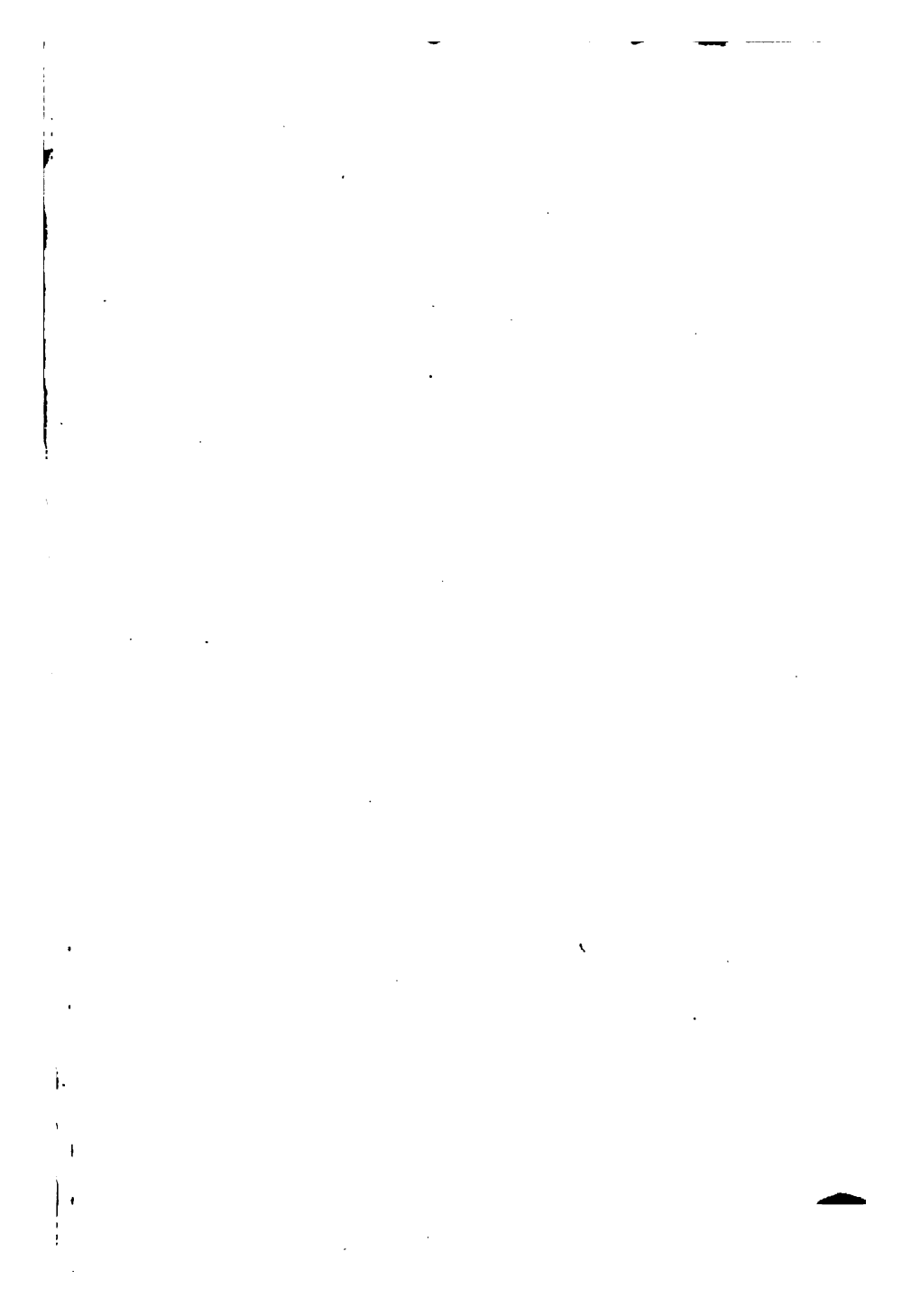
Hence the Via del Apianato leads to the *Church of S. Francesco* with a striped marble front.

The adjoining Refectory has interesting frescoes by *Niccolò di Piero Gerini* (1390).

Near this (left) is the *Church of La Madonna delle Carceri*, a fine Greek cross with a central cupola, built 1485-91 from designs of *Giuliano di San Gallo*. At the end of the Via S. Margherita is a beautiful Madonna of *F. Filippo Lippi*, of 1498.

It is a drive of about 5 miles from Prato to the *Castle of Monte Murlo* in the Apennines, once celebrated in Florentine history, belonging to the Conte della Gherardesca, a descendant of Ugolino. It is chiefly of the thirteenth century.

(After the train leaves Prato the country becomes richer and lovelier at every step. At Sesto, we pass near the villa and china manufactory of the Marchese Ginori; at *Castello*, beneath the beautiful royal villa of *La Petraja* (see Excursions from Florence), and then we enter 'The City of Lilies,' and glide into the Railway Station just behind the great church of S. Maria Novella.)



This is a detailed historical map of Florence, Italy, showing the city's layout, major streets, and landmarks. The map is oriented with North at the top. The Arno River flows diagonally from the top left towards the bottom right. The city is divided into districts, with the word 'FLORENCE' written vertically in large letters across the center. Key landmarks include the Palazzo Pitti, the Uffizi Gallery, the Boboli Gardens, and the Central Railway Station. The map also shows the city's fortifications, including the Porta al Prato, Porta S. Frediano, and Porta Romana. The map is color-coded, with the river in blue, the city walls in red, and the surrounding areas in green.

NCE.





CHAPTER V.

FLORENCE.

GENERAL ASPECT.

Hotels. *Hotel Europa*, Piazza della Trinità, is a good hotel in a central situation. The *H. del Arno*, *H. de la Grande Bretagne*, *H. New York*, *H. La Pace*, *H. de la Ville*, and *H. Vittoria*, on the Lung' Arno, have more sun and view. *Hotel Paoli*, at the end of the Lung' Arno near the Caseine, is a very comfortable hotel and pension. The *Hotel Milano*, 12, Via Cerretani; and *H. d'Alleanza*, Via della Scala, are comfortable and reasonable, receiving guests *en pension*. The *H. Porta Rossa* is a good Italian second-class hotel.

Lodgings. Good single rooms may be obtained at 30 frs. a month and 5 frs. a month for service, in sunny situations. Most of the houses on Lung' Arno and in the Borg' Ognisanti, which are not hotels, are let in lodgings. Madame Iandelli, Piazza Soderini, has a most excellent and comfortable Pension; that of Miss Earle in the Palazzo Corsi, Via de' Strozzi, is also much liked.

Cafés. Doney, 14, Via Tornabuoni, has a European *Restaurant* reputation.

Carriages. Excellent street carriages cost: the course 80 c. The first $\frac{1}{2}$ hour, 1 fr. 30 c.; every $\frac{1}{2}$ hour after, 70 c. Outside the walls, the first $\frac{1}{2}$ hour, 2 frs.; each $\frac{1}{2}$ hour after, 1 fr.

Post Office. In the Piazza of the Uffizi, opposite the entrance of the Gallery.

Telegraph Office. Pal. Ricciardi, 2 Via de' Ginori.

Photographers. The brothers Alinari, 8 Via Nazionale. Schemboche, 38 Borgognisanti. Brogi, close to Ponte S. Trinità.

Sights. Those who sojourn long at Florence will probably make themselves acquainted with most of the buildings described in these pages. A week at least should be given to Florence. For those who are unfortunate enough to spend only two days here it may be suggested that they should—

1st day, Morning. Visit the Piazza della Signoria; the Uffizi (especially the Tribune); and walk through the Galleries to the Pitti, returning by the Ponte Vecchio.

Afternoon. See the frescoes at the Carmine, and drive by the Colle to S. Miniato; and, if possible, see the lower part of the Boboli Gardens afterwards.

2nd day, Morning. See the Medici statues in S. Lorenzo; the Cathedral and Baptistry; S. Croce; the Bargello, and return by the Casa di Dante.

Afternoon. See S. Maria Novella, and drive either to Fiesole or Careggi.

'Of all the fairest cities of the earth
None is so fair as Florence. 'Tis a gem
Of purest ray; and what a light broke forth,
When it emerged from darkness! Search within,
Without; all is enchantment! 'Tis the Past
Contending with the Present; and in turn
Each has the mastery.'—*Rogers.*

THE radiant loveliness of the country immediately around Florence renders it the most delightful of all Italian cities for a spring residence, and no one who has once seen the glorious luxuriance of the flowers which cover its fields and gardens, and lie in masses for sale on the broad grey basements of its old palaces, can ever forget them. May is perhaps the most perfect month for Florence. In winter the ice-laden winds from the Apennines blow bitterly down the valley of the Arno. Forsyth mentions that physicians say they can scarcely conceive how people can live at Florence in the winter, or how they can die there in summer.

Florence, 'La bellissima e famosissima figlia di Roma,' as Dante calls her, has been far less modernised than Rome since the change of Government, and though, during the short residence here of the Sardinian court, the magnificent old walls of Arnolfo, the greatest glory of the town, were destroyed, to the great injury of the place, with the towers which Varchi describes as 'encircling the city like a garland,'¹ several beneficial additions, such as the drive by the Colle, were introduced. Conservatism is a natural part of the Florentine character, and there is scarcely the site of an old building or a house once inhabited by any eminent person which is not marked by an inscription.

¹ Some of these were demolished in 1527.

Florence existed in Roman times, but never attained any importance till the Middle Ages. In 1198 it already stood at the head of a league of the Tuscan towns against Philip of Swabia. Dante complains of the changes which it strove to introduce in politics and civilisation :—

‘Quante volte del tempo che rimembre,
Leggi, monete, officii e costume
Hai tu mutato, e rinnovato membre?’

The principal families at this time were the *Buondelmonte* and *Uberti*, the *Amidei* and *Donati*. A widow of the noble house of Donati being determined to have no other son-in-law than the head of the great family of Buondelmonte, persuaded him to marry her daughter, who was of matchless beauty, while he was engaged to one of the Amidei. When the marriage was known, the Amidei, and their relations the Uberti, fell upon young Buondelmonte as he was riding across the Ponte Vecchio, and slew him at the foot of the statue of Mars. This murder threw the whole city into confusion, half the citizens siding with the Buondelmonti, half with the Uberti. But in 1246, when the Emperor Frederick II. favoured the Uberti, who as imperialists were now called Ghibellines, the Guefts or Buondelmonti faction were expelled from Florence.

Upon the death of Frederick II., the Guefts returned in 1250, and there was a reconciliation. A military confederation was then formed. The six divisions—*Sestiere*—of the town each chose two burgesses—*Anziani*—for a year, and, the better to avoid party spirit, two foreigners, one of whom was to serve as *Podesta*, the other as *Capitano del Popolo*. The confederation was divided under twenty standards, with an annual change of captains—*Gonfalonieri*. In battle, the *Carroccio*, a huge car, drawn by oxen with scarlet trappings, and supporting the standard of Florence, and a bell which was to ring ceaselessly, was to be the great centre and rallying-point.

When Manfred had gained possession of Naples, the Ghibellines hoped by his assistance once more to obtain the supreme power in Florence, but the Anziani discovered their plot and drove them out of the city. They fled to Siena, where, under Farinata degli Uberti, they completely defeated the Florentine army of the Guefts in the *Battle of Montaperto*, and re-entered Florence in triumph. They would even have destroyed the city but for the noble defence of Farinata, who declared that he had only been induced to conduct the war by the hope of returning to his beloved native place. After Manfred, in fighting against Charles of Anjou, had lost his life and his kingdom, the Guefts regained their lost power, and a new democratic constitution was formed. The town was then divided into guilds—*Arti*, and to each guild was given a responsible governor—*Consul*, with a *Capitano* and a peculiar standard—*Bandiera*. The guilds, originally only twelve, of which seven were of the upper classes (*il Popolo grasso*) and seven of the

lower (*il Popolo minuto*), were afterwards increased to twenty-one, and even the nobles, if they wished to take part in the government of the town, were enrolled in a guild. When the Guelfs further established their power by calling in Charles of Anjou, before whom the Ghibellines took flight, the council called *Signoria* was formed for the government of Florence. In 1289, the Florentine Guelfs, having established their own power, assisted the popular party at Arezzo in gaining the bloody *Battle of Campaldino*, in which Dante, who had been received into the Guild of Doctors, fought amongst the Guelfic troops. In 1298 the *Palazzo della Signoria* was built at Florence—*per maggior magnificenza e più securità de' Signori*, and many other new buildings were erected. Macchiavelli says—'Never was the town in a more happy or flourishing condition than at this time, rich in population, treasure, and aspect; having 30,000 armed citizens, and 70,000 from its territory (*suo contado*); while the whole of Tuscany was either subject or allied to it.'

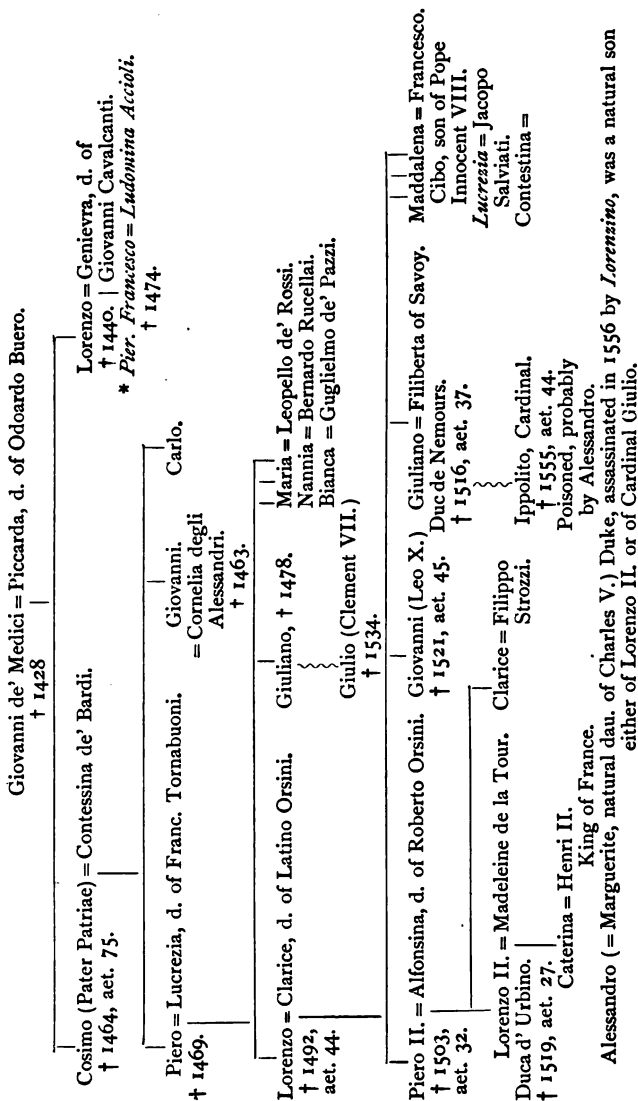
Florence had now such power as to fear neither the empire nor its own exiles, but its strength continued to be wasted by internal strife. Fresh elements of discord were found in the quarrels of the great family of the Cerchi, who had become powerful through trade, and the noble race of the Donati. The Cerchi adopted the name of *Bianchi*, the Donati of *Neri*, names borrowed from the Ghibelline and Guelfic divisions of the neighbouring Pistoia. Both were banished in turn, and it was the anger excited by the recall of the Ghibelline Guido Calvacanti which led to the banishment of Dante, who was his personal friend, and who was condemned by a Guelfic court, under the influence of Corso Donati, afterwards himself exiled and put to death.

After the death of Charles of Calabria (in 1328), whose aggressions had made the foreign Signorie unpopular, foreigners were excluded from the government, till the successes of the Frenchman, Walter de Brienne, Duke of Athens, as general of the Florentine army, led to his so far gaining the affections of the people, that, on Sept. 8, 1342, he was invested by popular acclamation with the sovereignty for life, but his rule of violence and pride was of short duration, and he was exiled in the following year. The Guelfs now returned to power, and strengthened their influence by the benevolence they showed during the great plague of 1348, which is described by Boccaccio (born 1313). The noble family of the *Albizzi* was now at the head of the Guelfs, and their arrogance was such that the Ghibellines and not the Guelfs became now rather the representatives of the popular party. Such was the case when the *Revolution of the Ciompi* took place under Michele Lando, who was chosen Gonfaloniere, and, in the words of Macchiavelli—'overcame every citizen by his uprightness, cleverness, and kindness, like a true deliverer of his country.' The Ciompi, however, were soon expelled, and the Ghibelline family of the Medici, who had risen to wealth under the banker *Giovanni de' Medici*, coming forward as patrons of the *popolo minuto*, began to rise to power in spite of the utmost efforts

of the Albizzi, who felt that their star was waning. Giovanni, who died in 1428, left an enormous fortune to his two sons, *Cosimo*, born 1383, and *Lorenzo*, born 1394. Both these were banished for a time by the influence of Rinaldo Albizzi; on their recall, Cosimo, who was made Gonfaloniere, gained universal approbation by the magnificence with which his immense fortune enabled him to receive the illustrious guests who came to the Council of Florence in 1439, while his intercourse with men of genius led to his being regarded as a typical patron of the arts and sciences. It was at this time that Brunelleschi and Michelozzi graced Florence as architects; Donatello and Ghiberti as sculptors; Masaccio and Filippo Lippi as painters. The enthusiasm of Cosimo for Platonic philosophy led to his founding the famous Platonic Academy of Florence, in which Marsilius Ficinus, the son of his physician, was the leading spirit. The wonderful learning of Cosimo in Greek, Hebrew, Arabic, and other languages, brought about the foundation of the Medicæan Library, while his love of art led to the decorations of S. Marco by Fra Angelico. In the alliances of his children he thought rather of the noble Florentine families than of foreign princes, in the financial world he was the Rothschild of his time, and he was so beloved by the people that shortly before his death, the title of 'Father of his Country' was bestowed upon him by a public decree in 1464.

Lorenzo de' Medici, afterwards called 'the Magnificent,' was only in his sixteenth year when his grandfather Cosimo died, but his brilliant powers at once enabled him to take a part in public affairs, and to assist his feeble father Piero, who died five years afterwards. When the rich Luca Pitti (who was then employed in building the Pitti Palace) and others were discovered in a plot to overthrow the Medicean power, he turned them into friends, acting, in the words of Valori, on the principle that 'he who knows how to forgive, knows how to win everything.' At the famous tournament of the Piazza S. Croce (1468), which has been celebrated by Pulci and Politian, both Lorenzo and his brother Giuliano won prizes. Landino wrote a whole book upon the education of the Medici, which was chiefly carried on under Marsilio Ficino; they soon received the name of 'principi dello stato.'

Lorenzo married, in 1468, one of the noble Roman family of the Orsini. In 1469 his father died, and he was immediately requested to undertake the government of the State. He continued to seek the advice of the wisest counsellors, and then to act independently after mature consideration. He remained bound by the closest friendship to his brother Giuliano. He liberally expended for the benefit of the State the great treasure which he gained from trading speculations all over Europe. His encouragement made Florence at this time the capital of the Arts to the whole world; while a visit from Galeazzo Sforza, Duke of Milan, introduced a fashion of display and luxury hitherto unthought of. In 1478, republican fears, mingled with private jealousies, led to the *Conspiracy of the Pazzi*, who leagued with the



Lorenzo = Genievra, d. of
† 1440. | Giovanni Cavalcanti.
* *Pier. Francesco* = *Ludovina Accioli*.
† 1474.

THE MEDICI.

93

* *Pier. Francesco* de' Medici = Ludomina, d. of Agnolo Accioli.
† 1474.

Lorenzo = Semiramide, d. of Jacopo,
Lord of Piombino.

Piero = Maria, d. of Tommaso Soderini.

Lorenzino,
murdered at Venice,
1547.

Giovanni = Caterina, d. of Galeazzo Maria Sforza.
† 1498.

Giovanni delle = Maria, d. of *Jacopo and Lucrezia Salsinati*.
Bande Nere.
† 1526.

Eleonora da Toledo = Cosimo I. = Camilla Martelli.
d. of Pedro, G. D., d.
Marquez de 1574.
Villafranca.

Virginia = Cesare d'Este.

Giovanni = Francesco Maria = Bianca, d. of Pietro
d. of Emp. G. D., b. 1541. Ferdinando = Charlotte, d. of
Ferd. II. † 1587 murdered. † 1587 murdered. Charles II,
Cappello. Duke of
† 1578. Lorraine.

Garzia, Marie = Henri IV., King
killed by his † 1643 of France and
father Cosimo. Navarre
G. D., b. 1590.
† 1621.

Cosimo II. = Maddalena, d. of Archduke Charles,
G. D., b. 1590. Sister of Emp. Ferd. II.

Ferdinand II. = Giulia della Rovere.
G. D., b. 1610,
† 1670.

Cosimo III. = Marguerite, d. of Gaston, Duc d'Orleans,
G. D., b. 1642, afterwards Abbess of
† 1723. Montmartre.

Ferdinand = Violante of Bavaria
† 1713.

Gian. Gastone = Anne, d. of Julius, last
G. D., b. 1671, † 1737. Duke of Saxe Lauenburg.

Anna Maria = William, Count
Palatine.

(1) Maria, poisoned by
her father.
(2) Lucrezia = Duke of
Ferrara.
poison.
(3) Isabella = Paolo
murdered Giordano
by her Orsini.
husband.

Riarii, nephews of Sixtus V. (whose arrogant claims had been resisted by Lorenzo), to murder both the Medici in the cathedral, and to raise a demonstration of freedom. Giuliano fell under the dagger of Francesco de' Pazzi as the Host was elevated, but Lorenzo, though wounded, was able to take refuge in the sacristy, and when Jacopo de' Pazzi rushed with shouts of 'freedom' through the streets, no one responded, and the people only rose for the Medici, crying 'Vivano le palle' (the arms of the Medici). The Pazzi and their co-conspirator, the Archbishop of Pisa, were executed. Sixtus V., furious, having vainly demanded the exile of the Medici, stirred up the king of Naples against Florence, when Lorenzo, to save the republic, delivered up his person, and gained over his enemy by his magnanimity ('vicit praesentia famam.'—Valori). Thenceforward the importance of Florence seemed to issue from Lorenzo as from a centre. Foreign courts sought not only his alliance, but his advice; even the Sultan placed himself in friendly relations with him, and sent him a giraffe and other animals. Commerce flourished, for since Florence had won the harbour of Leghorn from the Genoese in 1421, it had built its own ships, which traded in the ports of Asia Minor, the Black Sea, Africa, Spain, England, France, and Flanders. Till 1480, the galleys all belonged to the State, under the command of an Admiral, the State letting them to the merchants as an assessment.

Florence, more than ever the centre of art and learning, had in 1471 its own printer, Cennini. Greek was the most popular of studies. Scholars, by their readiness of speech, had great weight in all political transactions; literary fame brought riches; and scientific conversation had its part in good society. Even ladies shone as philologists. Lorenzo, instructed by Landino, Filelfo, Ficino, Lorenzo Valla, Poliziano, Sannazaro, and brought up on the Platonic philosophy, was also a poet: his sonnet 'O chiara stella, che co' raggi suoi,' is still well known. Amongst the artists he encouraged were Antonio Pollajuolo and Luca Signorelli, the forerunners of Michelangelo, and he founded in the garden of S. Marco an academy for young artists, to which Michelangelo was admitted on the recommendation of Domenico Ghirlandajo. Lorenzo died at Careggi, April 8, 1492.

A partial reaction from the extreme luxury in which Florence had been revelling had been brought about two years before, by the sermons of *Savonarola*, the Dominican monk of S. Marco. His prophecies that a chastisement was at hand, seemed to be fulfilled under the government of the weak *Piero de' Medici*, son of Lorenzo, who purchased the protection of Charles VIII. by the surrender, in 1494, of all the fortified places of the republic. The disgrace was so keenly felt by Florence that Pietro Capponi in the Signoria declared Pietro incapable of conducting affairs, and the Medici were expelled from Florence, amid cries of 'Abbasso le palle.'

On Nov. 17, 1494, Charles VIII. made a triumphant entry into Florence, but his exactions were restrained by the dignity of the Floren-

tine deputy Capponi. After his departure, Savonarola was made law-giver of Florence. A council of 1,000, with a select committee, like that of Venice, but with Christ as their King instead of a doge, was the government which he advocated. In 1495, the entire organisation of the State was given up to him as the representative of the 'Christocratic Florentine Republic;' his throne was the pulpit. For three years he ruled in a manner which induced even Machiavelli to acknowledge his greatness. During this time such an inspiration of love and sacrifice breathed throughout Florence, that unlawful possessions were restored wholesale, mortal enemies embraced each other, hymns not ballads were sung in the streets, the people received the sacrament daily, and over the cathedral pulpit and over the gate of the Palazzo Vecchio was written—'Jesus Christ is the King of Florence.' The public offices now included—*Lustratori* (purifiers of worship), *Limosinieri* (collectors of alms), and *Moralisti*, who cleared the houses of playing cards, musical instruments, and worldly books. In 1497, an attempt was made to restore the amusements of Carnival, but the adherents of Savonarola went from house to house collecting the *Vanita* or *Anatema*, that is, all sensuous books and pictures, which they burnt on a huge pyramidal pyre on the last day of Carnival, amid the blare of the trumpets of the Signory, and the songs of the children.

But the old true Florentine spirit soon wearied of theocratic monkish government, and Pope Alexander VI., furious at Savonarola's having called his court the Romish Babylon, excommunicated the monk, who refused to recognise his prohibition to preach, saying that 'when the Pope orders what is wrong, he does not order it as Pope.' A Franciscan friar accused Savonarola of heresy, and challenged him to the ordeal by fire; he consented, but when the day came, the ordeal was postponed by trivial discussions, till a storm of rain had extinguished the flames. Then the prophet lost his glory, S. Marco was stormed, Savonarola was taken prisoner, was forced by the torture to confessions which he vainly recanted, and, on Ascension Day, 1498, he was hung, and afterwards burnt, with his two principal followers, Fra Domenico and Fra Silvestro.

It was about this time that Amerigo Vespucci of Florence, who gave his name to America, explored the coast of Venezuela.

Pietro de' Medici had died in exile in 1505, but in 1512 the Medici returned to Florence in the person of his son *Lorenzo* and his youngest brother *Giuliano*. In the same year Giovanni de' Medici ascended the papal throne as Leo X. Both the Medici who were 'restored' died very young, Giuliano in 1516, and Lorenzo in 1519, a year after his marriage, leaving an only daughter, Catherine de' Medici, afterwards the famous queen of France. Besides this infant, of descendants of Cosimo, Pater Patriae, there only remained Pope Leo X., who was son of Lorenzo the Magnificent, Cardinal Pope Giulio, afterwards Pope Clement VII., son of Lorenzo's brother Giuliano (killed by the Pazzi), and two

illegitimate youths, Alessandro, supposed to be the son of Cardinal Giulio, and Ippolito, son of Giuliano.

The illegitimate Medici were brought up at Florence by guardians appointed by their papal relatives, but after the misfortunes of Clement VII., called by Ranke — 'the very sport of misfortune, and without doubt the most ill-fated Pontiff that ever sat upon the papal throne' — the Medici were once more expelled from Florence by a revolution under Filippo Strozzi and his wife Clarice, herself the daughter of Pietro de' Medici.

But the family fortunes again turned. Ippolito was created a Cardinal; and, in 1529, a league was made between Clement VII. and the Emperor, by which it was arranged that Alessandro should marry Margaret, the illegitimate daughter of the latter. Florence, defended by Michelangelo and his fortifications, was taken after an eleven months' siege, and its republican freedom was finally lost August 3, 1530, at the *Battle of Gavinana* in the Apennines. On July 29, 1531, the imperial envoy announced to the Signoria the imperial decree which made Alessandro de' Medici hereditary Duke of Florence, under the supreme sovereignty of the Emperor. Alessandro, who surrounded himself with a body-guard of 1000 men, and built a new citadel, was murdered by his relation Lorenzino in 1539, when *Cosimo I.*, son of Giovanni delle Bande Nere, succeeded in his 18th year. Cosimo imitated the great Lorenzo in founding the Academy of Florence, and beginning the glorious collections of the Uffizi. In 1569 he was made *Grand-Duke* by Pope Pius V., and the title was confirmed to his son in 1575 by the Emperor Maximilian II. In 1574 he was succeeded by *Francesco I.*, who married first Joanna of Austria, sister of that Emperor, and secondly, the beautiful Venetian, Bianca Cappello, who had long been his mistress.

In 1587, upon the tragical death of Francesco and Bianca, his brother Cardinal Ferdinand de' Medici succeeded, and was distinguished by his war against the Turks and his popularity. The next sovereign, *Cosimo II.*, who succeeded in 1609, was also distinguished as the protector of art and science. But the prosperity of Florence began to wane under the weak *Ferdinand II.*, and continued to do so under the vain *Cosimo III.*, and the foolish *Gian-Gastone*, who was the last of the Medici except his sister, widow of the Elector Palatine, whom Gray the poet (1740) describes as receiving him 'with much ceremony, standing under a huge black canopy,' and as 'never going out but to church, and then with guards and eight horses to her coach.' With this childless princess, the family came to an end.

After the extinction of the Medici, in accordance with the conditions of the Peace of Vienna of 1735, Tuscany fell to Duke Francis Stephen of Lorraine (afterwards the Emperor Francis I.), the husband of Maria Teresa. Under his son and grandson it prospered exceedingly. In 1799 the French expelled the Grand-Duke, and in 1801 Tuscany was

placed under the Infante Louis of Parma as the kingdom of Etruria : in 1808 it was ceded to France : in 1814 it was given back to the Grand-Duke Ferdinand, whose son Leopold II., raised to the sovereignty in his 18th year, was the great benefactor of the lands of Tuscany, under the ministry of Count Fossombrone. In 1848 the Grand-Duke was compelled to recognise a radical ministry (Guerazzi, Montanelli, Mazzini, Prince Corsini-Lajatico). In 1849, he fled to Caieta, and for one fortnight Guerazzi ruled as Dictator. Then the Grand-Duke was recalled, imprudently strengthened himself with 10,000 Austrian soldiers, and in 1852 abolished the constitution. In 1859 he was compelled to abdicate. In 1860, Tuscany was incorporated with the kingdom of Victor Emmanuel ; from 1863 to 1871 it was the capital of that kingdom. In 1871, it resigned its rank to Rome, and has since then sunk into a mere provincial city, bereft of the presence of a court, and paying more than six times the amount of taxes it paid under the Grand-Dukes. To its Medici princes and their Austrian successors, it owes most of its noble buildings, and all its incomparable galleries and museums : the reign of Victor Emmanuel is commemorated by the tasteless front of S. Croce, and the total destruction of the noble walls which encircled the city, and which made Florence, with the exception of Rome, unique amongst European capitals.

In *Architecture*, Florence is richest in its *Palaces*, and these exceed those of any other city. The earliest architect of distinction was Arnolfo di Cambio (Cathedral, Palazzo Vecchio, Bargello), the earliest painter of importance was Cimabue (S. Maria Novella, Academy). Then came Giotto, as both architect and artist (Cathedral Tower, Pictures in Academy and Uffizi), the Orcagna (Loggia de' Lanzi, Or S. Michele, S. Maria Novella), and Fra Angelico (S. Marco, Uffizi, Academy). With the Renaissance of the 15th century arose Brunelleschi in architecture (Cathedral, &c.), Masaccio (Carmine) in painting, and Donatello and Ghiberti (Or S. Michele, Bargello collection, Baptistry, &c.) in sculpture. At the same time flourished Leo Battista Alberti (Palazzo Rucellai, S. Maria Novella), Michelozzo Michelozzi (S. Marco), Giuliano di S. Gallo, and others ; while in sculpture the Robbias, Andrea di Verocchio, Benedetto da Majano, Rovezzano, and others, have left many incomparable works. With these came a host of noble artists, Filippo and Filippino Lippi (Carmine), Botticelli (Uffizi), Cosimo Roselli (S. Maria de' Pazzi), Domenico Ghirlandajo (S. Trinità), and Benozzo Gozzoli (Palazzo Riccardi), &c., whose glories only paled before their successors, Leonardo da Vinci (Uffizi, Pitti), Michelangelo (S. Lorenzo, Uffizi, &c.), Andrea del Sarto (Scalzi, Pitti), Fra Bartolommeo (Uffizi, Pitti), Mariotto Albertinelli (Uffizi), and others.

After the fall of Florentine freedom in 1530, Art began to decline at Florence, only finding a noble representative in the sculptor Giovanni da Bologna (Piazza della Signoria, Boboli Gardens). The works of the later architects, Buontalenti, Ammanati, &c., and of such artists as

Vasari and Allori, do not make us regret that they are few in numbers in comparison with those of their predecessors.¹

The Galleries and Museums are due for the most part to the Medici, and after them to the Austrian Grand-dukes, under whom they were kept up, and liberally thrown open.² Their treasures are inexhaustible, and almost every taste may be satisfied there. In the Galleries of the Uffizi and Pitti alone, a walk of several miles may be taken on a wet day, entirely under cover, and through an avenue of Art treasures the whole way. When we add to these attractions the proverbially charming, genial, honest, simple character of the Tuscan people, we feel that it would be scarcely possible to find a pleasanter residence than Florence in autumn or spring.

‘Une ville complète par elle-même, ayant ses arts et ses bâtiments, animée et point trop peuplée, capitale et point trop grande, belle et gaie—voilà la première idée sur Florence.’—*Taine*.

‘Other, though not many, cities have histories as noble, treasures as vast; but no other city has them living, and ever present in her midst, familiar as household words, and touched by every baby’s hand and peasant’s step, as Florence has.

‘Every line, every road, every gable, every tower, has some story of the past present in it. Every tocsin that sounds is a chronicle; every bridge that unites the two banks of the river unites also the crowds of the living with the heroism of the deed.

‘In the winding dusky irregular streets, with the outlines of their loggie and arcades, and the glow of colour that fills their niches and galleries, the “men who have gone before” walk with you; not as elsewhere, mere gliding shades clad in the pallor of a misty memory, but present, as in their daily lives, shading their dreamful eyes against the noonday sun, or setting their brave brows against the mountain wind, laughing and jesting in their manful mirth, and speaking of great gifts to give to the world. All this while, though the past is thus close about you, the present is beautiful also, and does not shock you by discord and unseemliness as it will ever do elsewhere. The throngs that pass you are the same in likeness as those that brushed against Dante or Cavalcanti; the populace that you move amidst is the same bold, vivid,

¹ This account of the Florentine history is greatly indebted to that in the German work of Dr. Gsell-Fels.

² Now a fee is everywhere required.

fearless, eager people, with eyes full of dreams, and lips braced close for war, which welcomed Vinci and Cimabue and fought from Montepaperto to Solferino.

‘And as you go through the streets you will surely see at every step some colour of a fresco on a wall, some quaint curve of a bas-relief on a lintel, some vista of Romanesque arches in a palace court, some dusky interior of a smith’s forge or a wood-seller’s shop, some Renaissance sealing glimmering on a trader’s stall, some lovely hues of fruits and herbs tossed down together in a Tre Cento window, some gigantic heap of blossoms being borne aloft on men’s shoulders for a church festivity of roses, something at every step that has some beauty or some charm in it, some graciousness of the ancient time, or some poetry of the present hour.

‘The beauty of the past goes with you at every step in Florence. Buy eggs in the market, and you buy them where Donatello bought those which fell down in a broken heap before the wonder of the crucifix. Pause in a narrow by-street in a crowd, and it shall be that Borgo Allegri, which the people so baptized for love of the old painter and the new-born art. Stray into a great dark church at evening time, where peasants tell their beads in the vast marble silence, and you are where the whole city flocked, weeping, at midnight, to look their last upon the dead face of their Michelangelo. Pace up the steps of the palace of the Signoria, and you tread the stone that felt the feet of him to whom so bitterly was known “*com’ è duro calle, lo scendere è ’l salir per l’altrui scale*.” Buy a knot of March anemones or April arum lilies, and you may bear them with you through the same city ward in which the child Ghirlandajo once played amidst the gold and silver garlands that his father fashioned for the young heads of the Renaissance. Ask for a shoemaker, and you shall find the cobbler sitting with his board in the same old twisting, shadowy street-way, where the old man Toscanelli drew his charts that served a fair-haired sailor of Genoa, called Columbus. Toil to fetch a tinker though the squalor of San Niccolò, and there shall fall on you the shadow of the bell-tower where the old Sacristan saved to the world the genius of Night and Day. Glance up to see the hour of the evening, and there, sombre and tragical, will loom above you the walls of the communal palace on which the traitors were painted by the brush of Sarto, and the tower of Giotto, fair and fresh in its perfect grace as though angels had built it in the night just past, “*ond’ ella toglie ancora e terza e nona*,” as in the noble and simple days before she brake the “*cerchia antica*.”—*Pascarel*.

‘Il faut beaucoup aimer Florence, et on la doit étudier sans cesse, car elle est indispensable à l’humanité : elle a vu naître le poète de la *Divine Comédie*, engendré Michel-Ange, “l’homme aux quatre âmes,” et Galilée, le sublime aveugle qui lit dans les ténèbres et devine les secrets des mondes. Si Florence disparaissait de la surface du globe,

les archives de la pensée moderne auraient perdu leurs titres les plus précieux, et la race latine serait en deuil de ses aïeux.'—*Charles Yriarte.*

'O Florence, with thy Tuscan fields and hills,
Thy famous Arno, fed with all the rills,
Thou brightest star of star-bright Italy.'—*Coleridge.*

'O ! Foster-Nurse of man's abandoned glory
Since Athens, its great mother, sunk in splendour,
Thou shadowest forth that mighty shape in story,
As ocean its wrecked fanes, severe yet tender :
The light-invested angel Poesy
Was drawn from the dim world to welcome thee.'—*Shelley,*

CHAPTER VI.

FLORENCE.

FROM THE SS. TRINITÀ TO S. CROCE.

THE *Piazza SS. Trinità* is perhaps the most central position in Florence, and near it are many of the principal hotels. Let us therefore take this as a starting-point for our various excursions over the city.

The centre of the square is occupied by a pillar from the Baths of Caracalla at Rome, given to the Grand-Duke Cosimo I. by Pius IV. It supports a statue of Justice by *Francesco Ferrucci*. The neighbouring *Church of SS. Trinità* dates in its foundation from the ninth, but was entirely altered in the sixteenth century. The façade is by *Bernardo Buontalenti*. Over the entrance is a relief of the Holy Trinity by *Giov. Coccini*. Entering the church, on the right of the central door is a marble shrine delicately sculptured with arabesques by *Benedetto da Rovezzano*, 1490-1550.

Right. 1st Chapel. A bronze crucifix given to Florence by the Confraternity of the Bianchi.

4th Chapel (which has a very rich iron screen). An Annunciation by *Lorenzo Monaco*, commonly called *Don Lorenzo*, a Camaldese friar.

‘The quiet grace and the thoughtful character of the two happily-placed figures has given a sort of typical value to this picture.’—*Burckhardt*.

The Sacristy, built in 1421 by *Palla Strozzi*, contains his tomb. He was banished to Padua with the Medici, with whom he returned in 1434, to build the original Palazzo Strozzi.

The 2nd Chapel to the right of the High Altar has monuments of Francesco Sassetti and Nera Cosi his wife, by *Giuliano di San Gallo*. This Chapel contains some of the most beautiful works of *Domenico*

Ghirlandajo, executed in 1485, and in almost perfect preservation. They represent, in a series, the Life of S. Francis.

1 (*on right lunette*). He renounces the world.

2 (*central*). He receives the confirmation of his order from Pope Honorius.

3 (*left*). He passes unhurt through a fire, in presence of the Sultan.

4 (*right*). He receives the Stigmata at La Vernia. The convent is seen in the background.

5 (*left*). His death.

'The fresco of the death of S. Francis is not only the most important and interesting of the series, but the one which, perhaps more than any other of his works, combines the highest qualities of Ghirlandajo as a fresco painter. The body of the dying Saint, wrapped in the coarse garment of his order, is stretched upon a bier. His disciples gather round him. One looks with an expression of most lively grief into the face of his expiring master. Others, kneeling, press his hands and feet to their lips with deep emotion. A citizen, in the dress of the painter's time, opens the garment of the Saint, and places a finger on the miraculous wound in his side. Another, amazed at the sight of the "stigmata," turns to a friar beside him. At the head of the bier stands a bishop, with spectacled nose, chanting the office for the dead. On either side of him is a priest, one bearing a censer, the other ready to sprinkle the corpse with holy water. At the other end of the bier are three acolytes, carrying a cross and lighted torches. Several citizens of Florence, also in the costume of Ghirlandajo's day, appear as spectators. The one in a red head-dress immediately behind the bishop is the painter himself. The background consists of an apse with an altar, and an open colonnade of classic architecture, through which is seen a distant landscape of hill, plain, and river.'—*A. Layard*.

6 (*above the altar*). He appears in the clouds to restore to life a child of the Sassetti family, killed by falling from a window. In the background are the Palazzo Spini and Bridge of S. Trinità. On the left is the famous youth, called 'Il Bello.'

On either side of the altar are the kneeling portraits of the donors, Francesco and Nera Sassetti. On the ceiling are four Sibyls.

Among the relics preserved here is the *Crucifix*, which is believed to have bowed its head to S. Giovanni Gualberto, after his forgiveness of his brother's murderer. It is a painting on canvas stretched on a wooden frame, and was brought hither in great state from S. Miniato in 1671, under a canopy supported by eight senators, and followed by all the Florentine nobles and religious orders.

On the ancient façade of the church was a mosaic representation of a pyx and consecrated wafer, commemorating a fight between the Guelfs and Ghibellines, in 1257, within the walls of the church, which was quelled by the priest bearing the sacrament, before which the armed foes first knelt to adore, and then rose in reconciliation.

Passing between the *House of Alfieri* on the right and the picturesque *Palazzo Spini* on the left, we find ourselves on the bank of the Arno, on the famous *Lung' Arno* of Florence.

'The houses, which rise out of the Arno, bright with soft tints of colour, irregular, picturesque, various, with roofs at every possible elevation, the one sole point necessary being, that no two should have the same level—the outline broken with loggias, balconies, projecting lines, quaint cupolas, and spires; the stream flowing full below, reflecting every salient point, every window on the high perpendicular line, every cloud on the blue overarching sky;—this fair conjunction gives, at the first glance, that gleam of colour, light, sunshine, and warmth, which is conventionally necessary to an Italian town.'—*Blackwood*, DCCV.

If we turn to the left, and ascend the bank of the river by *Lung' Arno Accajoli* and the *Via Archibusieri*, we shall soon reach the end of the stately porticoes of the Uffizi. Here, through the arches which open towards the Arno, and between which stand statues of the Florentine heroes, *Francesco Ferrucci*, *Giovanni delle Bande Nere*, and *Farinata degli Uberti*, we look to the tower of the Signoria and the statues at its foot, down a long narrow square surrounded by open porticoes. It is one immense palace, and is filled with most precious art-treasures. The Palace of the Uffizi was begun for *Cosimo I.* by *Giorgio Vasari* in 1561, and finished by *Buontalenti* in the reign of *Francesco I.* The pillars of the colonnades are adorned with statues of the great Florentine sculptors, painters, poets, historians, and other eminent citizens. The best is that (fifth on left) of the Archbishop *S. Antonino*. At the extremity of the arcade on the left is the *Post Office*, occupying the site of the ancient *Zecca*, or Mint.

The first open staircase on the right leads to the *National Library*, occupying what was once the first Florentine

Theatre. Here was first performed the 'Armida' of Tasso, who rode from Ferrara to express his gratitude to Buon-talenti, the designer of its scenes. The *Library* contains about 200,000 printed volumes, and 14,000 MSS. That part of it which is called the *Magliabecchian Library* was begun in the seventeenth century by a poor man named Antonio Magliabecchia, whose talents drew the attention of Cosimo I., by whom he was made librarian. His immense learning caused Mabillon to write of him as 'Ipse museum inambulans, et viva quaedam bibliotheca.' His whole life was one of the utmost parsimony for the sake of collecting books, and he died in the Infirmary of S. Maria Novella in 1714, bequeathing his library to the city of Florence. It has since been greatly increased, and was united to the *Palatine Library* in 1864.

The halls of the Library are remarkable as having witnessed the meetings of two famous literary societies; the *Accademia della Crusca*, founded by Cosimo I., in order to improve the Italian language by separating the wheat from the bran—whence the name, from *crusca*, bran;¹ and the *Accademia del Pimento*, founded by Ferdinand II. in 1657, with the object of testing all discoveries by experiments. This society only lasted for twenty years.

The *Library* includes 300 volumes of letters and papers of Galileo and his contemporaries (amongst them a letter of Vincenzo Viviani proving that Galileo was the first to apply the pendulum to a clock); the Bible of Savonarola, with his written comments on the margin, and his breviary with an inscription by his pupil Fra Serafino; the letters of Benvenuto Cellini (one describing the death of his child); a sketch-book of Lorenzo Ghiberti; a missal said to have belonged to the Emperor Otho III. (983-1002); and other treasures.

The second great entrance of the Uffizi leads to the famous *Gallery* (on the second floor, open daily, on payment of one franc per head), originally founded by Cosimo I.,

¹ The *Accademia della Crusca* still meets in the Convent of S. Marco.

with the relics of the treasures accumulated by his Medicean ancestors, and splendidly enriched by his successors.

In the 1st *Vestibule* are interesting *Busts* of the Medici, to whom we owe the collection. They do indeed present curious phases of transition from Lorenzo and Cosimo I. to John Gaston !

In the 2nd *Vestibule* are the famous *Florentine Boar* and two *Wolf Dogs*. The statues are unimportant.

Hence we enter the *Corridors*, painted with arabesques, &c., in 1581, by *Poccetti*. Close under the ceiling hang a series of portraits, chiefly copies, begun by Cosimo I. Among the art treasures here are a series of *Busts* of Roman Emperors and their families only surpassed by those at the Capitol.

‘ Among these latter busts we count by scores,
Half Emperors and quarter Emperors,
Each with his bay-leaf fillet, loose-thonged vest,
Loric and low-browed Gorgon on the breast,—
One loves a baby face, with violets there,
Violets instead of laurel in the hair,
As those were all the little locks could bear.’—*R. Browning*.

Several of the *Statues* are good, though they are not first-rate ; the best are:—

1st Corridor :

59. Athlete with a vase.

88. Ganymede. ‘ A statue of surpassing beauty. One of the eagle’s wings is half-enfolded round him and one of his arms is placed round the eagle, and his delicate hand lightly touches the wing ; the other holds what I imagine to be a representation of the thunder. These hands and fingers are so delicate and light that it seems as if the spirit of pleasure, of light, life, and beauty, that lives in them half lifted them, and deprived them of the natural weight of mortal flesh. The roundness and fulness of the flowing perfection of his form is strange and rare. The attitude and form of the legs, and the relation borne to each other by his light and delicate feet, are peculiarly beautiful. The calves of the legs almost touching each other, one foot is placed on the ground a little advanced before the other, which is raised, the knee being a little bent as those who are slightly, but slightly, fatigued with standing. The face, though innocent and pretty, has no ideal beauty. It expresses inexperience and

gentleness and innocent wonder, such as might be imagined in a rude and lovely shepherd boy and no more.'—*Shelley*.

2nd Corridor :

Left. Boy taking a thorn out of his foot—most beautiful, though much restored.

Left. Minerva.

'Her face uplifted to Heaven is animated with a profound, sweet and impassioned melancholy, with an earnest, fervid, and disinterested pleading against some vast and inevitable wrong ; it is the joy and the poetry of sorrow, making grief beautiful, and giving to that nameless feeling which from the imperfection of language we call pain, but which is not all pain, those feelings which make not only the possessor but the spectator of it prefer it to what is called pleasure, in which all is not pleasure.'—*Shelley*.

Right. Venus Anadyomena.

'She seems to have just issued from the bath, and yet to be animated with the enjoyment of it. She seems all soft and mild enjoyment, and the curved lines of her fine limbs flow into each other with never-ending continuity of sweetness. Her face expresses a breathless yet passive and innocent voluptuousness without affectation, without doubt ; it is at once desire and enjoyment and the pleasure arising from both. . . . Her form is indeed perfect. She is half sitting on and half rising from a shell, and the fulness of her limbs, and their complete roundness and perfection, do not diminish the vital energy with which they seem to be embued. The attitude of her arms, which are lovely beyond imagination, is natural, unaffected, and unforced. This perhaps is the finest personification of Venus, the Deity of superficial desire, in all antique statuary.'—*Shelley*.

Amongst the best of the *Pictures* on the walls are :—

2. *Cimabue.* S. Cecilia and the Story of her Life.

'St. Cecilia is here quite unlike all our conventional ideas of the youthful and beautiful patroness of music—a grand matronly figure seated on a throne, holding in one hand the Gospel, in the other the palm. The head-dress is a kind of veil ; the drapery, of a dark-blue, which has turned greenish from age, is disposed with great breadth and simplicity ; altogether it is as solemn and striking as an old mosaic. The picture stood over the high-altar of her church, and round it are eight small compartments representing scenes from her life ; the incidents selected being precisely those which were painted in the portico of her church at Rome, and which in the time of Cimabue existed entire.'—*Jameson's 'Sacred Art,'* ii. 590.

6. *Giotto.* The Garden of Gethsemane.—The donor kneels in the corner.

7. *Giotto*. (Tommaso di Stefano.) The Entombment.
9. *Simone Memmi*, 1333. The Annunciation.

'The awkward drawing down of the corner of the mouth in the Madonna gives a fretful expression.'—*Burckhardt*.

12. *Lorenzetti*. The Story of a Hermit's Life.
13. *Neri de' Bicci*. The Annunciation.
18. *Lorenzo de' Bicci*. SS. Cosmo and Damian (removed from the cathedral). Beneath are the Miracle of the Moor and the Martyrdom of the sainted doctors.
- 21, 28, 38. *Pietro di Cosimo*. The Story of Andromeda.
24. *Lorenzo di Credi*. Holy Family.
26. *Giuliano Pesello*. The Coming of the Magi.
29. *Paolo Uccello*. A Battle-Scene.
30. *Antonio di Pollajuolo*. A Portrait.
36. *Luca Signorelli*. Virgin and Child—a poor specimen of this great master.

'In this Madonna, the spiritual parent of Michelangelo announces himself already to those who can understand. There is nothing unusual in the figure of the Virgin in dark red and dark blue, who, as she sits, half turns round to hold with both hands the child standing at her feet. What is unusual is the little group in the background. For the customary shepherds, there stand four naked figures modelled in strong light and shade, and showing that this, the unclothed frame and anatomy of men, is the thing the painter cares for and will have, wherever he can get it.'—*S. C.*

41. *Gerino da Pistoia*, 1529. The Madonna and Child with saints, —on right, S. James, S. Cosimo, and S. Mary Magdalen; on left, S. Catherine, S. Louis, and S. Roch.

The second door on the left of the gallery leads into *The Tribune*, a room originally built by the Grand Duke Ferdinand I., to contain a collection of precious stones, but now devoted to the gems of painting and sculpture. Of the latter there are five *Capi d'Opere*, viz. :—

1. Facing the Entrance. *The Venus de' Medici*—one of the most perfect specimens of the art of sculpture existing—found in Hadrian's Villa at Tivoli. This statue cannot be understood in a single visit.

'We must return, and once more give a loose
To the delighted spirit—worshipping,
In her small temple of rich workmanship,
Venus herself, who, when she left the skies,
Came hither.'—*Rogers*.

'Her modest attitude is partly what unmakes her as the heathen goddess, and softens her into woman. On account of the skill with which the statue has been restored, she is just as whole as when she left the hands of the sculptor. One cannot think of her as a senseless image, but as a being that lives to gladden the world, incapable of decay or death; as young and fair as she was three thousand years ago, and still to be young and fair as long as a beautiful thought shall require physical embodiment.'—*Hawthorne*.

'The goddess loves in stone, and fills
The air around with beauty; we inhale
The ambrosial aspect, which, beheld, instils
Part of its immortality; the veil
Of heaven is half undrawn; within the pale
We stand, and in that form and face behold
What Mind can make, when Nature's self would fail;
And to the fond idolaters of old
Envy the innate flash which such a soul could mould.
We gaze and turn away, and know not where,
Dazzled and drunk with beauty, till the heart
Reels with its fulness; there—for ever there—
Chain'd to the chariot of triumphal Art,
We stand as captives and would not depart.'—*Byron*.

2. *Lottatori*, or Wrestlers.

'Two youthful figures are wrestling with the utmost might of a physical strength that has been trained in gymnastic exercise. Both are so ingeniously entwined in each other that the group is beautifully constructed, and yet the two figures are everywhere distinctly separable. The one thrown down seems for the moment to have the worst of it, though not to such an extent that the issue is already decided. On the contrary, the uncertainty of the result keeps the spectator in the same suspense as in similar scenes in the gymnasium. Art has here admirably transformed into marble one of those scenes which the Palaestra daily afforded to the attentive observer.'—*Lübke*.

3. *L'Arrotino*, the Slave whetting his knife.

4. *The Apollino*.

'The god is conceived in the supple form of youth, and exhibits the same position of easy rest and self-indulgence which characterises several works by Praxiteles. The left arm, which probably held the bow, is supported against the stem of a tree, and the right arm is resting on the head. The figure thus acquires an extremely finely felt contrast in its whole outline and produces the effect of almost dreamy ease.'—*Lübke*.

'It is difficult to conceive anything more delicately beautiful than the *Ganymede*; but the spirit-like lightness, the softness, the flowing per-

fection of these forms, surpass it. The countenance, though exquisitely lovely and gentle, is not divine. There is a womanish vivacity of winning yet passive happiness, and yet a boyish inexperience exceedingly delightful. Through the limbs there seems to flow a spirit of life which gives them lightness. Nothing can be more perfectly lovely than the legs, and the union of the feet with the ankles, and the fading away of the lines of the feet to the delicate extremities. It is like a spirit even in dreams. The neck is long yet full, and sustains the head with its profuse and knotted hair as if it needed no sustaining.'—*Shelley*.

5. *The Dancing Faun* (with restorations by Michelangelo).

The Pictures are selected as *Capi d' Opere* of the Masters, and are arranged without reference to schools or dates. They are, beginning near the door on the left :—

1104. *Spagnoletto*. S. Jerome.

1105. *Schidone*. Holy Family.

1106. *Lanfranco*. S. Peter.

1107. *Daniele di Volterra*. Massacre of the Innocents. From the cathedral of Volterra.

1108. *Titian*. Venus. From the Urbino collection, painted for Guidobaldo II.

'C'est une courtisane, mais c'est une dame ; en ce temps-là, la première qualité n'effaçait point l'autre.'—*Taine*.

*1109. *Domenichino*. Portrait of Cardinal Agucchia.

1110. *Orazio Alfani*. Holy Family.

1111. *Andrea Mantegna*. The Adoration of the Magi, with the Circumcision and the Ascension, a triptych which belonged to the Gonzaga, who sold it to Antonio de' Medici, Prince of Capistrano.

*1112. *Andrea del Sarto*. 1517. Madonna with S. John and S. Francis.

1113. *Guido Reni*. Madonna.

*1114. *Guercino*. The Samian Sibyl.

1115. *Vandyke*. Portrait of John of Montfort.

1116. *Titian*. (1552.) Portrait of the Papal Nuncio Beccadelli.

*1117. *Id.* Venus. From the Urbino collection.

*1118. *Correggio*. Rest on the Flight into Egypt.

*1119. *Fed. Baroccio*. Portrait of Francesco Maria della Rovere II.

*1120. *Raffaello*. Portrait of a woman, wrongly called Maddalena Doni.

1121. *Andrea Mantegna*. Portrait of Elisabetta Gonzaga, wife of Duke Guido Gonzaga of Mantua, sometimes ascribed to Bonsignori.

1122. *Perugino*, 1493. Madonna with S. J. Baptist and S. Sebastian. From S. Domenico di Fiesole.

*1123. *Raffaëlle*. Female Portrait called the Fornarina. Some attribute this portrait to Sebastian del Piombo.

In the Inventory of the works of art in the Tribune in 1589, this portrait is inscribed without a name. The woman was then unknown. Passavant believes it to represent Beatrice Ferrarese, of whom Vasari mentions a portrait. She was distinguished by her mental powers, to which her crown is supposed to have reference, and she was well known to Cardinal Bembo, the friend of Raffaëlle. The ordinary stories about Raffaëlle's acquaintance with the Fornarina are mere modern inventions.

'La Fornarina, quelque belle qu'elle soit, ne franchit pas le seuil des sens : son œil n'a que de l'éclat, c'est la femme !'—*Madame Swetchine*.

*1124. *Francesco Francia*. Portrait of Vangelista Scappi.

1125. *F. Francia*. Madonna and Child with S. John, falsely attributed to Raffaëlle.

1126, 1130. *Fra Bartolommeo*. Two Prophets. From the Chapel of the Annunziata.

*1127. *Raffaëlle*. S. John in the Wilderness—painted for Cardinal Colonna.

'Ce tableau, comme science et goût de dessin, ne répond pas complètement à une superbe et magistrale étude d'après nature, que Raphaël en avait faite d'abord. Il a bien plus l'aspect d'une figure académique que d'une scène religieuse ou historique. On doit croire qu'un élève y a collaboré.

'Mais, justement à cause du goût qu'on professait alors pour le nu, le saint Jean-Baptiste obtint des louanges excessives, et il fut souvent copié. Donné par le cardinal au médecin Jacopo da Carpi qui l'avait guéri d'une grave maladie, il passa ensuite chez Francesco Benintendi à Florence, et, depuis 1589, il se trouve à la Tribune.'—*Passavant*.

'Un beau corps de quatorze ans, florissant et sain, en qui revit le plus pur paganisme.'—*Taine*.

1128. *Vandyke*. Charles V. on horseback.

*1129. *Raffaëlle*. 'La Madonna del Cardellino.'

'The divine goodness expressed in the countenance of the Child Jesus, whilst he holds his hands over the little bird, and seems to say, "Not one of these is forgotten by my Father," is beyond all description.'—*Frederika Bremer*.

*1130. *Raffaëlle*. Portrait of Julius II. A replica of the picture in the Palazzo Pitti.

1132. *Correggio*? Head of S. J. Baptist in a charger.

1133. *Ann. Caracci*. A Nymph and Satyr.

*1134. *Correggio*. Madonna praying over the sleeping Child. A present from the Duke of Mantua to Cosimo II.

1135. *Bernardino Luini*. Herodias' daughter with the head of S. J. Baptist.
 1136. *Paul Veronese*. Holy Family with S. Catherine.
 1137. *Guercino*. The sleeping Endymion.
 1138, 1142. *Lucas Kranach*. Adam and Eve.
 1139. *Michelangelo*. Holy Family, painted for Angelo Doni, whose portrait, by Raffaello, is in the Pitti Palace.
 1140. *Rubens*. Pleasure and Duty.
 1141. *Albert Dürer*. The Adoration of the Magi.
 *1143. *Lucas van Leyden*. Christ bound.
 1144. *Giulio Romano*. Madonna.
 1145. *Ludovico Caracci*. Eleazar and Rebekah.

The long narrow room adjoining (on the left) is devoted to small pictures of the Tuscan School. They are ill arranged. Among them are :—

1155. *Bronzino*. Garzia de' Medici, the murdered son of Cosimo I.—a boy in a red dress with a bird.
 1157. *Leonardo da Vinci*. A small portrait.
 *1159. *Id.* Head of Medusa.

' Upon its lips and eyelids seems to lie
 Loveliness like a shadow, from which shine,
 Fiery and lurid, struggling underneath,
 The agonies of anguish and of death.

Yet it is less the horror than the grace
 Which turns the gazer's spirit into stone
 Whereon the lineaments of that dead face
 Are graven, till the character be grown
 Into itself, and thought no more can trace ;
 'Tis the melodious hues of beauty thrown
 Athwart the darkness and the glare of pain,
 Which humanised and harmonise the strain.'— *Shelley*.

1161. *Fra Bartolommeo*, 1507. The shutters for a relief by Donatello, representing, outside, the Annunciation ; inside, the Nativity and Circumcision—of exquisite beauty.
 1164. *Bronzino*. Maria de' Medici, daughter of Cosimo I., in a white dress.
 1165. *Cristoforo Allori*. The Child Jesus asleep upon the Cross.
 1167. *F. Filippo Lippi* (not Masaccio). A Portrait.
 1169. *Andrea del Sarto*. A Portrait.
 1171. *Santi di Tito*. Portrait of a Child.
 1177. *Andrea del Sarto*. A Portrait.

1178. *Fra Angelico*. The Sposalizio.
 *1182. *Aless. Botticelli*. Calumny, painted by Sandro Botticelli after his absence at Rome (during which his enemies had accused him of heresy), and presented to his friend Messer Antonio Segni.
 **Unnumbered* (above the picture of Calumny), *Alessandro Allori*. Portrait of Bianca Cappello, painted while she was taking refuge in a portico from a storm, when on pilgrimage with her husband to Vallombrosa.
 1184. *Fra Angelico*. Death of the Virgin.
 1189. *Bronzino*. Portrait of 'Leonora Tolletta,' wife of Cosimo I.
 1227. *A. Bronzino*. Portrait of Bianca Cappello.

In the next room are :—

- *1254. *Andrea del Sarto*. S. James.

'This was painted by Andrea del Sarto for the Compagnia or Confraternità di Sant' Jacopo, and intended to figure as a standard in their processions. The Madonna di San Sisto of Raphael was painted for a similar purpose ; and such are still commonly used in the religious processions of Italy. In this instance the picture has a peculiar form, high and narrow, adapted to its special purpose : St. James wears a green tunic, and a rich crimson mantle ; and as one of the purposes of the Compagnia was to educate poor orphans, they are represented by the two boys at his feet. The picture suffered from the sun and the weather, to which it had been a hundred times exposed in yearly processions ; but it has been well restored, and is admirable for its vivid colouring as well as the benign attitude and expression.'—*Jameson's 'Sacred Art.'*

1257. *Filippino Lippi*. The Adoration of the Magi—'Unusually beautiful in its expression of timid approach, of adoring devotion.'

'No careful and grateful student of this painter can overlook his special fondness for sea-sides ; the tenderness and pleasure with which he touches upon the green opening of their chimes or coombs, the clear low ranges of their rocks. This picture bears witness to this. Beyond the furthest meadows and behind the tallest trees, far-off downs and cliffs open seaward, and further yet pure narrow spaces intervene of gracious and silent sea.'—*Swinburne, 'Essays and Studies.'*

- *1259. *Mariotto Albertinelli*. The Salutation—the master-piece of the artist, painted in 1503, for the Congregation of San Martino. A most simple, grand, and beautiful picture. Below is a predella, with the Annunciation, the Nativity, and the Presentation in the Temple.

1261. *Jacopo da Empoli*. St. Ives reading the petitions of widows and orphans—a glorious specimen of the artist, most splendid in colour.
1265. *Fra Bartolommeo*. The Virgin and Child throned, with Saints, in bistre. S. Anna, who was supposed to have saved Florence from the tyranny of the Duke of Athens, is the principal figure, standing behind the Virgin. S. Reparata kneels with a palm-branch.

‘Had this grandiose creation been finished, it would have been the *chef-d’œuvre* of Fra Bartolommeo. Its interest is great, as revealing the growth of such a piece from its embryo to the first stage of completion. We can trace each step taken by the artist, from the moment of planning to that of putting in the contours and shadows. But there is something more than science and method to be discerned, and that is the inspired air of S. Anna, the weight, the dignity, and proud bearing of the Saints, the masculine strength of the art evolved.’—*Croze and Cavalcaselle*.

‘The perfect architectonic idea is not only everywhere clearly set forth in a lively manner, but also filled with the noblest individual life.’—*Burkhardt*.

1266. *Angelo Bronzino*. Portrait of Cosimo de’ Medici.
1267. *Pontormo*. Cosimo, ‘Pater Patriae’—‘admirably reconstructed upon a fifteenth-century portrait.’
- 1267 (bis). *Botticelli*. Holy Family. Two of the angels are supposed to be portraits of Giuliano and Lorenzo de’ Medici.
1268. *Filippo Lippi*. The Virgin throned, with Saints, painted 1485 for the Palazzo della Signoria.
1269. *Vasari*. Lorenzo de’ Medici—an ideal portrait.
1271. *Bronzino*. The Descent into Hades. The figure of Judith is a portrait of Bianca Cappello, the unhappy wife of Francesco I.

‘Vile as this picture is in colour, vacant in invention, void in light and shade, a heap of cumbrous nothingnesses, and sickening offensivenesses, it is of all its voids most void in this, that the academy models therein huddled together at the bottom show not so much unity or community of attention to the academy model with the flag in its hand above, as a street-crowd would to a fresh-staged charlatan. Some *point* to the God who has burst the gates of death, as if the rest were incapable of distinguishing him for themselves; and others turn their backs upon him, to show their unagitated faces to the spectator.’—*Ruskin*, ‘*Modern Painters*,’ ii. 53.

- 1272, 1273. *Bronzino*. Portraits of Ferdinand I. and his mother Eleanora of Toledo.
- *1275. *Ridolfo Ghirlandajo* (son of Domenico). The Miracle of S. Zenobio in the Via degli Albizzi.

‘Extraordinary liveliness and nature stamp the movements and expressions of the eager and wondering crowd which presses around the kneeling bishop, as with uplifted arms he restores to life the fallen boy.’—*Crowe and Cavalcaselle*.

1276. *Cigoli*. The Death of S. Stephen—one of the best specimens of the Master.

*1277. *Ridolfo Ghirlandajo*. The Funeral of San Zenobio.

‘It is related that when they were bearing the remains of S. Zenobio through the city in order to deposit them under the high-altar of the cathedral, the people crowded round the bearers, and pressed upon the bier, in order to kiss the hands or touch the garments of their beloved old bishop. In passing through the Piazza del Duomo the body of the saint was thrown against the trunk of a withered elm standing near the spot where the baptistery now stands, and suddenly the tree, which had for years been dead and dried up, burst into fresh leaves.’—*Jameson's ‘Sacred Art.’*

‘The connexion existing between a coffin which passes, and a tree which renews its foliage, could only be explained by a verbal narration, and therefore belonged rather to the domain of legendary poetry than to that of art. With regard, however, to execution and general character, this picture leaves us nothing to desire; and I doubt if the Florentine school has ever produced anything so perfect for beauty of colouring.’—*Rio*.

*1279. *Sodoma*. S. Sebastian—almost in chiaroscuro, but a most glorious specimen of the artist, and the finest rendering of this well-known subject in existence. (A custode should be asked to unlock this picture: at the back is a beautiful Holy Family.)

‘S. Sebastian is bound to a tree, pierced by three arrows, looking up to heaven with an expression perfectly divine. This picture was formerly used as a standard, and carried in procession when the city was afflicted by pestilence:—to my feeling, it is the most beautiful example of the subject I have seen.’—*Jameson's ‘Sacred Art,’* ii. 418.

‘Sodoma's S. Sebastian, notwithstanding its wan and faded colouring, is still the very best that has been painted. Suffering, refined and spiritual, without contortion or spasm, could not be presented with more pathos in a form of more surpassing loveliness.’—*J. A. Symonds*.

1280. *Granacci*. S. Thomas receiving the ‘Cintola’ from the Virgin.

1285. *Crist. Allori*. The Adoration of the Magi.

In the third and furthest room—of the Old Masters—are:

1288. *Leonardo da Vinci*. The Annunciation.

- *1290. *Fra Angelico*. The Coronation of the Virgin, amid the heavenly choir.

'Quite unearthly is the Coronation of the Virgin : the Madonna, crossing her arms meekly on her bosom and bending in humble awe to receive the crown of heaven, is very lovely—the Saviour is perhaps a shade less excellent ; the angels are admirable, and many of the assistant saints full of grace and dignity—but the characteristic of the picture is the flood of radiance and glory diffused over it, the brightest colours—gold, azure, pink, red, yellow—pure and unmixed, yet harmonising and blending, like a rich burst of wind-music, in a manner incommunicable in recital—distinct and yet soft, as if the whole scene were mirrored in the sea of glass that burns before the throne.'—*Lord Lindsay's 'Christian Art.'*

1294. *Fra Angelico*. The predella of the great Madonna with the wreath of angels (No. 17). In the centre is the Adoration of the Magi ; on the left S. Peter preaching, with S. Mark writing his Gospel ; on the right the Martyrdom of S. Mark.
1299. *Sandro Botticelli*. Fortitude.
1300. *Piero della Francesca*. Portraits of Federigo di Montefeltro, Duke of Urbino, and his wife Battista Sforza—most interesting to those who have visited their great works at Urbino. A custode should be asked to unlock the frame of these portraits, as at the back of each is a triumph, Federigo seated in a car drawn by white horses, Battista in one drawn by dun-coloured unicorns. These masterpieces of the artist were finished at least as early as 1472.
1301. *Antonio Pollajuolo*. S. James between S. Eustace and S. Vincent, painted for the Cardinal di Portogallo in S. Miniato.
1303. *Botticelli*. Madonna and Child.
1306. *Pollajuolo*. Prudence throned, with a serpent in one hand and a mirror in the other, originally painted with other Virtues in the tribune of the Mercatanzia.

From the right of the Tribune we enter another series of small rooms. The first contains pictures of the Italian school, including :—

1025. *Andrea Mantegna*. Madonna and Child—the detail marvellously beautiful.
1031. *Caravaggio*. Medusa.

The next three rooms are of the Dutch School. They are chiefly landscapes. The portraits of Luther and

Melanchthon are by *Cranach*. The last small room in this series is devoted to the French School, and has some good portraits, especially

695. *Philippe de Champagne*.

On the left is the *Collection of Gems*, inclosed in six glass cases in a small circular room. Historical objects are, in

Case II. A Casket made for Clement VII. by *Valerio Belli di Vicenza*, with 24 subjects from the life of Christ. It was given as a wedding present by Clement to Catherine de' Medici.

Three Reliefs in gold by *Giov. de Bologna*.

A Vase of rock-crystal, with a cover wrought in gold, which belonged to Diana of Poitiers.

IV. A little porphyry Statuette of Venus and Cupid by *Pier Maria da Pescia*.

V. A jasper Vase with ornaments by *Giov. da Bologna*.

Crossing the end of the gallery, we reach the opposite corridor. The first door on the left leads to the two rooms of the Venetian School, which contain :—

1st Room :

*571. *Francesco Torbido* (attributed to Giorgione). Portrait of the Venetian warrior Gattamelata—a noble picture, full of scorn and indifference.

574. *Polidoro Veneziano*. Virgin and Child with S. Francis.

575. *Lorenzo Lotto*, 1534. Holy Family.

583. *Giovanni Bellini* ? The Dead Christ with the Apostles—a sketch.

584. *Gio. Batt. Cima*. Holy Family.

*586. *Gio. Batt. Morone*, 1563. A male portrait with a flaming censor, and the inscription, 'Et quid volo nisi ut ardeat.'

589. *Paul Veronese*. The Martyrdom of S. Giustina by the Moors.

526. *P. Veronese*. Esther and Ahasuerus.

599. *Titian*. Portrait of Eleanora d' Urbino, wife of Duke Francesco-Maria della Rovere.

*605. *Titian*. Portrait of Francesco-Maria della Rovere.

2nd Room :

609. *Titian*. The Battle of Cadore.

614. *Titian*. Giovanni (de' Medici) 'delle Bande Nere.' His name is a memorial of the great affection in which he was held by his soldiers, who all put on mourning upon his early death, in his 29th year, never to take it off again.

- *626. *Titian*. The 'Flora.' Supposed to be a portrait of the daughter of Palma Vecchio.
- 627. *Seb. del Piombo*. Portrait.
- 629. *Morone*. Portrait.
- 631. *Marco Basaiti*. Allegorical scene.
- *633. *Titian*. Holy Family.
- 638. *Tintoretto*. Portrait of Jacopo Sansovino.
- 639. *Moretto da Brescia*. Beautiful portrait of a Violin-Player.
- 642. *Morone*. Portrait of G. A. Pantera.
- 648. *Titian*. Portrait of Caterina Cornaro, Queen of Cyprus.

A narrow passage begins the collection of the *Portraits of Painters*, mostly from their own hands. The portraits hung here include those of the English artists, Watts, Millais, and Leighton.

At the end of this passage is a small room called *La Sala di Lorenzo Monaco*, containing :—

- *1310. *Gentile da Fabriano*. Four Saints. A most beautiful work, from the Church of S. Niccolò—part of a larger picture.
- 1302. *Benozzo Gozzoli*. The Marriage of S. Catherine, the Resurrection, and Saints—a predella.
- 1309. *Lorenzo Monaco* (the master of Fra Angelico), a magnificent altar-piece from Certaldo, much restored. The predella curiously shows the temptations and annoyances to which young monks are subjected by the devil.
- 1305. *Domenico Veneziano*, interesting as being the Master of Piero della Francesca, whom he brought to Florence as his pupil, in 1439. This, the altar-piece of S. Lucia de' Bardi, is his one extant picture.

'It bespeaks a painter whose conceptions are governed by those of Andrea del Castagno, while in technical processes he is working out experiments of his own. The Saints, John and Nicholas, and Francis and Mary, especially the John, have strong figures and large dull heads, and that commonness with athletic vigour which marks the thorough-going realist. But the medium is new. It is a first commencement of oil-painting, and the search for the transparent effects produces a result quite different from any contemporary colouring—a scheme of light and thin greys, greens, blues, and pinks, with notes of sharp black and white on the marbles of the floor and canopy; gaiety and transparency are attained, but not harmony.'—S. C.

- *1286. *Sandro Botticelli*. The Adoration of the Magi. Cosimo de' Medici kneels at the feet of the Madonna. The youths

standing are Lorenzo and Giuliano de' Medici—a deeply interesting picture, full of power and expression.

20. *Lorenzo di Credi*. Holy Family.

1297. *Domenico Ghirlandajo*. Virgin and Child throned, with kneeling bishops and saints.

*17. *Fra Angelico*. A grand tabernacle picture. In the centre, the Madonna and Child with a wreath of angels playing on musical instruments. On the doors, S. John Baptist, and S. Mark. Executed in 1433 for the Guild of Flax Merchants.

'In the centre is represented a very grand Madonna, surrounded with beautiful angels on the margin. Yet, solemn and dignified as is the larger figure, it is deficient in correctness of drawing. The artist was still a stranger to the accurate study of the living form—a deficiency less observable in his smaller works.'—*Kugler*.

39. *Botticelli*. The Birth of Venus (painted for the Villa of Castello, for Lorenzo de' Medici).

'For this picture Sandro studied and produced not only a really beautiful nude, but a charming, fairy-like impression, which unconsciously takes the place of the mythological one.'—*Burckhardt*,

1296. *Bacchiacca*. Stories of Saints.

Returning to the corridor, and passing the stairs to the Pitti Palace (p. 172), the two next rooms on the left of the corridor are devoted to the *Portraits of Painters*. Those in the first room are mostly of modern, the second of earlier artists. The best pictures are :—

223. Ant. Vandyke.

228. Rubens.

232. Holbein.

237. Quentin Matsys.

280. Andrea del Sarto.

'His life was corroded by the poisonous solvent of love, and his soul burnt into dead ashes.'—*Swinburne*.

286. Masaccio?—or Fra Filippo Lippi?

*288. Raffaele, 1506—executed in his 23rd year for his maternal uncle, Simone Ciarla of Urbino, to whom he wrote as his 'second father,' *carissimo in locho di Patre*. From Urbino the picture passed first to the Academy of S. Luke at Rome.

'His heavenly face a mirror of his mind,
His mind a temple for all lovely things
To flock to and inhabit.'—*Rogers' 'Italy.'*

292. Leonardo da Vinci.

305. Giovanni di San Giovanni.
 *360. Madame le Brun. A most admirable, refined, and speaking portrait.
 *384. *Titian*. Painted by himself in 1521 for his own family, and presented to his cousin Tiziano Vecelli. In the common division of his property after death, this picture was declared to be 'common property, as the incomparable and precious gift of their relation Titian.' The picture was sold in 1728 to Marco Ricci (from whom it came to the Uffizi) by one Osualdo Zuliano, the treacherous guardian of Alessandro Vecelli. He took it to Venice under pretence of having it valued, and thence despatched it to Florence, saying that he had sent it back to Cadore. The Vecelli family next found it in the Uffizi.
 471. Angelica Kauffmann, by herself.
 540. Reynolds, by himself.

The next room is called the *Hall of Inscriptions*, from the ancient inscriptions let into the walls. It contains many pieces of ancient sculpture; the best are:—

262. Bacchus and Ampelus.

'Ampelus, with a beast skin over his shoulder, holds a cup in his right hand, and with his left embraces the waist of Bacchus. Just as you may have seen a younger and an elder boy at school, walking in some remote grassy spot of their playground with that tender friendship towards each other which has so much of love. The countenance of Bacchus is sublimely sweet and lovely, taking a shade of gentle and playful tenderness from the arch looks of Ampelus, whose cheerful face turned towards him expresses the suggestions of some droll and merry device.'—*Shelley*.

263. Mercury.
 266. Venus Genitrix.
 281. A beautiful Boy in basalt.
 299. Bust of Marc Antony the Triumvir.
 302. Bust of Cicero.

This room opens into the *Hall of the Hermaphrodite*, which contains:—

306. The Hermaphrodite—much restored—very like the figure at Paris.
 307. A Torso in basalt.
 308. Ganymede, more than half a restoration by *Benvenuto Cellini*.
 314. Colossal bust of Juno.
 315. Torso of a Faun.

316. Bust of Antinous.

318. Bust called 'The Dying Alexander.'

An undoubted Greek original, and one of the noblest relics of ancient art; but whether it represents Alexander, or is, as it is called, the work of Lysippus, is doubtful.

'Like a youthful Laocoon.'—*Burckhardt*.

'Il y a dans Alexandre l'étonnement et l'indignation de n'avoir pu vaincre la nature.'—*Madame de Staël*.

In a *Cabinet* opening from hence is a bust of Dante, modelled from his corpse, 1321. The next room, called the Hall of Baroccio, contains:—

154. *Angelo Bronzino*. Portrait of Lucrezia de' Pucci.

157. *Gherardo della Notte*. The Nativity.

'Mary is here no Raphaelesque Virgin of almost supernatural, bloodless beauty—she is a young, loveable, earthly woman, who, still pale from the suffering of childbirth, contemplates her heavenly child with tearful devout joy; and the bystanders, both young and old, who press forward also to gaze upon it, half curious, half in admiration and joyful presentiment—how they smile! how they rejoice with sincere *naïveté*, which seems to enter into one's own soul only to behold. The light proceeds from the new-born child, but without visible rays. All the countenances are illumined by this light, even some small angel heads which peep forth out of the darkness up in the roofs, and who, too, participate in the human joy.'—*Frederika Bremer*.

158. *Bronzino*. The Deposition.

162. *Guido Reni*. The Cumaean Sibyl.

163. *Sustermans*. Portrait.

169. *Baroccio*. La Madonna del Soccorso.

170. *Ann. Caracci*. The Portrait of a Monk.

172. *Ang. Bronzino*. A Portrait.

180. *Rubens*. Portrait of his second wife, Helena Forman.

186. *Carlo Dolci*. The Magdalen—so well known from copies.

190. *Gherardo della Notte*. The Adoration of the Shepherds.

*191. *Sassoferrato*. The Madonna.

192. *Sustermans*. Portrait of himself.

195. *Caravaggio*. The Tribute-money.

196. *Vandyke*. Portrait of Margaret of Lorraine.

197. *Rubens*. Portrait of his first wife, Elizabeth Brand.

203. *Guido Reni*. Bradamante and Fioraspina, from Ariosto.

207. *Carlo Dolci*. Portrait of Claudia Felicia of Austria.

210. *Velasquez*. Portrait of Philip IV.

Next comes the *Hall of Niobe*, so called from the figures

of Niobe and her children discovered near the Porta S. Paolo at Rome, in 1583. They were brought from the Villa Medici in 1775. The figure of Niobe, the 'Mater Dolorosa' of ancient art, is indescribably sublime.

'I saw nothing here so grand as the group of Niobe ; if statues which are now disjointed and placed equi-distantly round a room, may be so called. Niobe herself, clasped by the arms of her terrified child, is certainly a group ; and whether the head be original or not, the contrast of passion, of beauty, and even of dress, is admirable. The dress of the other daughters appears too thin, too meretricious, for dying princesses. Some of the sons exert too much attitude. Like gladiators, they seem taught to die picturesquely, and to this theatrical exertion we may, perhaps, impute the want of ease and undulation which the critics condemn in their forms.'—*Forsyth*.

'Sans doute, dans une semblable situation, la figure d'une véritable mère serait entièrement bouleversée ; mais l'idéal des arts conserve la beauté dans le désespoir ; et ce qui touche profondément dans les ouvrages du génie, ce n'est pas le malheur même, c'est la puissance que l'âme conserve sur ce malheur. . . Niobé lève les yeux au ciel, mais sans espoir, car les dieux mêmes y sont ses ennemis.'—*Madame de Staël*.

'Ultima restabat ; quam toto corpore mater,
Tota veste tegens, Unam, minimamque relinque ;
De multis minimam posco, clamavit, et unam.'

'This figure of Niobe is probably the most consummate personification of loveliness with regard to its countenance, as that of the Apollo of the Vatican is with regard to its entire form, that remains to us of Greek antiquity. It is a colossal figure ; the size of a work of art rather adds to its beauty, because it allows the spectator the choice of a greater number of points of view, in which to catch a greater number of the infinite modes of expression of which any form approaching ideal beauty is necessarily composed, of a mother in the act of sheltering from some divine and inevitable peril the last, we will imagine, of her children.

'The child, terrified, we may conceive, at the strange destruction of all its kindred, has fled to its mother, and hiding its head in the folds of her robe and casting up one arm as in a passionate appeal for defence from her, where it never before could have been sought in vain, seems in the marble to have scarcely suspended the motion of her terror ; as though conceived to be yet in the act of arrival. The child is clothed in a thin tunic of delicatest wool, and her hair is gathered on her head into a knot, probably by that mother whose care will never gather it again. Niobe is enveloped in profuse drapery, a portion of which the left hand has gathered up and is in the act of extending over the child in the instinct of defending her from what reason knows to

be inevitable. The right—as the restorer of it has justly comprehended—is gathering up her child to her, and with a like instinctive gesture is encouraging by its gentle pressure the child to believe that it can give security. The countenance, which is the consummation of feminine majesty and loveliness, beyond which the imagination scarcely doubts that it can conceive anything, that masterpiece of the poetic harmony of marble, expresses other feelings. There is embodied a sense of the inevitable and rapid destiny which is consummating around her as if it were already over. It seems as if despair and beauty had combined and produced nothing but the sublime loveliness of grief. As the motions of the form expressed the instinctive sense of the possibility of protecting the child, and the accustomed and affectionate assurance that she would find protection within her arms, so reason and imagination speak in the countenance the certainty that no mortal defence is of avail.

‘There is no terror in the countenance—only grief, deep grief. There is no anger—of what avail is indignation against what is known to be omnipotent? There is no selfish shrinking from personal pain; there is no panic at supernatural agency; there is no adverting to herself as herself; the calamity is mightier than to leave scope for such emotion.

‘Everything is swallowed up in sorrow. Her countenance, in assured expectation of the arrow piercing its victim in her embrace, is fixed on her omnipotent enemy. The pathetic beauty of the mere expression of her tender and serene despair, which is yet so profound and so incapable of being ever worn away, is beyond any effect of sculpture. As soon as the arrow shall have pierced her last child, the fable that she was dissolved into a fountain of tears will be but a feeble emblem of the sadness of despair, in which the years of her remaining life, we feel, must flow away.’—*Shelley*.

‘O Niobe, con che occhi dolenti
Vedev’ io te segnata in su la strada
Tra sette e sette tuoi figliuoli spenti!’

Dante, Purg. xii. 37.

‘Orba resedit

Exanimis inter natos, natasque, virumque,
Diriguitque malis; nullos movet aura capillos,
In vultu color est sine sanguine, lumina maestis
Stant immota genis: nihil est in imagine vivi.’

Ovid, Met. vi. 301.

Beyond this are the *Cabinets of Bronzes*. In the centre of the second room is:—

424. The statue called ‘L’Idolino,’ found near Pesaro in 1530.

The beautiful pedestal is usually attributed to Ghiberti.

426. Is the head of a Horse found near Cività-Vecchia.

428. A Torso found in the sea near Leghorn.

The second room contains a number of cases filled with small statuettes and objects in bronze.

Next is the entrance of the *Galleria Feroni*, bequeathed to the State by the last representative of the Feroni family. Its best pictures are :—

Teniers. A kitchen interior.

Lorenzo di Credi. The Virgin and S. John praying over the child Jesus.

Carlo Dolci. The Annunciation, in two pictures—the angel very beautiful.

Schidone. Holy Family.

On the wall of the corridor we may remark one of the curious low-life scenes for which the painter *Giovanni di S. Giovanni* is remarkable. At the end is a fine copy of the Laocoon by *Baccio Bandinelli*.

‘Baccio Bandinelli, who had been copying the Laocoon, boasted that he had surpassed the original. Upon which Michelangelo observed, “He whose own productions are indifferent, knows not how to appreciate duly the works of others.”’—*J. S. Harford*.

On the left is the entrance to three rooms filled with the glorious *Collection of Sketches of the Great Masters*, from the time of Giotto to that of Titian. Perhaps amongst the most interesting are those of Raffaello for the Borghese ‘Entombment’ and for several of the pictures in the Stanze, and that of Mariotto Albertinelli for the ‘Salutation.’

The *Passage*, built by the Medici to connect the Pitti Palace with the Palazzo della Signoria, in imitation of the passage which Homer describes as uniting the palace of Hector to that of Priam (and also to be used as means of escape if required), was finished in 1564, on the occasion of the marriage of Francesco de’ Medici with Joanna of Austria. It is now an additional Art Gallery, which forms a delightful walk, especially in wet weather. The first division is devoted to *Engravings*, forming a complete and most interesting history of the Art. Then comes (extending over the Jewellers’ Bridge across the Arno) an extraordinary collection of 1,300 portraits of the Medici and their

contemporaries, including popes, sovereigns, princes, native and foreign nobles, and eminent men of all nations. Most of these pictures, brought together in 1881-2, from the different palaces, are wretched as works of art, but many are interesting and a few good. The eye will probably be arrested by three works of *Sir P. Lely*, bought by Cosimo, Prince of Tuscany, when in London, and by (left wall) a portrait of James III. of England and his sister as children, by *Larguillière*. Thus, by a series of passages, we reach the staircase of the Palazzo Pitti.

Between the dark arcades of the Uffizi we have already caught glimpses of the sunlit *Piazza della Signoria*, which is the centre of Florentine life. Till the recent change of Government it had for 200 years been called the Piazza del Gran Duca, but it has now returned to its original designation. On the east is the grand old palace of the Signoria. On the south is the Loggia de' Lanzi. On the west (shading the old Post-office) was the famous Tetto de' Pisani, built in 1364 by the Pisan prisoners, and, though a most characteristic feature, inexcusably destroyed by the present Government. Close by is the opening to the little street called *Vacchereccia*, in which lived (1420-80) Tommaso Finiguerra, the inventor of *niello*, and where the brothers Pollajuoli had their workshops. On the north, with the tower of the Badia rising behind it, is the small *Palazzo Uguccione*, built 1550, from designs ascribed to Raffaello. Standing back, and distinguished by the shields upon its front, is the *Palazzo della Mercanzia*, inscribed, 'Omnis Sapientia a Domino Deo est.' The great *Fountain of Neptune* is the work of *Bartolommeo Ammanati* (1571), in whose favour Giovanni da Bologna was set aside as too young, though he was allowed to undertake the grand *Equestrian Statue of Cosimo I.*, which stands hard by, and which was executed in 1594, twenty years after the death of Cosimo.

The *Loggia de' Lanzi* is so called from the Swiss lancers who were placed here in attendance on Cosimo I. It was

begun in 1336, eight years after the death of Andrea Orcagna, to whom it has been attributed by many recent writers, and documents prove that it is due to *Simone di Francesco Talenti* and *Benci di Cione*: the vaulting is by *Angelo de' Pucci*.

The Loggia consists of three open arches with three pillars, inclosing a platform raised by six steps above the square. It is a combination of Gothic and Grecian architecture, and was so much admired in the time of Cosimo I., that Michelangelo proposed the continuance of the colonnade all round the piazza, an idea never carried out on account of the expense. The groups of sculpture between the arches were placed here in the sixteenth century, viz. :—

1. Judith and Holofernes in bronze, cast by *Donatello* for Cosimo Vecchio, and retained in the palace of the Medici till 1495. When they were expelled, it was placed in front of the Palazzo della Signoria, and regarded as typical of liberty; hence the inscription, 'Exemplum salutis publicae cives posuere.' In 1560 it was brought to its present position at the head of what had been the Prior's entrance to the loggia.

2. The Perseus—the masterpiece of *Benvenuto Cellini*, in bronze, cast in 1545 for Cosimo I.

'Quand on se rappelle les détails de sa fonte, l'intrépidité avec laquelle l'artiste, épuisé de fatigue, dévoré de la fièvre, s'élance de son lit pour rétablir et précipiter la liquéfaction du bronze dans lequel il jette tous les plats et toutes les écuelles d'étain de son ménage, sa fervente et dévote prière, sa guérison subite et son joyeux repas avec tous ses gens, cette statue devient une sorte d'action qui peint les mœurs du temps, et le caractère de l'homme extraordinaire qui l'a exécutée.'—*Valéry*.

The pedestal is almost as worthy of study as the statue it supports.

'Its central portion is occupied by the graceful figure of Andromeda, whose long tresses stream in the wind, as, shielding her eyes with her hand, she looks upwards for her deliverer, who is coming down from the clouds to attack the monster, who, with open jaws, bat-like wings, claws of iron strength, and scaly body, stands ready to receive him. Upon the shore are Andromeda's mother, Cassiopeia, and her father Cepheus, who has a stern sad face; while between them her disappointed lover Phineas, whose head reminds us of an antique Gem, rises from the earth like an avenging spirit, followed by a troop of warriors on foot and on

horseback, the last of whom gallop furiously through the clouds.'—*Perkins's 'Tuscan Sculptors.'*

3. The Rape of the Sabines, by *Giovanni da Bologna*.

'John of Bologna, after he had finished a group of a young man holding up a young woman in his arms, with an old man at his feet, called his friends together to tell him what name he should give it, and it was agreed to call it the Rape of the Sabines.'—*Sir J. Reynolds*.

'It is said that Gian Bologna, when about to model the figure of the stalwart youth represented here, was so struck with the manly proportions of the Conte Ginori, member of a noble Florentine family, whom he happened to meet one morning in a church, that he stared at him fixedly, until the Count asked him who he was and what he wanted. Upon explaining the matter, the Count consented to pose for the figure of the youth, and in return received a present of a bronze crucifix, as an acknowledgment of the artist's gratitude.'—*Perkins's 'Tuscan Sculptors.'*

At the entrance of the Loggia are two lions, one ancient, from the Villa Medici at Rome, the other an imitation by *Flaminio Vacca*.

Within are several inferior pieces of sculpture : six Priestesses of Romulus from the Villa Medici ; Hercules slaying Nessus, by *Giovanni da Bologna* ; Ajax supporting the dying Patroclus, a restoration of a Greek sculpture found in a vineyard near the Porta Portese at Rome, which formerly stood at the end of the Ponte Vecchio ; and Achilles and Polyxena, a modern work by *Pio Fedi* of Florence.

To those who have not been much abroad, it will be sufficient amusement to sit for a time in this beautiful Loggia, if it is only for the sake of watching the variations of the fluctuating crowd in the Piazza beneath. The predominance of males is striking. Hundreds of men stand here for hours, as if they had nothing else to do, talking ceaselessly in deep Tuscan tones. Many, who are wrapped in long cloaks thrown over one shoulder, and lined with green, look as if they had stepped out of the old pictures in the palace above.

Sitting here, we should meditate on the various strange phases of Florentine history of which this Piazza has been the scene. Of these the most remarkable were those connected with the story of Savonarola. First came the *Autos-da-fê* for the destruction of worldly allurements, which followed upon his preaching :—

'A pyramidal scaffold was erected opposite the palace of the Signory. At its base were to be seen false beards and hair, masquerading dresses, cards and dice, mirrors and perfumery, beads and trinkets of various sorts; higher up were arranged books and drawings, busts, and portraits of the most celebrated Florentine beauties; and even pictures by great artists, condemned, in many instances on very insufficient grounds, as indecorous or irreligious.

'Even Fra Bartolommeo was so carried away by the enthusiasm of the moment, as to bring his life-academy studies to be consumed on this pyre, forgetful that, in the absence of such studies, he could never himself have risen above low mediocrity. Lorenzo di Credi, another and devoted follower of Savonarola, did the same.'—*Harford's 'Life of Michelangelo.'*

'At the Carnival of 1498, there was a second auto-da-fé, of precious things which had escaped the inquisitorial zeal of the boy-censors. Buralamacci names marble busts of exquisite workmanship, some ancient, some of the well-known beauties of the day. There was a Petrarch, inlaid with gold, adorned with illuminations valued at fifty crowns; Boccaccios of such beauty and rarity as would drive modern bibliographers out of their surviving senses. The Signory looked on from a balcony; guards were stationed to prevent unholy thefts; as the fire soared there was a burst of chants, lauds, and the Te Deum, to the sound of trumpets and the clanging of bells. Then another procession; and in the Piazza di San Marco dances of wilder extravagance; friars and clergymen and laymen of every age whirling round in fantastic reels, to the passionate and profanely-sounding hymns of Jerome Benivieni.'—*Milman.*

This piazza also witnessed the great closing scene in the life of Savonarola and his two principal followers.

'Three tribunals had been erected on the ringhiera; the next to the door of the Palazzo was assigned to the Bishop of Vasona; the second, on the right of the Bishop, to the Pope's commissioners; and the third, near the Marzocco, was occupied by the Gonfaloniere and the Magnificent Eight. A scaffold had been erected, which occupied about a fourth of the Piazza between the ringhiera and the opposite Tetto dei Pisani. At the end of the scaffold a thick upright beam was fixed, having another beam near the top at right angles, which had been several times shortened to take away the appearance of a cross which it still retained. From this last beam hung three halters and three chains; by the first the three friars were to be put to death, and the chains were to be wound round their dead bodies, which were to continue suspended while the fire consumed them. At the foot of the upright beam was a large heap of combustible materials, from which the soldiers of the Signory had some difficulty to keep off the mob, which pressed round like waves of the sea.

'When the three friars descended the stairs of the Palazzo, they were met by one of the Dominican friars of Santa Maria Novella, the bearer of an order to take off their gowns, and leave them with their under-tunics only, their feet bare, and their hands tied. Savonarola was much moved by this unexpected proceeding; but, taking courage, he held his gown in his hand, and before giving it up, he said, "Holy dress, how much I longed to wear thee; thou wast granted to me by the grace of God, and to this day I have kept thee spotless. I do not now leave thee, thou art taken from me."

'They were now led up to the first tribunal, and were placed before the Bishop of Vasona. He obeyed the orders he had received from the Pope, but appeared much distressed. Just before pronouncing their final degradation, he had taken hold of Savonarola's arm, but his voice faltered and his self-possession so forsook him that, forgetting the usual form, in place of separating him solely from the Church militant, he said, "*I separate thee from the Church militant and triumphant*;" when Savonarola, without being in the least discomposed, corrected him, saying, "Militant, not triumphant; your Church is not triumphant." These words were pronounced with a firmness which vibrated through the minds of all the bystanders by whom they could be heard, and were for ever after remembered.

'Being thus degraded and unfrocked, they were delivered up to the secular arm, and by them taken before the apostolic commissioners, when they heard the sentence, declaring them to be schismatics and heretics. After this, Romolino, with cruel irony, absolved them from all their sins, and asked them if they accepted his absolution; to which they assented by an inclination of the head. Lastly, they came before the Magnificent Eight, who, in compliance with custom, put their sentence to the vote, which passed without a dissentient voice.

'The friars, then, with a firm step and perfect tranquillity, advanced to the place of execution. Even Fra Salvestro, at that last hour, had recovered his courage, and, in the presence of death, appeared to have returned to be a true and worthy disciple of the Frate. Savonarola himself exhibited a superhuman strength of mind, for he never for a moment ceased to be in that calm state in which a Christian ought to die. While he and his companions were slowly led from the ringhiera to the gibbet, their limbs scarcely covered by their tunics, with bare feet and pinioned arms, the most furious of the rabble were allowed to come near and insult them in the most vile and offensive language. They continued firm and undisturbed under that severe martyrdom. One person, however, moved by compassion, came up and spoke some words of comfort, to whom Savonarola with benignity replied—"In the last hour God alone can bring comfort to mortal man." A priest named Nerotto said to him—"In what frame of mind do you endure this martyrdom?" To which he replied—"The Lord has suffered as much for me." These were his last words.

‘In this universal state of perturbation around them, Fra Domenico remained perfectly composed. He was in such a state of exaltation that he could hardly be refrained from chaunting the *Te Deum* aloud ; but, on the earnest entreaties of the Battuto Niccolini, who was by his side, he desisted, and said to him—“Accompany me in a low voice,”—and they then chanted the entire hymn. He afterwards said—“Remember, the prophecies of Savonarola must all be fulfilled, and that we die innocent.”

‘Fra Salvestro was the first who was desired to ascend the ladder. After the halter was fixed around his neck, and just before the fatal thrust was given, he exclaimed,—“Into thy hands, O Lord, I commend my spirit !” Shortly afterwards the hangman wound the chain round his body, and went to the other side of the beam to execute Fra Domenico, who ascended the ladder with a quick step, with a countenance radiant with hope, almost with joy—as if he were going direct to heaven.

‘When Savonarola had seen the death of his two companions, he was directed to take the vacant place between them. He was so absorbed with the thought of the life to come, that he appeared to have already left this earth. But when he reached the upper part of the ladder, he could not abstain from looking round on the multitude below, every one of whom seemed to be impatient for his death. Oh, how different from those days when they hung upon his lips in a state of ecstasy in Santa Maria dei Fiore ! He saw at the foot of the beam some of the people with lighted torches in their hands, eager to light the fire. He then submitted his neck to the hangman.

‘There was, at that moment, silence—universal and terrible. A shudder of horror seemed to seize the multitude. One voice was heard crying out —“Prophet, now is the time to perform a miracle !”

‘The executioner, thinking to please the populace, began to pass jokes upon the body before it had ceased to move, and in doing so nearly fell from the height. This disgusting scene moved the indignation and horror of all around, insomuch that the magistrates sent him a severe reprimand. He then showed an extraordinary degree of activity, hoping that the fire would reach the unhappy Friar before life was quite extinct ; the chain, however, slipped from his hand, and while he was trying to recover it, Savonarola had drawn his last breath. It was at ten o’clock in the morning of the 23rd of May, 1498. He died in the 45th year of his age.

‘The executioner had scarcely come down from the ladder than the pile was set on fire ; a man who had been standing from an early hour with a lighted torch, and had set the wood on fire, called out, “At length I am able to burn him who would have burned me.” A blast of wind diverted the flames for some time from the three bodies, upon which many fell back in terror, exclaiming, “A miracle, a miracle !” But the wind soon ceased, the bodies of the three friars were enveloped

in fire, and the people again closed round them. The flames had caught the cords by which the arms of Savonarola were pinioned, and the heat caused the hand to move ; so that, in the eyes of the faithful, he seemed to raise his right hand in the midst of the mass of the flame to bless the people who were burning him.'—*Villari*.

The *Palazzo Vecchio della Signoria* was built for the Gonfalonier and Priors, in whose hands was the government of the Florentine Republic, by *Arnolfo di Lapo*. The architect was restricted as to size and form, by the resolve of the then powerful Guelfs, that no foot of ground should be used which had ever been occupied by a Ghibelline building, and to which one of that faction might put forward any possible future claim. Arnolfo entreated to trespass upon the open space where the palace of the traitor Uberti had stood, but the people absolutely refused—'Where the traitor's nest had been, there the sacred foundations of the house of the people should not be laid.' The square battlements are typical of the Guelfs, the forked battlements on the tower were added later when the Ghibellines came into power.

To build the palace, part of an ancient church was demolished, called San Piero Scheraggio, in which the Carroccio of Fiesole, taken in 1010, was preserved, as well as a beautiful marble pulpit, also brought from Fiesole, which still exists in the church of S. Leonardo in Arcetri, outside the Porta San Giorgio. The tower of the Vacca family was used by Arnolfo as the substructure of his own tower, which is 330 feet high. Its bell continued to bear the name of 'La Vacca,' and when it tolled, men said, 'La Vacca muggia'—'the cow lows.' The Via de' Leoni, on the east of the Palace, commemorates the lions which were kept by the city of Florence, partly in honour of William of Scotland, who interceded with Charlemagne for the liberties of the town ; and partly on account of the Marzocco, the emblem of the city. These were maintained in an enclosure called the Serraglio till 1550, when Cosimo I. removed them to S. Marco, and they were only finally discarded in 1777.

In 1349 a stone platform was raised against the northern façade of the Palazzo, and was called the *Ringhiera*. Hence the Signory always addressed the people, and here it was that the Prior and Judges sate and looked on, May 23, 1498, when

‘Savonarola’s soul went out in fire.’¹

The Ringhiera was not removed till 1812. Its northern angle is still marked by the famous *Marzocco* of *Donatello*, occupying the place of an older *Marzocco* erected in 1377. A still earlier *Marzocco* stood on this site, which the Pisan captives were forced ignominiously to kiss in 1364. The origin of the name *Marzocco* is unknown. It is a seated lion, with one paw resting upon a shield, which bears the *Giglio* of Florence. In ancient times it bore an enamel crown set in gold, with the motto, by Francesco Sacchetti :—

‘Corona porto, per la patria degna,
Acciochè libertà ciascun mantegna.’

On the left of the entrance to the Palazzo stood the David of Michelangelo, removed by the present government.

On the right is the Hercules and Cacus of *Baccio Bandinelli*, executed in 1546 on a block of marble selected by Michelangelo at Carrara, but which he was unable to use, as he was summoned to Rome at that time for his fresco of the Last Judgment. Before reaching Florence, the marble fell into the Arno, and was extricated with difficulty, which caused the Florentine joke, that it had attempted to drown itself rather than submit to the inferior hands of Bandinelli. By the same artist are the two terminal statues called Baucis and Philemon, which were intended to support an iron chain in front of the gate.

The monogram of Christ over the entrance was placed here in 1517 by the Gonfalonier, Niccolò Capponi.

‘In order to prove his attachment to liberty, he proposed in council that Jesus Christ should be elected King of Florence, a pledge that the Florentines would accept no ruler but the King of Heaven. The contemporary historian, Varchi, describes how the Gonfalonier, when

¹ E. Farrett-Browning.

presiding at this great council, Feb. 9, 1527, repeated almost verbatim a sermon of Savonarola, and then, throwing himself on his knees, exclaimed in a loud voice, echoed by the whole council, "*Misericordia!*" and how he proposed that Christ the Redeemer should be chosen King of Florence. The old chronicler, Cambi, further relates that on the 10th of June in the following year, 1528, the clergy of the cathedral met in the Piazza della Signoria, where an altar had been erected in front of the palace; the word Jesus was then disclosed before the assembled citizens, who finally accepted him as their King. The shields of France and Pope Leo were accordingly removed from their place, and the name of the Saviour, on a tablet, was inserted over the entrance to the palace.' —*Horner's 'Walks in Florence.'*

Inserted, probably, at the same time, and with the same meaning, is the inscription on the parapet of the tower :—

‘Jesus
Christus Rex Gloriæ venit in pace,
Deus Homo factus est
Et Verbum caro factum est.
Christus vincit, Christus regnat,
Christus imperat,
Christus ab omni malo nos defendat.
Barbara Virgo Dei, modo memento mei.’

This tower, which is worth ascending for the sake of the view, contains the prison of Savonarola.

‘Parmi tant de monuments dont les formes architecturales sont l’expression toujours vraie, toujours vivante, des mœurs et des passions publiques, il n’en est point qui mieux que le Palazzo Vecchio ne reproduise, dans son âpre énergie, le caractère de la vieille cité Guelfe. Véritable type de l’architecture florentine qui prit et conserva un cachet si personnel, si distinct, entre les styles roman et ogival et l’architecture de la Renaissance, cet édifice répond complètement à l’idée qu’on se fait de ce que pouvait être le palais de la Seigneurie à Florence. Par sa masse quadrangulaire, son grand appareil à bossages, sa porte étroite, ses rares ouvertures, enfin, par ses créneaux et ses meurtrières que surmonte une tour carrée portant jadis le beffroi communal, ne représente-t-il pas dans sa beauté sombre et sévère la vie essentiellement militante de la république dont il fut comme le nouveau capitolé ?

‘Malgré les changements intérieurs que Vasari lui fit subir en 1540, rien n’est plus conforme à sa destination et aux données de son histoire que ce beau palais florentin. Rien ne rappelle mieux, avec une lointaine réminiscence des traditions étrusques, l’application du style roman combiné avec l’imitation des grands édifices grecs ou romains, qui, à la fin du moyen âge, couvraient encore le sol de la Toscane. Ce qui fait

d'autant mieux ressentir ce caractère historique, et pour ainsi dire tout local du Palazzo Vecchio, ce sont les écussons des divers gouvernements républicain, oligarchique et monarchique, qui se sont succédé à Florence, et qu'on retrouve dans les arcatures des machicoulis servant à supporter l'entablement. Là se dessinent le lys blanc de la commune, le lys rouge des Gibelins, les clefs des Guelfes, les outils des cardeurs de laine, puis les six balles des Médicis, et même le monogramme du Christ que le peuple florentin, las d'avoir épuisé toutes les formes de gouvernement, voulut, en 1527, élire solennellement pour roi.—*Dantier, 'L'Italie.'*

The beautiful little solemn court of the Palazzo is surrounded by a colonnade, of which the pillars were richly decorated in honour of the marriage of Francesco de' Medici in 1565. In the centre is an exquisite fountain by *Verocchio*, adorned with an animated laughing boy playing with a dolphin. It was originally ordered for Careggi by Lorenzo de' Medici.

'Nothing can be gayer or more lively than the expression or action of this child, and there is no modern bronze combining such beautiful treatment with such perfection of art. A half-flying, half-running motion is represented, its varied action still true to the centre of gravity.'—*Rumohr.*

Ascending the staircase on the left of the corridor (always open) we reach on the first floor a small frescoed gallery. On the left is the *Sala dei Dugento*, where the Councils of War assembled. Into this room, in 1378, burst Michel Lando, the wool-comber, bearing the standard of Justice, at the head of the Ciompi—or 'wooden-shoes, as they were called, in token of contempt,' and here his wild followers insisted on placing him at the head of the government, and proclaiming him Gonfalonier of Florence.

A passage leads hence to the vast *Sala dei Cinquecento*, built c. 1495, by the desire of Savonarola, to accommodate the popular Council after the expulsion of Piero de' Medici. The architect of this hall was *Simone di Tommaso del Pollajuolo*, surnamed *Il Cronaca*. It is 170 feet long by 77 broad. Cartoons for frescoes for the walls were prepared by Michelangelo and Leonardo da Vinci, but were destroyed upon the return of the Medici in 1512. The existing frescoes are

by *Vasari* and his pupils, and commemorate the exploits of Cosimo I. In one of them (the first on left) he is seen leading the attack upon Siena, attended by his favourite dwarf, Tommaso Tafredi, in armour. Beneath the central arch is a statue of Leo X., and on either side Giovanni de' Medici delle Bande Nere, father of Cosimo I., and Duke Alessandro, by *Bandinelli*. Here Victor Emmanuel opened his first parliament in Florence. Another suite of chambers on this floor, called 'the Medici Rooms,' because adorned with frescoes by *Vasari* relating to that family, are approached by a different staircase.

The second flight of stairs leads (left) first to the *Sala del Orologio*, so called from the Orrery which it once contained, to show the movements of the planets, the work of *Lorenzo di Volpaia*. It has a splendid ceiling. The left wall is covered by a grand but injured fresco painted by *R. Ghirlandajo* in 1482. It represents S. Zenobio throned in state, with mitre and pastoral staff. In the architectural compartments at the sides are Brutus, Scaevola, and Camillus, Decius Mus, Scipio, and Cicero.

Hence, by a beautiful door, the work of *Benedetto da Majano*, we enter the *Sala dell' Udienza*, surrounded by frescoes from Roman History by *Francesco de' Rossi Salviati*.

'The six Priors of the Arts, composing the Council of the Signory, who were first created in 1282, exercised their duties in the Sala dell' Udienza. Their term of office was two months, and none could be re-elected within two years. They were maintained at the public cost, eating at one table, and during their two months of office were rarely allowed to quit the walls of the Palazzo. All their acts were conducted with religious solemnity; the wine brought to their table was consecrated on the sacred altar of Or San Michele, and in the small chapel of St. Bernard, leading out of this chamber, the Priors invoked Divine aid before commencing business.'—*Horner's 'Walks in Florence.'*

A door inscribed—*Sol Justitiae Christus Deus noster regnat in aeternum*—leads into the *Chapel of S. Bernardo*. It is beautifully painted in fresco by *Ridolfo Ghirlandajo*. The ceiling has a gold ground. In the centre is the Trinity, the other compartments are occupied by nobly

solemn apostles and exquisitely beautiful cherubs : opposite the altar is the Annunciation, in which the Piazza della Annunziata is introduced. Here Savonarola received the last sacraments before his execution.

‘The three friars passed the whole night in prayer, and in the morning they again met, to receive the Sacrament. Leave had been given to Savonarola to administer it with his own hands ; and, holding up the host, he pronounced over it the following prayer : “Lord, I know that thou art that perfect Trinity, invisible, distinct, in Father, Son, and Holy Ghost ; I know that Thou art the eternal Word ; that Thou didst descend into the bosom of Mary ; that Thou didst ascend upon the cross to shed blood for our sins. I pray Thee that by that blood I may have remission of my sins, for which I implore Thy forgiveness ; for every other offence or injury done to this city, and for every other sin of which I may unconsciously have been guilty.” After this full and distinct declaration of faith, he himself took the communion, gave it to his disciples, and soon after, it was announced to them that they must go down to the Piazza.’—*Villari*.

Hence is the entrance to four rooms (not usually shown) which were given by Cosimo I. to his wife Eleanora of Toledo. The ceilings are painted with the lives of good women by *Jean Stradan* of Bruges. In the last of these rooms a cruel murder was committed in 1441.

‘A Florentine named Baldassare Orlandini, while commissary for the army during a war with the Milanese, basely abandoned a pass in the Apennines, allowing Niccolò Piccinino, the hostile general, to penetrate the valley of the Arno. His conduct was boldly denounced by Baldaccio d’Anghiari, a faithful soldier of the Republic, who led the Florentine infantry. Some years later, in 1441, when the chronicler Francesco Giovanni, who tells the story, was Prior, Orlandini, who had been chosen Gonfalonier, with apparent friendliness, sent for D’Anghiari to the palace. Suspecting treachery, he hesitated to obey, and sought advice from Cosimo Vecchio, who, fearing that the virtue and ability of D’Anghiari might be prejudicial to Medicean interest, cunningly replied, that obedience was the first duty in a citizen. Baldaccio accordingly repaired to the palace, where Orlandini received him with courtesy, and was leading him by the hand to his own chamber, when ruffians, hired by the Gonfalonier for the purpose, and placed in concealment, rushed on their intended victim, and after despatching him with their daggers, threw his body into the cortile below. His head was cut off and his mangled remains exposed in the piazza, where he was proclaimed a traitor to the Republic. A part of his confiscated property was, how-

ever, restored to the prayers of his widow Annalena, who, after the death of her infant son, retired from the world, and converted her dwelling in the Via Romana into a convent which bore her name.'—*Horner.*

Opening from this chamber is a very small *Chapel* intended for the use of the Grand Duchess, adorned with admirable frescoes by *Bronzino*.

In the tower is the prison called *Alberghettino*, where, in 1423, Cosimo de' Medici was imprisoned before his exile, and where Macchiavelli narrates that the future 'Father of his country' refused all nourishment except a piece of bread, through four days, from fear of poison.

Let us leave the Piazza della Signoria by the Via dei Magazzini near the Palazzo della Mercanzia.

(We cross the Via Condotta, where, turned into an inn is the famous *Palazzo dei Cerchi*, at one time the residence of the Priors, before they moved to the Palazzo Vecchio, and for a hundred years the palace of the Bandini. Here, in the time of Bernardo Bandini, the Pazzi conspired for the assassination of Lorenzo and Giuliano de' Medici; and hence, from the tower-top, in 1530, Giovanni Bandini, by his signals, betrayed Florence to the imperialists who were besieging the city.)

The Via dei Magazzini ends at (left) the humble *Church of S. Martino*, founded 786 by an Archdeacon of Fiesole. It is interesting from the Society called the 'Buonumini di San Martino,' formed by S. Antonio for the private relief of persons of the upper class reduced to poverty by misfortune—'I Poveri Vergognosi,' as they were called. The church contains 12 lunettes with paintings relating to the works of mercy. The old man with white hair, in the central compartment, is said to be a portrait of Piero Capponi.

Opposite the church, is the tall tower called *Bocca di Ferro*, once the residence of the Podestàs, or foreign governors of Florence, before they removed to the Bargello in 1261. It looks down upon a house in the Via S. Martino, called *La Casa di Dante*, where an inscription tells

that Dante was born in 1265. His parents belonged to the Guild of Wool. In the neighbouring church he was married to Gemma, daughter of Manetti Donati, whose house was close to that of the Alighieri.

The birthplace of Dante, 211 years afterwards, became a wine-shop of the artist Mariotto Albertinelli, to which Michelangelo, Benvenuto Cellini, and other famous men of the day, were wont to resort. The house was of great interest as late as 1877, but has since been completely 'renovated' to the utter destruction of its value, not a stone of the house which Dante looked upon having been spared.



Casa di Dante, 1872.

The Via Margherita leads from the Piazza S. Martino into the Via del Corso, where, on the opposite side, is the *Church of S. Margherita dei Ricci*. It was erected to protect a fresco of the Annunciation (formerly in the piazzetta of S. Maria degli Alberinghi), because the youth Antonio Rinaldeschi, enraged at his gambling losses, threw dirt at the picture in his passion, and was punished by a sudden death. The fresco is called the *Madonna dei Ricci*, from the family for whom it was painted. Very near the church is the old *Tower of the Donati Family*.

At the corner, where the Corso falls into the Via del Proconsolo, is the *Palazzo Salviati*, occupying the site of the house of Folco Portinari, father of the Beatrice of Dante. In its court is shown 'Nicchia di Dante,' where the poet is supposed to have watched for his love. On May Day, 1274, the little Dante, then not nine years old, was brought by his father Alighiero Alighieri to a fête given by Folco Portinari, and then, for the first time, he saw and loved the eight-year-old Beatrice.

'It was the custom in our city for both men and women, when the pleasant time of spring came round, to form social gatherings in their own quarters of the city for the purpose of merry-making. In this way Folco Portinari, a citizen of mark, had amongst others collected his neighbours at his house upon the first of May, for pastime and rejoicing; among these was the afore-named Alighieri, and with him—it being common for little children to accompany their parents, especially at merry-makings—came one Dante, then scarce nine years old, who, with the other children of his own age that were in the house, engaged in the sports appropriate to their years. Among these others was a little daughter of the aforesaid Folco, called Bice, about eight years old, very winning, graceful, and attractive in her ways, in aspect beautiful, and with an earnestness and gravity in her speech beyond her years. This child turned her gaze from time to time upon Dante with so much tenderness as filled the boy brimful with delight, and he took her image so deeply into his mind, that no subsequent pleasure could ever afterwards extinguish or expel it. Not to dwell more upon these passages of childhood, suffice it to say, that this love—not only continuing, but increasing day by day, having no other or greater desire or consolation than to look upon her—became to him, in his more advanced age, the frequent and woeful cause of the most burning sighs, and of many bitter tears, as he has shown in a portion of his *Vita Nuova*.'—*Boccaccio, tr. by Theo. Martin.*

'Nine times already, since my birth, had the heaven of light returned to well-nigh the same point in its orbit, when to my eyes was first revealed the glorious lady of my soul, even she who was called Beatrice by many who wist not wherefore she was so called. She was then of such an age, that during her life the starry heavens had advanced towards the East the twelfth part of a degree, so that she appeared to me about the beginning of her, and I beheld her about the close of my, ninth year. Her apparel was of a most noble colour, a subdued and becoming crimson, and she wore a cincture and ornaments befitting her childish years. At that moment (I speak it in all truth), the spirit of life which abides in the most secret chamber of the heart began to

tremble with a violence that showed horribly in the minutest pulsations of my frame : and tremulously it spoke these words :—" *ecce deus fortior me, qui veniens dominabitur mihi!* Behold a god stronger than I, who cometh to lord it over me !" and straightway the animal spirit which abides in the upper chamber, whither all the spirits of the senses carry their perceptions, began to marvel greatly, and addressing itself especially to the spirits of vision, it spoke these words :—" *apparuit jam beatitudo vestra.* Now hath your bliss appeared," and straightway the natural spirit, which abides in that part whereto our nourishment is ministered, began to wail, and dolorously it spoke these words :—" *Heu miser! quia frequenter impeditus ero deinceps!* Ah, wretched me, for henceforth shall I be oftentimes obstructed !" From that time forth I say that Love held sovereign empire over my soul, which had so readily been betrothed unto him, and through the influence lent to him by my imagination he at once assumed such imperious sway and masterdom over me, that I could not choose but do his pleasure in all things. Oftentimes he enjoined me to strive, if so I might behold this youngest of the angels ; wherefore did I during my boyish years frequently go in quest of her, and so praiseworthy was she, and so noble in her bearing, that of her might with truth be spoken that saying of the poet Homer—

"She of a god seemed born, and not of mortal man."

And albeit her image, which was evermore present with me, might be Love's mere imperiousness to keep me in his thrall, yet was its influence of such noble sort that at no time did it suffer me to be ruled by Love, save with the faithful sanction of reason in all those matters wherein it is of importance to listen to her counsel.'—*Dante, Vita Nuova II., tr. by Theo. Martin.*

Maria Salviati, a daughter of this palace, married Giovanni delle Bande Nere, and here became the mother of Cosimo I.

The *Via degli Albizzi* (crossing the *Via del Proconsolo*) derives its name from an old family who dwelt here. In one corner is the *Palazzo Nonfinito* ('unfinished'), founded by Alessandro Strozzi, 1592, from the design, never completed, of *Bernardo Buontalenti*. The part which exists is exceedingly stately.

Opposite, is the *Palazzo Quaratesi*, which belonged to the Pazzi. The design was originally made by *Brunelleschi* for Andrea Pazzi, but was carried out by his son Jacopo. The courtyard is exceedingly admirable. The escutcheon in the corner is by *Donatello*. A beautiful *fanale*, or cresset, projects over the street. The '*Cantonata dei Pazzi*' is still

the scene of a ceremony observed from the time of the Crusades.

'Popular tradition narrates that in 1099 a Florentine of the name of Raniero led 2,500 Tuscans to support Godfrey of Bouillon in his attempt to recover the Holy Land. Raniero planted the first Christian standard on the walls of Jerusalem; and in requital Godfrey permitted him to carry back to Florence a light kindled at the sacred fire on the Saviour's tomb. Raniero started on horseback to return home, but finding that the wind, as he rode, would soon extinguish the light, he changed his position, and sitting with his face to his horse's tail, conveyed the sacred relic safely to Florence. As he passed along, all who met him called out that he was *pazzo*, or "mad," and thence arose the family name of the Pazzi. The light was placed in San Biagio; and ever since, on Saturday in Passion week, a coal which is kindled there is borne on the Carroccio to the Cantonata dei Pazzi before it is taken to the cathedral; and, in both places, an artificial dove, symbolical of the Holy Spirit, by some mechanical contrivance is made to light a lamp before the sacred image at this corner, and on the high altar of the cathedral.'—*Horner*.

On the opposite side of the street, at the corner of the Via degli Albizzi, is the *Palazzo Montalvo*, built in the reign of Cosimo I. by *Ammanati*. In the court is a bronze Mercury by *Giovanni da Bologna*. The ancient Palace of the Pazzi was demolished to build the National Bank.

On the other side of the street is the *Palazzo dei Galli*, which has a suite of rooms painted by *Giovanni di San Giovanni*. A little further is the *Casa Londi*, which bears an inscription, saying that Galuzzi, the historian of the Medici, died there.

Immediately beyond is the interesting old frescoed *Palazzo Alessandro*, founded by Alessandro Albizzi, who, quarrelling with his brother, dropped the family name. Twenty-three priors and nine gonfaloniers sprang from the Alessandri, but amid their honours they never despised the trade from which they derived their wealth and power, and the iron cramps may still be seen upon which the cloth they continued to manufacture was spread out to dry in the sun on the roof of their palace. Some rooms, with old windows under pointed arches, are hung with cloth of gold and velvet from the Palios won by the Alessandri at the horse-races in

the Corso : some of the gold hangings are most magnificent. The Palace contains a few good pictures by *Botticelli*, *Pesellino*, *Fil. Lippi*, and *Jacopo da Empoli*, and some small sculptures by *Donatello* and *Mino da Fiesole*.

Lower down the street is an arch crossing one side of a piazzetta, being all that remains of the *Church of S. Pietro Maggiore*. The *Casa Casuccini* stands on the site of one of the towers where Corso Donati defended himself against the people in the 14th century. The *Palazzo Valori*, called Palazzo dei Visacci from the busts which adorn it, marks the site of the Palace of Rinaldo degli Albizzi, who died in exile at Ancona in 1452, for his opposition to the Medici. The existing palace was built by Baccio Valori, whose bust is over the entrance.

Before leaving the Via degli Albizzi we must remember that this was the scene of the miracle of S. Zenobio.

'A French lady of noble lineage, who was performing a pilgrimage to Rome, stopped at Florence on the way, in order to see the good bishop Zenobio, of whom she had heard so much, and, having received his blessing, she proceeded on to Rome, leaving in his care her little son. The day before her return to Florence the child died. She was overwhelmed with grief, and took the child and laid him down in the Borgo degli Albizzi at the feet of S. Zenobio, who, by the efficacy of his prayers, restored the child to life and gave him back to the arms of his mother.'—*Jameson's 'Sacred Art.'*

Returning to the Via del Proconsolo and turning to the left, we reach, on the right,

La Badia, founded by Willa, wife of the Marquis of Tuscany, in 993, for the Black Benedictines. She presented the abbot with a knife, to show that he might curtail or dispose of the property at his pleasure ; the staff of pastoral authority ; a branch of a tree as lord of the soil ; a glove, the sign of investiture ; and finally caused herself to be expelled to prove that she resigned all her former rights. The abbey was greatly enriched by her son Ugo, who was Governor of Tuscany for Otto III. Losing his way in a forest, he had a hideous vision of human souls tormented by devils, and selling his property, endowed therewith seven religious

houses, in expiation of the seven deadly sins. Ugo is annually commemorated on S. Thomas's day, when, till lately, some noble young Florentine has always declaimed his praises during the celebration of Mass. Dante alludes to this custom :—

‘ Ciascun che della be'la insegna porta
Del gran barone, il cui nome e 'l cui pregio
La festa di Tommaso riconforta.’—*Par.* xvi. 127.

The existing abbey was built by *Arnolfo di Lapo* in 1250, but much altered by *Segaloni* in 1625. The present graceful bell-tower was built 1320, the original campanile having been pulled down as a punishment to the Abbot, because he refused to pay his taxes, and rang the bells to summon the Florentine nobles to support him. The door, of 1495, is by *Benedetto da Rovizzano*.

The *Church*, in the form of a Greek cross, once contained many frescoes by Giotto, which have been destroyed, but it is still interesting from its tombs. On the right of the entrance, under a delicately sculptured arch, is the sarcophagus of Gianozzo Pandolfini. Close by is an altar with beautiful reliefs by *Benedetto da Majano* (1442-97). In the north transept is an exquisite tomb by *Mino da Fiesole* to Bernardo Giugni, a famous Guelfic Gonfalonier, who died in 1466.

‘ The figure of Justice on this tomb is meagre in outline though refined in conception and workmanship. The best testimony to the virtues of the occupant of this tomb, who served Florence as ambassador on several important occasions, and was made Cavaliere and Gonfaloniere, is contained in these words of his biographer ; ‘ Beato alla città di Firenze, se avesse avuto simili cittadini. ’—*Perkins's ‘ Tuscan Sculptors. ’*

In the south transept is the tomb of the semi-founder, Count Ugo of Tuscany, who died in 1000, erected by the monks in 1481.

‘ The architectural features of Count Ugo's monument are, like those of the finest Tuscan tombs, an arched recess, within which is placed the recumbent statue upon a sarcophagus ; a charming Madonna and Child in relief in the lunette, below which is a figure of Charity somewhat

¹ Bisticci, *Arch. St. It.* iv.

too long in its proportions ; flying angels with a memorial tablet, two genii bearing shields, and an architrave sculptured with festoons and shells in low relief, compose its sculptured features.'—*Perkins*.

Above this tomb is an Assumption by *G. Vasari*. On the left of this transept is the Chapel of the Bianchi, containing the Apparition of the Virgin to S. Bernard, the best easel picture of *Filippino Lippi*. It was painted in 1480 by order of Francesco del Pugliese for the church at La Camfora outside the walls, and was removed hither for safety during the siege of Florence in 1529.

There is a double cloister, with a well, and many frescoes in the upper story, telling the history of S. Benedict and Subiaco, by *Niccolò d' Alunno*. Near the entrance is the tomb of the ill-fated Francesco Valori, the friend of Savonarola, who perished in the riot when S. Marco was besieged.

' Finding that scarcely a feeble resistance was made within S. Marco, whilst the enemy without were hourly increasing in number and force, Francesco Valori was desirous of getting to his own house, in order to collect his adherents, and make a more energetic defence from without. But his dwelling-place was suddenly surrounded by a great number of persons, and a mace-bearer arrived from the Signory requiring him to appear immediately before them. He showed every desire to obey, feeling sure that he should be able, by his presence and authority, to make them ashamed of their conduct ; he, therefore, set out immediately with the mace-bearer for the Palazzo. He passed through the crowd with a lofty air and serene countenance, like a man confident in his innocence, and who had never flinched before any danger. But they had scarcely reached the Church of S. Proculo when they were met by some members of the Ridolfi and Tornabuoni families, relations of those of whose condemnation to death in the preceding August he had been the cause, and they at once attacked and killed him. In this way a public injury met reparation by private revenge ; and thus a valiant and honest citizen, who had always been the most powerful friend of Savonarola, perished miserably. His wife, hearing the noise, ran to the window in terror, and in the midst of the confusion and frightful cries of her husband and his murderers, a shot from a cross-bow amongst the crowd sent her to be united to him in a better world. The maddened populace immediately entered, sacked, and set fire to the house ; and while they were carrying off the furniture of a bed, a baby that was asleep in it, a grandson of Valori, was suffocated. The Signory neither then nor afterwards made any inquiry into these murders and outrages.'—*Villari*.

Opposite the Badia rises the massive *Bargello* built as the Palace of the Podestà,¹ the chief criminal magistrate of Florence. According to a law enacted when the office was created in 1199, the Podestà must always be a foreigner, a noble, a Catholic, and a Guelph. But in 1250 a Ghibelline named Ranieri da Montemurlo was elected, which caused an insurrection of the people, who chose a new governor, and fortified the old tower of the Boscoli and the adjoining buildings as his residence. The chief power continued in the hands of the Podestà till 1462, when it was restrained by a tribunal called (from the round stones—*ruote*—which paved the hall in which they held their meetings) *Giudici alla Ruota*. The office of Podestà was finally abolished by Cosimo I., when the palace-castle was assigned to the Bargello or Head of the Police.

The greater part of the palace is due to *Arnolfo di Lapo*. Upon the outside of the older tower, facing the Via del Palagio, were frescoes of the Duke of Athens and his associates, hanging, but they are no longer visible. The bell within, called the *Montanara*, obtained the name of *La Campana delle Armi*, because it was the signal for citizens to lay aside their weapons, and retire home.

The street below the Bargello witnessed, August 1, 1343, one of the most frightful scenes of Florentine history. The Duke of Athens had taken refuge in the fortress, and the members of the noble Florentine families, Medici, Rucellai, and others, who had suffered from his tyranny, were besieging him. They demanded, as the price of his life, that the Conservatore Guglielmo d' Assisi, and his son, a boy of 18, who had been the instruments of his cruelty, should be given up to them. Forced by hunger, he caused them to be pushed out of the half-closed door to the populace, who tore them limb from limb, hacking the boy to pieces first before his father's eyes, and then parading the bloody fragments on their lances through the streets.

The Bargello is now entered from the Via del Proconsolo.

¹ Open daily from 10 to 4. Entrance week days, 1 fr., Sundays free.

The courtyard is intensely picturesque and most rich and effective in colour ; its staircase was built by *Agnolo Gaddi*. Near the well in the centre, many noble Florentines have been beheaded, including (1530) Niccolò de' Lapi, the hero of Massimo d'Azeglio's novel. The arms of the Duke of Athens hang near the entrance, followed by those of the two hundred and four Podestàs, who ruled afterwards in Florence. The beautiful upper loggia is attributed to *Orcagna* : it was once divided into three cells, the furthest of which was for the condemned. The Loggia contains three bells, one of them from a church near Pisa, by one Bartolommeo, a popular decorative artisan under Frederick II.

On the right of the Loggia we enter the *1st Hall*, beautiful in itself, and surrounded by sculpture of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.

End Wall :

Baccio Bandinelli. Adam and Eve.

Vincenzo Danti. Statue of Cosimo I.

Left Wall :

Michelangelo. Bacchus and Satyr.

Right Wall :

**Donatello*. David, with the head of Goliath at his feet.

Opposite Wall :

Michelangelo. The dying Adonis—its general effect is confused, and it is further injured by the badness of the marble.

Michelangelo. An unfinished group of Victory—the figure most awkwardly turned.

Giovanni da Bologna. Virtue conquering Vice.

The different groups representing the Triumphs of Hercules are by *Vincenzo de' Rossi*.

Between the statues are a series of most wonderful reliefs representing music and its effects, which were originally intended for the organ-gallery of the cathedral. The larger and most remarkable are by *Luca della Robbia*, the others by *Donatello*. The reliefs of Luca della Robbia are the best.

They represent a band of youths, dancing, playing upon musical instruments, and singing ; the expression in each chorister's face is so

true to the nature of his voice, that we can hear the shrill treble, the rich contralto, the luscious tenor, and the sonorous bass of their quartette.'
—Perkins's '*Tuscan Sculptors*.'

Hence, passing through an ante-chamber, we reach the *Audience Chamber of the Podestà* (the 3rd Hall), occupied by Walter de Brienne, Duke of Athens, during his reign, and decorated with his arms (for the restoration of which Florence apologises in an amusing inscription). The chimney-piece, fire-irons, &c., are of his time. At the further end was a cell where Fra Paolo, who began life as a Franciscan monk, and afterwards became a notorious brigand, was chained to the wall with an iron collar for thirty years, till he died at the age of 81. The room is now used to contain the collection of Majolica and Urbino ware, brought to Florence on the marriage of Vittoria della Rovere with the Grand-Duke Ferdinand II.

Beyond the Audience Chamber is the ancient *Chapel* (the 4th Hall) covered with frescoes by *Giotto*, of 1301, but terribly 'restored.' On the entrance wall is Hell. Next, on the window wall, is the story of S. Nicholas of Bari. Between the windows is S. Venantius; beyond that the Daughter of Herodias dancing. The opposite wall is occupied by the story of S. Mary of Egypt.

On the east wall is Heaven, in which, to the right of the window, Dante is introduced, with his master Brunetto Latini. The figure of Dante has been greatly altered by restoration, but is still of great importance and interest.

'The enthusiasm of the Florentines, when this portrait was discovered, resembled that of their ancestors when Borgo Allegri received its name from their rejoicings in sympathy with Cimabue. "L'abbiamo, il nostro poeta!" was the universal cry, and for days afterwards the Bargello was thronged with a continuous succession of pilgrim visitors. The portrait, though stiff, is amply satisfactory to the admirers of Dante. He stands there full of dignity, in the beauty of his manhood, a pomegranate in his hand, and wearing the graceful falling cap of the day—the upper part of his face smooth, lofty, and ideal, revealing the Paradiso, as the stern, compressed, under-jawed mouth does the Inferno. There can be little doubt, from the prominent position assigned him in the composition, as well as from his personal appearance, that this fresco

was painted in, or immediately after, the year 1300, when he was one of the Priors of the Republic, and in the thirty-fifth year of his age—the very epoch, the “*mezzo cammin della vita*,” at which he dates his vision. In February, 1302, he was exiled.’—*Lindsay’s ‘Christian Art.’*

The following rooms were the *Apartments of the Podestà*. The next room (*5th Hall*), which has a fresco of the Madonna between two Saints, contains a beautiful collection of carvings in amber and ivory.

The *6th Hall* has, amongst other works of Art, chiefly bronze :—

**Donatello*. Bronze statue of David with his foot on the head of Goliath.

‘The youthful, undraped head, his face overshadowed by a shepherd’s hat wreathed with ivy, stands with one foot upon the head of his giant enemy, grasping a huge sword in his right hand, and resting his left against his hip. The care bestowed upon the whole work is visible even in the helmet of Goliath, which is adorned with a beautiful staccato relief of children dragging a triumphal car.’—*Perkins’s ‘Tuscan Sculptors.’*

‘With the exception of Michelangelo, no Tuscan sculptor had so marked an influence as Donatello upon the art of his time. He may, indeed, be called the first and greatest of Christian sculptors, as, despite his great love and close study of classical art, all his works are Christian in subject and in feeling, unless positive imitations of the Antique. It is not easy, therefore, to understand why many writers have called Ghiberti a Christian, and Donatello a Pagan in art. Both loved the Antique equally well, and each owed to the study of it his greatest excellence, but certainly no work of Ghiberti can be pointed out so Christian in spirit as the S. George, the S. John, the Magdalen, and many of Donatello’s bas-reliefs. As a man, as well as an artist, he approached far more closely to the ideal of the Christian character, being confessedly humble, charitable, and kind to all around him ; a firm friend, and an honest, upright, simple-hearted man, whose fair fame is not marred by a single blot.’—*Perkins’s ‘Tuscan Sculptors.’*

Il Vecchietto (1412). Cast of an aged face taken after death.

Cigoli. Anatomical figures in bronze and wax.

The *7th Hall* contains :—

**Giovanni da Bologna*. Statue of Mercury, and two bronze models executed in preparation for it, also his model for the Rape of the Sabines.

‘Who does not know the Mercury of Gian Bologna, that airy youth with winged feet and cap, who, with the caduceus in his hand, and

borne aloft upon a head of Aeolus, seems bound upon some Jove-commissioned errand? Who has not admired its lightness and truth of momentary action, which none but an artist skilful in modelling and well versed in anatomy could have attained, since, Mercury-like, it has winged its way to the museums and houses of every quarter of the globe.'—*Perkins's 'Tuscan Sculptors.'*

Donatello. Figure of a Boy.

Andrea Verocchio. Statue of David.

'Though deficient in sentiment, it is full of life and animation. The face is very like those of Lionardo in type, the head is covered with clustering curls, and a light corselet protects the body. The left hand, which is very carefully studied, rests upon the hip, while the right grasps a sword, with which the young hero is about to cut off the head of his fallen enemy. Meagre in outline, and poor in its forms, it is nevertheless a work of much merit.'—*Perkins's 'Tuscan Sculptors.'*

Benvenuto Cellini. Model for the statue of Perseus.

**Id.* Bust of Cosimo I.

Lorenzo Ghiberti. A bronze sarcophagus, with angels bearing a wreath.

Vincenzo Danti. The Adoration of the Brazen Serpent—a relief.

**Lorenzo di Pietrudi Lando*, commonly called *Il Vecchietto*. A scholar of Giacomo della Quercia (1412–1480). Monument of Mariano Socino, brought from S. Domenico at Siena.

'The head, which is not unlike that of Dante, appears to have been cast from life, as well as the hands and feet; the drapery is hard and unpliant.'—*Perkins's 'Tuscan Sculptors.'*

Antonio Pollajuolo (over the monument of Socino). A bronze relief of the Crucifixion.

Brunelleschi and Ghiberti. The bronze reliefs which they executed of the Sacrifice of Isaac, while competing for the gates of the Baptistery.

'As we look at the model of Ghiberti side by side with that of Brunelleschi, in the bronze room of the Uffizi, we cannot understand how the judges could have hesitated between them, for while Ghiberti's is distinguished by clearness of narration, grace of line, and repose, Brunelleschi's is melo-dramatically conceived, and awkwardly composed. In Ghiberti's Abraham we see a father who, while preparing to obey the Divine command, still hopes for a respite, and in his Isaac a submissive victim; the angel who points out the ram caught in a thicket, which Abraham could not otherwise and does not yet see, sets us at rest about the conclusion; while the servants, with the ass which brought the faggots for the sacrifice, are so skilfully placed as to enter into the composition without attracting our attention from the principal group.

'Brunelleschi's Abraham is, on the contrary, a savage zealot, whose knife is already half buried in the throat of his writhing victim, and who, in his hot haste, does not heed the ram which is placed directly before

him, nor the angel, who seizes his wrist to avert his blow ; while the ass, and the two servants, each carrying on a separate action, fill up the foreground so obtrusively, as to call off the eye from what should be the main point of interest.'—*Perkins's 'Tuscan Sculptors.'*

Ascending to the 2nd floor we find—

The *8th Hall*. Adorned with frescoes by *Andrea del Castagno*, 1435. On the end wall is the Madonna with saints. On the right wall a beautiful figure of Justice deciding in favour of age against youth, and a Madonna by *Ptolem. de Callio Seraphinus*. The frescoes of Italian celebrities, removed from the Villa Pandolfini at Legnaia, are all by *Castagno*.

This is the best place for studying the works of this rare and remarkable painter, who, the son of a peasant, showed his chief power in the delineation of the lusty limbs and sinews which were characteristic of those amongst whom he was brought up. The features of those he painted generally reproduce the coarseness of his own passions. His greatest crime was the murder of his kindest friend Domenico Veneziano, who had taught him the secret of oil painting, of which he sought thus to be the sole possessor—and this he only confessed upon his death-bed, in his seventy-fourth year.

The beautiful stained glass, by *Guglielmo di Marcilla*, a Dominican monk (1470–1537), was intended for the cathedral of Cortona.

The *9th* and *10th Halls* have some curious old furniture and beautiful works of the Robbias. Returning hence to the room with Castagno's frescoes, we enter the *11th Hall*, which contains the gems of the collection, which long formed one of the most attractive parts of the Uffizi Gallery. This and the adjoining room are filled with the most touching and instructive masterpieces of mediæval sculpture.

'One feels that there is something in common between us and the Middle Ages. Their names still exist in their descendants, who often inhabit the very palaces they dwelt in, and their very portraits by the great masters still hang in their halls ; whereas we know nothing of the Greeks and Romans but their public deeds, their private life is blank to us.'—*Mrs. Somerville*.

In the centre of the Room is—

Donatello. Statue of S. John Baptist.

Entrance Wall :

* *Benedetto da Rovizzano*, c. 1507. (The masterpiece of the sculptor.)

The translation of S. Giovanni Gualberto. This and the companion reliefs were brought from the Monastery of S. Salvi, where

soldiers were quartered in 1530, by whom they were terribly mutilated. The figures, however, glow with expression and power. The face of the dead saint has escaped.

'After being left for fifteen years in the sculptor's studio outside the Porta Santa Croce, on account of the violent dissensions of the monks who had ordered it, it was broken to pieces by the papal and imperial soldiers during the siege of 1530. Of the many life-size statues belonging to it, which stood in niches divided by pilasters, none escaped; and of its bas-reliefs but five :—

1. San Pietro Igneo, passing unscathed through the flames, by the help of S. Giovanni Gualberto.
2. The monk Fiorenzo liberated from a demon.
3. The Death and Funeral of the Saint.
4. The Removal of his body from Passignano.
5. The monks of S. Salvi attacked by heretics.

Though many of these figures are sadly mutilated, enough remains to attest their original excellence. The most beautiful relief is, perhaps, that of the funeral procession, in which the saint lies on a bier, which is borne aloft on the shoulders of monks. An angel with open wings walks beside the corpse, and a boy possessed with a devil, who has been brought to meet it in hope of cure, struggles in the arms of his keepers. His distressed countenance and writhing form contrast most strikingly with the calm repose of the dead saint and the bright beauty of the attendant angel. Another excellent composition is that in which San Giovanni is represented beside the couch of the monk Fiorenzo, who covers his face with his hands, to shut out the sight of the demon, from whom he has been delivered by the saint's prayers. The other three bas-reliefs are mere fragments; hardly a head remains upon any one of the figures.'—*Perkins's 'Tuscan Sculptors.'*

Above are other fragments of the shrine :

Bust of Francesco Sassetti.

Right Wall :

Rovezzano. S. Giovanni Gualberto driving away the Devil from the death-bed of the monk Fiorenzo.

**Andrea Verocchio.* The death of Selvaggia di Marco degli Alessandri, wife of Francesco Tornabuoni, a Florentine merchant. She died in child-birth at Rome, where Verocchio was employed, 1473–1476, to sculpture her monument.

'For some unknown reason it was removed from the church of S. Maria sopra Minerva (at Rome) and destroyed, with the exception of one bas-relief, representing the death of Selvaggia, who died in child-bed. Around the couch upon which the dying woman sits, supported by her attendants, stand her relatives and friends, one of whom tears

her hair in an agony of grief, while another, in striking contrast, crouches in silent despair upon the ground, her head enveloped in the folds of a thick mantle.'—*Perkins's 'Tuscan Sculptors.'*

'It is altogether an admirable piece, quite in the spirit of the comedies of Terence.'—*Shelley.*

Relief of Galeazzo Sforza.

Relief of Federigo di Montefeltro, Duke of Urbino.

Left Wall :

Rovezzano. S. Pietro Igneo passing through the fire at Settimo.

Mino da Fiesole. Virgin and Child.

**Donatello.* Young S. John.

'The hair is wonderfully treated, growing in the most natural way from the head, and falling about it in ringlets perfectly graceful in line, and almost silken in quality. The ancients were, indeed, unrivalled in their treatment of hair in the abstract, but no sculptor, ancient or modern, ever surpassed Donatello in giving it all its qualities of growth and waywardness.'—*Perkins's 'Tuscan Sculptors.'*

Il Rossellino. Bust of Matteo Palmieri (1468).

Benedetto da Majano. Bust of Pietro Mellini (1474).

12th Hall :

ENTRANCE WALL :

Michelangelo. Leda.

Mino da Fiesole. Virgin and Child.

Id. Bust of Piero de' Medici, 'Il Gottoso,' at 37. 1483.

Bust of Niccolò Macchiavelli, 1495.

LEFT WALL :

Verocchio. Madonna and Child.

Matteo Civitale. Faith, 1484.

'This figure embodies the best qualities of the artist—viz. earnestness and religious feeling. When we see how trustfully Faith gazes towards heaven, we feel, as when looking at his angels at Lucca, and his Zacharias at Genoa, that the artist who sculptured them must have been a devout Christian, who himself knew how to pray. We would insist upon this quality in his works, because it is peculiar to them among those of his century. Many other cinque-cento sculptors treated Christian subjects almost exclusively, and often with great expression, but no one did so with so little conventionality and such depth of feeling as Civitale.'—*Perkins's 'Tuscan Sculptors.'*

**Jacopo della Quercia.* A lovely relief of boys with a garland, sold after the fall of the Guinigi, Lords of Lucca, from the exquisite tomb of Ilaria Guinigi in the cathedral at Lucca, 1150.

Rossellino. Virgin and Child—'like a Lorenzo di Credi in marble.'

Id. Statue of S. John Baptist.

END WALL :

Luca della Robbia. Crucifixion of S. Peter, and S. Peter delivered from prison.

Michelangelo. Bust of Brutus I.

Id. Martyrdom of S. Andrew—an unfinished relief.

Id. Mask of a Satyr, executed in his fifteenth year.

Id. Holy Family—a relief.

Bust of Giovanni de' Medici.

WINDOW WALL :

Bust of Battista Sforza, wife of Federigo da Montefeltro, taken after death.

Coronation of Charlemagne, 13th century.

In the centre of the room :

Benedetto da Majano. Statue of S. John Baptist.

Sansovino. Statue of Young Bacchus.

Michelangelo. Statue of Apollo.

Unknown statue of a youth standing on a buckler.

The 13th Hall has some good French tapestries.

In the left corner of the court-yard is a room containing some good tombs and Gothic fragments. In the court are some architectural remains belonging to Giotto's front of the Cathedral. On the right of the court, beneath the staircase, is the entrance of a Great Hall, now *the Armoury*, which was used as a torture-chamber. A round stone in the floor marks a trap-door, beneath which quantities of human bones have been found. The door on the left of the room, by which condemned prisoners were brought in, is called *La Porta della Morte*.

Just below the Bargello is the *Piazza S. Firenze*, at the upper end of which stood the Church of S. Apollinare, where Beccheria, Abbot of Vallombrosa, a leader of the Ghibellines, was beheaded in 1258. Dante places him with Ugolino amongst the traitors in the *Inferno* :—

'Se fossi domandato, altri chi v' era,
Tu hai dallato quel di Beccheria,
Di cui segò Firenze la gorgiera.'—xxxii. 118.

The uninteresting *Church of S. Firenze* is supposed to occupy the site of a Temple of Isis. Close by, is the *Palazzo Gondi*, built 1501, from designs of *Giuliano di San Gallo*: the magnificent chimney-piece of the entrance hall is also due to him. At the head of the staircase is a fine statue of a Roman Senator, found in excavating for remains of the Temple of Isis. The Borgo dei Greci leads from hence to Santa Croce: those especially interested in Florentine history may diverge to the right and visit the *Piazza del Grano*, with the picturesque loggia for corn, built 1619 by Cosimo II., whose bust decorates the front. Hence, a narrow street leads to the *Piazza de' Castellani*, or *de' Giudici*, where stood the castle of Altafronte, afterwards sold to the Castellani. An inscription on the opposite river-parapet commemorates a horse of the Venetian ambassador, killed by a shell in the siege of 1529.

Hence, it is only a few steps to the *Ponte alle Grazie*. The extreme picturesqueness of the ancient bridge was annihilated in 1874. It was built by *Lapo*, father of Arnolfo de' Lapi, in 1235, for Rubaconte da Mandella, a Milanese Podestà.

'Come a man destra, per salire al monte
Dove siede la Chiesa, che soggioga
La ben guidata sopra Rubaconte.'—*Purg.* xii. 100.

The name *Alle Grazie* came from an image of the Virgin in a little chapel on the right bank. The quaint houses which stood on the piers were originally hermitages erected by nuns who were shocked at the immorality of their convents, and who lived here in retreat—Romite del Rubaconte—under the direction of one Madonna Apollonia. In one of these little houses was born the Beato Tommaso de' Bellacci, and in another the poet Benedetto Menzini, in 1646.

The street leading from the bridge to the Piazza S. Croce was once almost lined by the palaces and towers of the Alberti family. At the *Canto delle Colonnini*, at the corner of the Borgo S. Croce, is a loggia which belonged to

them, and which was once the workshop of Niccolò Grossi, surnamed Caparra (pledge) by Lorenzo de' Medici, because he refused to undertake any work unless he was partially paid in advance. Opposite this stood the church of S. Jacopo tra Fossi, occupying part of the site of the Roman Amphitheatre, in which San Miniato was twice exposed to wild beasts in the reign of Decius. In the neighbouring Borgo S. Croce lived Giorgio Vasari. On one side of the Palazzo Cocchi, at the corner of the Piazza S. Croce, is a huge hinge—a remnant of the Porta delle Pere, spoken of by Dante,—

'Nol picciol cerchio s' entrava per porta
Che si nominava da quei della Pera.'—*Par.* xvi. 125.

The *Borgo dei Greci* is so called because the Byzantine Emperor, and his brother the Greek Patriarch, were lodged there during the Council of Florence, 1436.

The *Piazza S. Croce* was formerly used for the game of *Calcio*, which, out of bravado to the enemy, was publicly played here during the siege of the town in 1529. In 1250 the first popular parliament was held here, and here, in 1342, Walter de Brienne, Duke of Athens, first roused the populace against the nobles. The statue of Dante, by *Pazzi*, was placed here on the sixth centenary of his birth, 1864.

'Tender Dante loved his Florence well,
While Florence now to love him is content.'

E. Barrett-Browning.

Around are palaces, *Barberini*; *Seristori*, by *Baccio d' Agnolo*; and *Stufa*, once Antella, by *Giulio Parigi*, with remains of frescoes; and, beneath the third window, a disk, marking a line drawn for those playing at *Calcio*.

The *Church of Santa Croce* was begun in 1297, by Franciscan monks, from the designs of *Arnolfo di Lapo*, but little remains of the original building externally; the modern façade, a feeble work of *Nicola Matas*, due to the generosity of an Englishman, Mr. Francis Sloane, was only finished in 1863. In the north porch are some mediæval sarcophagi.

The interior is striking from its vast size, and the beautiful stained glass gives some richness of colour, but it is spoilt by the brown and white wash with which it is covered and by its barn-befitting roof. It is a great feature of the nave that it has no side chapels. The chancel is almost entirely of the time of Arnolfo di Lapo. Many of the beautiful frescoes which it once contained were destroyed in the sixteenth century, but, from its tombs, the church may, in a manner, be regarded as the Westminster Abbey of Italy.

'In Santa Croce, as at Westminster Abbey, the present destination of the building was no part of the original design, but was the result of various converging causes. As the church of one of the two great preaching orders, it had a nave large beyond all proportion to its choir. That order being the Franciscan, bound by vows of poverty, the simplicity of the worship preserved the whole space clear from any adventitious ornaments. The popularity of the Franciscans, especially in a convent hallowed by a visit from S. Francis himself, drew to it not only the chief civic festivals, but also the numerous families who gave alms to the friars, and whose connection with the church was, for this reason, in turn encouraged by them. In those graves, piled with the standards and achievements of the noble families of Florence, were successively interred—not because of their eminence, but as members or friends of those families—some of the most illustrious personages of the fifteenth century. Thus it came to pass, as if by accident, that in the vault of the Buonarroti was laid Michelangelo; in the vault of the Viviani the preceptor of one of their house, Galileo. From these two burials the church gradually became the recognised shrine of Italian genius.'—*A. P. Stanley.*

'The church of Santa Croce would disappoint you as much inside as out, if the presence of great men did not always cast a mingled shadow of the awful and beautiful over our thoughts.'—*Leigh Hunt.*

'In Santa Croce's holy precincts lie
Ashes which make it holier, dust which is
Even in itself an immortality,
Though there were nothing save the past, and this,
The particle of those sublimities
Which have relapsed to chaos :—here repose
Angelo's, Alfieri's bones, and his,
The starry Galileo, with his woes ;

Here Machiavelli's earth, return'd to whence it rose.'

Byron, 'Childe Harold.'

In 1514 S. Croce became celebrated for the extraordinary

religious revival under Fra Francesco da Montepulciano, who preached sermons so awful that his vast audience would sometimes cry 'Misericordia' with one voice, at other times almost seemed as if they had lost their senses with horror and grief.

Over the interior of the west door is a statue of S. Louis of Toulouse by *Donatello*—not a good work of the sculptor, who said that it was good enough for a man who had been so foolish as to exchange his kingdom for a monastery. The rose-window is from a design of *Lorenzo Ghiberti*. Below it is a tablet with the monogram of our Saviour and the inscription—'In nomine Jesu omne genu flectatur coelestium, terrestrium, et inferorum.' This originally placed by S. Bernardino himself (1437) on the façade of the church, is of the greatest interest as connected with his story.¹

The church is almost surrounded by monuments to the great men of Italy.

'Cette église de Santa-Croce contient la plus brillante assemblée de morts qui soit peut-être en Europe.'—*Madame de Staël*.

Few, however, of these tombs have any artistic interest.

'See those huge tombs on your right hand and left, with their alternate gable and round tops, and the paltriest of all possible sculpture, trying to be grand by bigness, and pathetic by expense.'—*Ruskin*.

Making the round of the church we see :—

Right of Entrance. The monument with a portrait, of Domenico Sestini, the numismatician, ob. 1837.

Right Aisle. A monument to Daniel Manin, the Venetian patriot.

Beyond the 1st Altar. The tomb of Michelangelo, ob. 1567, by *Giorgio Vasari*. Michelangelo is said to have himself chosen the position of his monument, that when the doors were open the cupola of the cathedral might be visible from his tomb.

On the opposite column (making a bit of interior dear to artists) is a Madonna and Child by *Ant. Rossellino*, as a monument to the Nori family. Beneath lies Francesco Nori, President of the Republic, who threw himself in the way to receive the blow intended for Lorenzo de' Medici, in the conspiracy of the Pazzi, and died in his stead. Leo X. granted an indulgence to all who should pray for the soul of Francesco Nori.

¹ See the Chapter on Siena.

Between the 2nd and 3rd Altars. The monument to Dante (buried at Ravenna), by *Ricci* (1829). Michelangelo offered to undertake this work, and was refused.

Third Altar. Vasari. Christ before Caiaphas.

Between the 3rd and 4th Chapels. The monument of Alfieri (1749-1803), erected by *Canova* for his widow, the Countess of Albany.¹ Near this, the remains of Ugo Foscolo, who died in England, 1827, are temporarily laid.

Between the 4th and 5th Altars. Tomb of Macchiavelli, by *Innocenzo Spinazzi*, erected in 1787.

‘Le grand-duc Léopold lui fit ériger ce tombeau de marbre, sur lequel on grava cette épitaphe dont la forme concise ne dissimule pas la pompeuse expression :

Tanto nomini nullum par ingenium.

Ce nom est grand, sans nul doute ; mais si grand ou plutôt si tristement célèbre qu’il soit, l’éloge, bien que dise l’épithaphe, ne saurait lui être appliqué sans les plus expresses réserves. Mort dans l’obscurité, méconnu en Italie, ignoré en Europe, Nicholas Machiavel avait caché jusque-là son génie et sa gloire sous la modeste appellation de secrétaire des *Dix*, qu’il garda, même dans ses légations les plus importantes, où il ne fut jamais, à cause de sa pauvreté, honoré du titre d’ambassadeur. Or, par une étrange fortune, à peine est-il mort, que la renommée se saisit de son nom. Elle l’emporte au loin dans son vol, pour le livrer, quatre siècles durant, à des jugements aussi contradictoires que les principes de l’écrivain, et que les doctrines de cette politique immorale née en Italie au temps des Borgia, inaugurée en France par Catherine de Médicis, et stigmatisée pour la première fois par Bayle du nom de machiavélisme.’—*Dantier*, ‘*L’Italie*.’

Near the tomb of Macchiavelli is buried Filippo Poggio, the satirist, who served the Church for half a century with great personal devotion, yet was relentless in the sarcasm with which he pursued the vices of the clergy and the follies of the monks.

Between the 5th and 6th Altars. Tomb, with a medallion, of Luigi Lanzi (1732-1810), who wrote the History of Painting.

Close by, above the tomb of Benedetto Cavalcante, a monk of S. Croce, is the fresco of S. John Baptist and S. Francis, which is the only remnant of the paintings which once covered the side walls of the church. It is by *Andrea del Castagno*. Close beside this is an Annunciation by *Donatello*.

Beyond the side door is the monument of Leonardo Bruno, surnamed Aretino (ob. 1444), who tells us in his ‘Commentaries’ how, as a boy, he used to gaze on the portrait of Petrarch, and pray that he

¹ Alfieri said that the love of fame first came to him as he was walking amongst the illustrious dead in this church of Santa Croce.

might be his worthy follower; and who, amongst many other works, reached the height of reputation in his history of Florence, a work then unique in Italy, which was laid upon his breast at his funeral, when his corpse was crowned in S. Croce by Gianozzo Manetti. The tomb is by *Rossellino*, with a lunette above by *Verocchio*. Next, near the entrance of the transept, is a monument to Leopoldo Nobili (1784-1833), remarkable for his scientific discoveries. The slab tombs in the pavement near this deserve notice.

South Transept. Passing the tomb of Prince Corsini, is the *Chapel of the Holy Sacrament*, originally adorned with frescoes by *Gherardo Starnina* (1354-1406), but these were probably retouched and altered by *Agnolo Gaddi*. They relate to the lives of our Saviour, of St. Anthony, and S. Nicholas of Bari. Here are two large Robbia statues of S. Dominic and S. Bernardino. The tomb of the Countess of Albany (ob. 1824) is by *Santarelli*.

South Transrpt. Baroncelli Chapel. On the right of the entrance is a beautiful Gothic monument by *Niccolò Pisano*. On the left wall are some interesting frescoes relating to the life of the Virgin, by *Taddeo Gaddi*; and, facing these, a fresco of the Virgin giving the Cintola to S. Thomas, by *Dom. Ghirlandajo*. A marble figure of the dead Christ is by *Baccio Bandinelli*.

Beyond this chapel a door opens into a passage. Here is a wooden crucifix attributed to *Margheritone* (1236) and supposed to have been presented by him to the Ghibelline chieftain, Farinata degli Uberti, in gratitude for his having saved Florence from being razed to the ground in 1260.

‘Ma fu’ io sol colà, dove sofferto
Fu per ciascuno di tor via Fiorenza,
Colui, che la difesi a viso aperto.’—*Dante, Inf. x. 91.*

Hence we enter the

Cappella Medici, where the body of Galileo rested, from his death in 1642, till 1757, when it was removed to the nave of the church, together with that of his pupil, Vincenzio Viviani (ob. 1703), who had been laid beside him.

The chapel is now a museum of the best Church art. We see, beginning from the right :—

Mino da Fiesole (1433-84). a Ciborium.

25. *Lorenzo di Niccolò Fiorentino*. The Coronation of the Virgin.

36. *School of Giotto*. Madonna and Child with Saints.

Mino da Fiesole. Madonna and Child with Angels.

Altar. Luca della Robbia. A grand Coronation of the Virgin.

Lorenzo di Credi. The Circumcision.

24. *Giotto*. Madonna and Child enthroned, with saints.

21. *Orcagna*. S. Giovanni Gualberto, with four scenes from his life.

Giotto. The Coronation of the Virgin—a magnificent altar-piece, in five panels, inscribed 'Opus magistri Joci.'

'This picture has long been a standing-piece for the critics of Giotto's style. Let the student mark how admirably the idea of a heavenly choir is rendered—how intent the choristers on their canticles, the players on their melody—how quiet, yet how full of purpose—how characteristic and expressive are the faces, how appropriate the grave intentness and tender sentiment of some angels, how correct the action and movement of others—how grave, yet how ardent the saints, how admirably balanced the groups.'—*Crowe and Cavalcaselle.*

On the left of the passage leading to the chapel is *The Sacristy*, built by the Peruzzi, ornamented with frescoes by the pupils of Giotto, and fine intarsiatura by *Giovanni di Michele*. The Sacristy opens into the *Cappella Rinuccini*, entirely covered with frescoes by *Taddeo Gaddi*.

'The history of the Virgin is represented on the left wall, that of the Magdalen on the right. In the former series the Dedication of the Virgin is peculiarly beautiful. She ascends the steps of the temple, looking up at the High Priest, who stands under the archway in readiness to receive her, while from an adjacent cloister the band of maidens, whom she is about to join, press forward with curiosity to see their new playmate, the foremost of them holding a guitar. Immediately at the foot of the staircase stand two little children, a boy and a girl, the brother with his arm round the sister's neck; other children look on in the right corner, their parents kneeling in adoration, and at the opposite extremity of the fresco stand Joachim and Anna, gazing after the light of their old eyes, whom they have thus parted from, it would seem, for ever. No less beautiful are the three frescoes on the opposite wall, representing our Saviour in the house of Lazarus, the Resurrection of the latter, and the "Noli me tangere." In the first, Mary is seen seated on a little stool at the feet of our Saviour, looking calmly and humbly up in his face, while Martha, immediately behind her, expostulates; the composition is admirable, and the expression full of sweetness. The Resurrection is a repetition, or rather variation, of Giotto's in the chapel of the Bargello, and the "Noli me tangere" similarly recalls the master's memory; the two women, to whom the angels are saying, "He is not here but is risen," to the right of this, though in the same compartment, are more original, and full of grace and beauty.

'These frescoes are full of calm but deep feeling; the composition is singularly simple and dramatic; the heads are full of character, and there are many new ideas; the composition also is excellent. It is his simple, unstudied grace on which Taddeo's character must rest, as one of the steps in the ladder of early art.'—*Lindsay's 'Christian Art.'*

Returning to the east end of the church, the next chapel is *The Cappella Velluti*, adorned with the legend of Monte Gargano in

fresco by a pupil of Giotto. The altar-piece is an Assumption by *Crist. Allori*.

The *Cappella Soderini* has a ceiling by *Giovanni di S. Giovanni*.

The *Cappella Riccardi* contains the tombs of Joseph Bonaparte, his wife Julia Clary and his daughter Charlotte.

The *Cappella Peruzzi* contains frescoes by *Giotto*, which were rescued from whitewash in 1863, and the admirer of Giotto may now study here the finest series of pictures which he ever produced. One side of the chapel is devoted to the life of the Evangelist, the other to that of the Baptist. Perhaps the most remarkable of the series are the Raising of Drusiana and the Ascension of the Evangelist.

‘Giotto imagined S. John rising from the tomb in the centre of the church whose lines are broken by the descent of the Saviour and his celestial guard, who, stooping, help the aged apostle to ascend, and shed around him the rays of their glory. To the right of the opening, a prostrate form seems to have been struck down by the wondrous brightness that prevails, and hides his head in his hands. Another, looking up, is forced to guard his eyes with his palm. Behind appear the ministers of religion with the cross, the book, and tapers. To the left of the grave, one stands with his finger to his mouth in doubtful thought. Immediately in front of him an aged disciple bends an inquiring glance into the grave; a third, in rear of the latter, has looked, and seems to rise from a stooping attitude with an expression of conviction; a fourth, satisfied, expresses wonder; whilst a fifth, looking up, is surprised, for he sees S. John ascending. In these five figures, Giotto realised a sequence of ideas as plainly almost as if he had spoken; and this is one of the greatest triumphs of art.’—*Crowe and Cavalcaselle*.

The *Cappella Bardi* was adorned with frescoes by *Giotto* from the life of S. Francis, which modern ‘restoration’ has replaced by some coarse tempera paintings. The altar-piece is the famous portrait of S. Francis by *Cimabue*, surrounded by little scenes from his life.

In the *Choir*, the walls have frescoes by *Agnolo Gaddi*; on the left the History of the True Cross, which is told in eight compartments, viz. :

1. Seth, during an illness of Adam, praying at the gate of Paradise, receives a branch from the Tree of Knowledge from an angel, who instructs him to plant it in his father's heart, who will be healed of his sickness when it grows into a tree.
2. The tree, having been cut down by Solomon to be used in the building of the temple, and being found unsuitable and thrown aside, is seen by the Queen of Sheba, who, in a vision, beholds the Saviour crucified upon it, and, falling down, worships.
3. The tree, having been cast by Solomon into the pool of Bethesda, and having given it healing powers, is found floating there by the Jews, and taken out to be used as the Cross of our Saviour.
4. The Cross, after the Crucifixion, having been buried for 300 years,

is discovered by the Empress Helena, who distinguishes the True Cross from the others by its powers in healing a sick woman.

5. The Cross is carried in procession by Helena, and becomes an object of veneration.
6. Chosroes, King of Persia, takes Jerusalem, and carries off the part of the True Cross left there by Helena.
7. Chosroes is conquered by the Christian Emperor Heraclius, and beheaded in his tower, and the Cross is rescued.
8. Heraclius attempts to bring the Cross in triumph to Jerusalem, but is rebuked by an angel for riding on his charger through the gates which our Lord entered on an ass, and walks barefoot into the city with the Cross upon his shoulder. In the corner of this fresco, the painter, Agnolo Gaddi, is introduced, with a red hood.

The next remarkable chapel is the fifth to the left of the altar—

The *Cappella S. Silvestro*, containing the tomb of Bettino de' Bardi, with a fresco portrait of him rising from his tomb at the Resurrection, by *Giottino* (the 'Maso' of Ghiberti).

'Our Saviour appears in the sky, coming in judgment, attended by angels blowing the trumpet and holding the instruments of the passion; —the sarcophagus is of stone, but all the rest within and beneath the arch in fresco; the background is a rocky wilderness of mountains; Ubertino rises in armour, a pale but composed countenance, his hands joined in prayer, feature and attitude alike expressive and sublime.'—*Lindsay's 'Christian Art.'*

The right wall of the chapel is covered with frescoes by the same artist relating to the history of S. Silvester.

'A work of great merit, more especially as regard the attitudes of the figures, which are most beautiful.'—*Vasari*.

Next, at the end of the North Transept, is the

Cappella Nicolini, where the Laudesi, who sang the praises of the Virgin, were buried. The indifferent statues are by *Franca Villa*.

The next chapel,

Cappella SS. Lorenzo and Stefano, with a beautiful iron screen, has another fine monument of the Bardi family.

In the adjoining chapel,

Cappella Salviati, is the tomb of the Countess Zamoiska, ob. 1837, by *Bartolini*. Here is a monument to Luigi Canina, the archæologist, 1836.

Returning to the nave, we find the tombs of Raphael Morghen, by *Fantacchiotti*, and of Antonio Cocchio. Then comes that of Carlo Marsuppini, Chancellor of Florence, secretary to Pope Eugenius IV., celebrated for his lectures on classical literature, ob. 1455; it is by *Desiderio*

da Settignano, described by Giovanni Santi, father of Raffaele, as 'Il bravo Desider si dolce e bello.'

'This is one of the three finest tombs in Tuscany—the best example of the delicate, sweet, and captivating manner of its sculptor. Desiderio has represented Marsuppini dressed as a civilian, with a book upon his breast, lying upon a sarcophagus, whose base, at each end of which stand genii holding shields, is adorned with sphinxes, festoons, and various ornamental devices; the arched recess in which the monument stands is crowned by a flaming vase, with the graceful angels holding festoons which fall upon the sides of the arch. The lunette contains a group in alto-relief of the Madonna and Child adored by angels. Although every part of its surface is covered with elaborate ornament, yet, owing to the exquisite delicacy with which its details are sculptured, the effect of the whole mass is extremely rich without being overloaded.'—*Perkins's 'Tuscan Sculptors.'*

Beyond the door of the north aisle is the tomb of Fossombroni, minister to the Grand-Dukes Pietro, Leopoldo, and Ferdinando III., ob. 1844. Lastly, the tomb of Angelo Tavanti, the jurist, 1781; of the learned Pompeo Signorini, 1812; and the monument of Galileo by *Foggini*. Two huge monuments near the last columns of the nave, by *Santorelli* and *Bartolini*, commemorate members of the Alberti family. In the centre of the nave is a flat tomb, with an incised figure and mosaic border; to John Ketterick (spelt Catrick), Bishop of Exeter, who died here in 1419, on a mission from Henry V. to Pope Martin V. Many others of the monumental slabs and incised figures let into the pavement are deserving of study, especially one in bold relief of 'a Galileo of the Galilei, who in his time was head of philosophy and medicine, and who also in the highest magistracy loved the republic marvellously.' The *Pulpit*, of 1493, is a beautiful work of *Benedetto da Majano*.

Outside the church on the south is an arcade ornamented in fresco by pupils of Taddeo Gaddi. It looks down upon a very picturesque cloister which ends in the *Chapel of the Pazzi*, one of the best works of Filippo Brunelleschi. The dome outside and the friezes within are richly ornamented with Della Robbia work. In the cupola are the Twelve Apostles and the Four Evangelists. The chapel was used as a chapter-house, and in it four thousand monks listened to the regulations issued by Pius V. for the establishment of the Inquisition in Florence.

Near the entrance of the chapel, amongst other monu-

ments, is the fine tomb of Gastone della Torre da Milano, Bishop of Aquileja, ob. 1317.

'A chaque pas qu'on fait dans la ville natale de Dante, on rencontre des objets qui rappellent quelques peintures ou quelques allusions de son poème. Pour en citer un entre mille, dans le cloître de Santa-Croce sont des tombeaux du moyen-âge, soutenus par des cariatides qui, le cou plié et la tête penchée, semblent gémir sous le fardeau qu'elles soutiennent. Dante avait en vue de telles cariatides quand il leur comparait l'attitude des superbes, courbés sous le poids des rochers qu'ils portent, attitude exprimée dans des vers que je n'essaye pas de traduire, mais qui peignent admirablement l'espèce de fatigue qu'on éprouve à regarder ces figures. Il semble, en lisant les vers du poète, qu'on voit poser devant lui son modèle.'—*Ampère*.

On the left of the Cloister is the *Refectory*, which contains the Cenacolo of *Giotto*. Above it is the Crucifixion with the Tree of Jesse leading up to it. At the sides are scenes in the lives of S. Benedict and S. Francis.

'A long table extends across the picture from side to side : in the middle, and fronting the spectator, sits the Redeemer ; to the right, St. John, his head reclining on the lap of Christ ; next to him, Peter ; after Peter, St. James Major ; thus placing together the three favourite disciples. Next to St. James, St. Matthew, St. Bartholomew, and a young beardless apostle, probably St. Philip.

'On the left hand of our Saviour is St. Andrew ; and next to him St. James Minor (the two St. Jameses bearing the traditional resemblance to Christ) ; then St. Simon and St. Jude ; and lastly a young apostle, probably St. Thomas. Opposite to the Saviour, and on the near side of the table, sits Judas, apart from the rest, and in the act of dipping his hand into the dish. It is evident that the moment chosen by the artist is, "He that dippeth with me in the dish, the same shall betray me."

'The arrangement of the table and figures, so peculiarly fitted for a refectory, has been generally adopted since the time of Giotto in pictures painted for this especial purpose. The subject is placed on the upper wall of the chamber ; the table extending from side to side : the tables of the monks are placed, as in the dining-rooms of our colleges, lengthways ; thus all can behold the divine assembly, and Christ appears to preside over and sanctify the meal.'—*Jameson's 'Sacred Art.'*

Since the suppression of the Convents many other fragments of frescoes by *Taddeo Gaddi*, *Cimabue*, &c., have been collected here. In the inner and smaller Refectory is

a fine fresco by *Giovanni di S. Giovanni*, of the multiplication of loaves by S. Francis.

In this part of the Convent, the Inquisition held its tribunals from 1284 to 1782. It was in the Convent of S. Croce that Sixtus V., as a monk, went stooping as if in decrepitude, 'looking for the keys of St. Peter.'

The *Via de' Malcontenti* (so called because criminals were led along it to execution), on the north of S. Croce, contains the *Pia Casa di Lavoro*, or Workhouse, erected on the site of two convents, the Monte Domini and the Monticelli.

'It was in the old convent of Monticelli that Piccarda Donati, the sister of Corso Donati, and a cousin of Gemma Donati, the wife of Dante Alighieri, took the veil, as Sister Costanza. Piccarda became a nun to avoid a marriage with Messer Rossellino della Tosa; but her father Simone Donati and her brother Corso carried her forcibly from her refuge, and insisted on her union with Della Tosa. No sooner had the marriage ceremony ended, than Piccarda threw herself on her knees before the crucifix, entreating for protection, when she suddenly became so ill that her father was constrained to yield to her request, and to send her back to her convent, where she died in eight days. Dante has placed Piccarda in Paradise in the moon, or lowest heaven, reserved for those who have involuntarily broken their vows.'—*Horner*.

The next street which runs parallel to the 'Malcontenti' is the *Via Ghibellina*, named, in 1261, after the Ghibelline victory at Monte-Aperto. Here was the convent of *the Murate*, whither the famous Caterina Sforza, Duchess of Forli, retired after a most adventurous life, in 1498, being then only in her 39th year, and where she continued to reside till her death in 1509. She was buried in the convent chapel, but her tomb was wilfully broken up, and her remains thrown away (!) on the recent conversion of the building into a State Prison. Here, in 1529, Catherine de' Medici was placed under the protection of the nuns, being then only seven years old.

In the *Via Allegri*, which crosses the Ghibellina, was the studio of Cimabue (1240-1300), who, says Vasari, 'gave the first light to the art of painting.' His most important works remain in his native city.

'Cimabue knew more of the noble art than any other man ; but he was so arrogant and proud withal, that if any one discovered a fault in his work, or if he perceived one himself, he would instantly destroy that work, however costly it might be.'—'Anonimo' commenting on *Dante*.

The *Accademia Filarmonica* and the *Pagliano Theatre*, in the *Via Ghibellina*, occupy the site of the historical prisons, called the *Stinche*. On the stairs of the *Accademia* is a curious fresco called the '*Scimia della Natura*,' attributed to *Giottino* : it is an allegory relating to the expulsion of the Duke of Athens. A tabernacle, on the exterior of the *Accademia*, of a merchant bestowing alms upon the prisoners, while the Saviour and angels look on, is by *Giovanni di San Giovanni*.

In the neighbouring *Via del Fosso* is the *Palazzo Conte Bardi*, a graceful work of *Brunelleschi*.

Behind the *Pagliano* is the little *Church of S. Simone*, where *Raffaellino del Garbo* is buried.

Opposite the *Pagliano* (No. 64 *Via Ghibellina*) is the *House of Michelangelo Buonarroti* (No. 7588), which, in 1858, was bequeathed to the city of Florence by *Cosimo Buonarroti*, a descendant of the brother of the great master. The house is shown on Thursdays.

In the *1st Saloon* is a statue of Michelangelo by *Antonio Novelli*. The *2nd Saloon* is surrounded with oil-paintings, relating to the life of Michelangelo, and contains a picture called the *Virgin and Saints* (never was anything less saint-like), and beneath it, a hopelessly-confused and ugly relief called the *Battle of Hercules and the Centaurs*. From the *3rd Saloon* is an entrance to the tiny study of Michelangelo, where his table and crutches are preserved, and a picture said to represent *Vittoria Colonna*. The *4th Saloon* contains a bust of Michelangelo by *Giov. da Bologna*, sketches of the *Crucifixion*, and a *Holy Family* in marble and bronze. In the *5th Saloon* are a wax model for the *David*, and some autographs of the sculptor.

In the neighbouring *Via Giraldi* were the houses of the historic family of the *Villani*. At the end of the *Via Ghibellina* we again find ourselves at the *Bargello*.

CHAPTER VII.

FLORENCE.

THE NORTH-EASTERN QUARTER—OR S. MICHELE, THE CATHEDRAL AND BAPTISTERY, S. LORENZO, PALAZZO RICCARDI, S. MARCO, THE ACCADEMIA, THE ANNUNZIATA.

AT the left corner of the Piazza S. Trinità is a quaint Palace, called the *Palazzo del Municipio*, built by the father of Arnolfo in the thirteenth century.

Hence the narrow street called *Borgo degli SS. Apostoli* leads to the Uffizi. It was once remarkable as containing the houses of the famous family of the Buondelmonti.

The *Church of the SS. Apostoli* (right, in the Piazza del Limbo), whose foundation is apocryphally attributed to Charlemagne, was much admired and studied by Brunelleschi. It contains, at the end of the left aisle, at the '*Altare degli Angeli*,' a lovely specimen of Robbia work, and the tomb of Oddo Altoviti of Prato by *Benedetto da Rovezzano*.

The adjoining *Palazzo del Turco* or *Borgherini* was built by *Baccio d' Agnolo*. In its walls is a lovely relief of the Virgin and Child by *Rovezzano*, and at the corner of the building wrought-iron torch-holders. The art-treasures of this house were courageously and successfully defended in 1529, against the agent of the King of France, by a woman, Margharita Acciajuoli, who declared that she would spend the last drop of her blood in defence of that which had been her father-in-law's wedding-gift. In the collection still preserved here, are

Giovanni Sanzio (father of Raffaele). SS. Sebastian and Pietro Martire.

Pinturicchio. Madonna and Child.

Fra Bartolommeo. Portrait of his friend the good bishop S. Antonino.

Bronzino. Copy of Raffaele's S. John in the Wilderness.

Lorenzo di Credi. Holy Family.

Andrea Castagno. S. Jerome.

Murillo. Sketch for his famous Assumption.

This street enters that of the Por (Porta) Santa Maria, just under the old *Tower of the Amidei*, so celebrated in their feuds with the Buondelmonti.

Opposite, is another highly picturesque old tower, once the *Dwelling of San Zenobio*, and still decorated with flowers on his festa.

A little beyond this, on the right, is the *Church of S. Stefano*, called 'ad Portam Ferream' from its iron gate, upon which may be seen the historic horse-shoe of the palfrey of Buondelmonti. Here Boccaccio lectured in 1378 on the 'Divina Commedia' of Dante.

The Por Santa Maria leads (left) to the *Mercato Nuovo*, with a loggia built by *Bernardo Tasso* for Cosimo I. in 1547. On one side is a fountain with a bronze boar by *Tacca*, a pupil of John of Bologna. From the corner of the Mercato the Via Capaccio leads to the *Church of S. Biagio*, now used for firemen. It occupies the site of Santa Maria sopra Porta, where the Carroccio, or war-chariot, was kept, and where a bell called 'La Martinella'—the 'Little Hammer,' tolled continuously for a month before the commencement of a war. The adjoining palace belonged to the Lamberteschi, and was afterwards used for the Guild of Silk.

North of the Mercato Nuovo runs the Via Porta Rossa, which leads into the Piazza della Signoria. Here, turning to the right, we enter the Via Calzaioli, or 'Stocking-Makers' Street.'

'Calzaioli will always talk if you will listen—here on the stones that are still called the Song of the Lily it has heard the soft footfall of Ginevra's bare and trembling feet; here, where Guardamortà rose, it saw the Lion tremble before a mother's love; here in its workshop the Bronzino dwelt, and here, in its church, his bones were laid to rest; here Donatello and Michelozzo laboured for the love of arts and men

hard by yonder against the little Bigallo ; here flame and steel ravaged their worst after red Arbia ; here the White Bands shivered and fled before their old hereditary foes ; here, on Ascension Day, the Signoria went up with the gold and purple of ripe fruits, to lay them at the feet of that Madonna of Ugolino whose manifold miracles sustained the soul of Florence beneath the Devil's Plague ; here, on the Feast of Anna, it saw Walter of Athens driven out of the city, and all good men and true trooping thither to render her thanksgiving, and all the Arts raising in memory the statue of their patron saint and the shields of their blazonries—all these things, and a million more, has Calzaioli seen since its old towers and casements crowded hard on one another.'—*Pascarel*.

On the left is the famous church called the *Or San Michele*, erected in 1380, by *Simone Talenti* (on the site of a loggia for the shelter of corn, built by Arnolfo del Cambio), in order to shelter a miraculous image of the Madonna by Ugolino da Siena. The original building is commemorated in the present name, actually 'Horreum Sancti Michaelis ;' indeed, for two centuries after the lower story had been converted into a church the upper story of the building continued to be used as a granary.

'Or San Michele was held in such veneration that strict laws were passed prohibiting any noise in its vicinity. No gambling was allowed within a prescribed limit, and the infringement of these rules was punished by a fine, and if it was not paid, the defaulter was either imprisoned for a month in the *stinche*, or he had to undergo what was called baptism—namely, immersion several times in the Arno from one of the bridges.'—*Horner*.

The exterior of Or San Michele (which no one would take for a church) is adorned with windows of exquisite tracery and a noble series of statues erected by the different Guilds. Beginning from the south, they are :—

Baccio di Montelupo. S. John the Evangelist (as an old man—very unusual in art), erected by the Silk-Merchants (L'arte di Seta).

Donatello. S. George of the Armourers, occupying the place of the Madonna of Simone da Fiesole, now inside the church. Given by the Physicians and Apothecaries (L'arte dei Medici e Speziali).

'St. George is in complete armour, without sword or lance, bare-headed, and leaning on his shield, which displays the cross. The noble, tranquil, serious dignity of this figure admirably expresses the

Christian warrior : it is so exactly the conception of Spenser that it immediately suggests his lines :—

“ Upon his shield the bloodie cross was scored,
For sovereign help which in his need he had.
Right faithful, true he was, in deed and word ;
But of his cheere did seem too solemn sad ;
Yet nothing did he dread, but ever was ydrad.”

Jameson's 'Sacred Art,' ii. 403.

Nanni di Banco. S. James—by the Furriers ('L'arte dei Vajai').

Donatello. S. Mark—by the Flax-Merchants (L'arte dei Linajuoli).

'Michelangelo stopped before the statue of S. Mark by Donatello, and, in allusion to its animated expression, exclaimed, "Mark, why don't you speak to me?"'—*J. S. Harford.*

(*West Front*) *Nanni di Banco.* S. Eloy—by the Blacksmiths (L'arte dei Maniscalchi, e degli Orafi).

Lorenzo Ghiberti. S. Stephen—by the Guild of Wool (L'arte della Lana).

Lorenzo Ghiberti (1420). S. Matthew—by the Stock-Brokers ('L'arte del Cambio'). The admirable statuettes relating to the Annunciation, on either side, are by *Niccolò di Piero de' Lamberti di Arezzo.*

(*North Front*) *Nanni di Banco.* 'I Santi Quattro Incoronati' martyred under Diocletian—by the Sculptors.

'When the saints were finished, Nanni discovered that they were too big for the niche destined for their reception, and in despair consulted Donatello, who promised to help him out of his trouble, if he would give a supper to him and his workmen ; to which Nanni joyfully consented. Donatello set to work, and after knocking off portions of the shoulders and arms of the four saints, brought them into such close contact, that they could be placed in the niche without difficulty.'—*Perkins, 'Tuscan Sculptors.'*

Nanni di Banco. S. Philip—by the Hosiers (L'arte delle Calze).

'Donatello was at first asked to make this statue, but the Hosiers considered the price he asked exorbitant, and therefore commissioned Nanni ; such, however, was their confidence in Donatello's probity that they consulted him as to what they should pay his substitute. To their surprise, he named a sum exceeding that which he had asked for himself ; and, when they remonstrated, he replied that as Nanni was less experienced, he would find more difficulty, and require to give up more of his time to the work, which ought therefore, in justice, to receive higher remuneration.'—*Horner.*

Donatello. S. Peter—by the Guild of Butchers (L'arte dei Beccai).

Giovanni da Bologna. S. Luke—by the Advocates ('L'arte dei Giudici e dei Notari').

Andrea Verrocchio. Our Lord and S. Thomas—by the Tribunal of the Mercanzia.

Lorenzo Ghiberti. S. John Baptist—by the Guild of Foreign Wool-Merchants (*L'arte di Calimala*).

The interior of the church is filled with beauty and glowing with harmonious colour. The windows have rich remains of stained glass. The faded frescoes are by a pupil of Taddeo Gaddi, *Jacopo Landini da Casentino*.

On the right of the high altar is the beautiful Gothic shrine (1348-59), containing Ugolino's sacred picture of the Madonna.

'In the great plague of 1348, Florence suffered fearfully; citizens without number, pest-stricken themselves, after seeing their whole families die before them, bequeathed their all to the Company (which had been formed in honour of the Madonna of Orsanmichele) for distribution to the poor in honour of the Virgin; the offerings of gratitude, after the plague had ceased, were also considerable, and the total sum thus accumulated was found, on final computation, to amount to more than three hundred thousand florins. The captains of the Company resolved to expend a portion of this treasure in erecting a tabernacle or shrine for the picture to which it had been offered, and which should exceed all others in magnificence. They entrusted the execution to Orcagna, who completed it in 1359, after ten years' labour, having sculptured all the bas-reliefs and figures himself, while the mere architectural details and accessories were executed with equal care by subordinate artists, under his own eye and direction.

'And there it stands!—lost, indeed, in that chapel-like church, from which one longs to transport it to the choir of some vast cathedral—but fresh in virgin beauty after five centuries, the jewel of Italy, complete and perfect in every way—for it will reward the minutest examination. It stands isolated—the history of the Virgin is represented in nine bas-reliefs—two adorning each face of the basement, and the ninth, much larger, covering the back of the tabernacle, immediately behind the Madonna; one of the three Theological Virtues is interposed between each couple of bas-reliefs, on the Western, Northern, and Southern faces respectively, the corresponding space at the East end, immediately below the large bas-relief, being occupied by a small door:—while, laterally, in the angles of each several pier that supports the roof, five small figures are sculptured, a Cardinal Virtue, in each instance, occupying the centre, attended, to the right and left, by a Virtue of sister significance and by two apostles, holding scrolls of prophecy or gospel—each series of five having reference apparently to the peculiar merits exemplified by the Virgin at the successive periods of her history, as

commemorated in the bas-reliefs—the series of these bas-reliefs beginning with her birth, on the North side of the basement, and running round from left to right. I may mention her Marriage and the Adoration of the Kings as peculiarly beautiful, and among the single figures those of Obedience, Justice, and Virginity.

‘The general adjustment and the *commettitura*, or placing of the different parts in this extraordinary shrine, is wonderful; Orcagna used no cement, but bound and knit the whole together with clamps of metal, and it has stood firm and solid as a rock ever since.—In point of architecture, too, the design is exquisite, unrivalled in grace and proportion,—it is a miracle of loveliness, and though clustered all over with pillars and pinnacles, inlaid with the richest marbles, lapis-lazuli, and mosaic-work, it is chaste in its luxuriance as an Arctic iceberg—worthy of her who was spotless among women. We cannot wonder, considering the labour and the value of the materials employed on this tabernacle, that it should have cost eighty-six thousand of the gold florins treasured up in the Orsanmichele—or hesitate in agreeing with Vasari, that they could not have been better spent.’—*Lord Lindsay’s ‘Christian Art.’*

A poem by Sacchetti celebrates the beauties of this tabernacle :—

‘Che passa di bellezza, s’ io ben recoło,
Tutti gli altri che son dentro del secolo.’

The altar of S. Anna was erected by the Signory after the expulsion of the Duke of Athens in 1349. The statue of S. Anna holding the Virgin on her lap was executed by *Francesco di San Gallo* in 1526. On the left of the altar is Simone’s statue of the Virgin, which once stood in a niche outside.

Over the altar on the right of the church is a rude wooden Crucifix carefully preserved, because when it was attached to a pillar of the Loggia, the good Bishop Antonino used to pray before it in his childhood.

At the west end of the church, connected with it by an arch, is the old battlemented Palace of the Guild of Wool, repeatedly adorned with their emblem, the Lamb bearing a banner. On the opposite side of the Via Calzaioli is the Gothic church of *S. Carlo Borromeo*.

‘Or San Michele would have been a world’s wonder had it stood alone, and not been companioned with such wondrous rivals that its own exceeding beauty scarce ever receives full justice.

'Surely that square-set strength, as of a fortress, towering against the clouds, and catching the last light always on its fretted parapet, and everywhere embossed and enriched with foliage, and tracery, and figures of saints, and the shadows of vast arches, and the light of niches gold-starred and filled with divine forms, is a gift so perfect to the whole world, that, passing it, one should need say a prayer for the great Taddeo's soul.

'Surely, nowhere is the rugged, changeless, mountain force of hewn stone piled against the sky, and the luxuriant, dream-like, poetic delicacy of stone carved and shaped into leafage and loveliness, more perfectly blended and made one than where Or San Michele rises out of the dim, many-coloured, twisting streets, in its mass of ebon darkness and of silvery light.

'The other day under the walls of it I stood, and looked at its Saint George, where he leans upon his shield, so calm, so young, with his bared head and his quiet eyes.

"That is our Donatello's," said a Florentine beside me—a man of the people, who drove a horse for hire in the public ways, and who paused, cracking his whip, to tell this tale to me. "Donatello did that, and it killed him. Do you not know? When he had done that Saint George, he showed it to his master. And the master said, 'It wants one thing only.' Now this saying our Donatello took gravely to heart, chiefly of all because his master would never explain where the fault lay; and so much did it hurt him, that he fell ill of it, and came nigh to death. Then he called his master to him. 'Dear and great one, do tell me before I die,' he said, 'what is the one thing my statue lacks.' The master smiled, and said, 'Only—speech.' 'Then I die happy,' said our Donatello. And he—died—indeed, that hour."

'Now, I cannot say that the pretty story is true; it is not in the least true; Donatello died when he was eighty-three, in the street of the Melon; and it was he himself who cried, "Speak then—speak!" to his statue, as it was carried through the city. But whether true or false the tale, this fact is surely true, that it is well—nobly and purely well—with a people, when the men amongst it who ply for hire on its public ways think caressingly of a sculptor dead five hundred years ago, and tell such a tale standing idly in the noonday sun, feeling the beauty and the pathos of it all.

"Our Donatello" still for the people of Florence—"Our own little Donatello," still, as though he were living and working in their midst to-day, here in the shadow of the Stocking-Makers' street, where his Saint George keeps watch and ward.—*Pascarel*.

The northern part of the Via Calzaioli was occupied by the palaces of the Adimari family.

An inscription at the corner of the Corso records the

site of the Church of Santa Maria Nipaticosa, where S. Antonino used to preach from an outside pulpit. The site of the Loggia degli Adimari Caricciuli is also commemorated by an inscription.

On the left (by the Via de' Speziali) is the *Mercato Vecchio* of which Pucci wrote—

‘Mercato Vecchio al mondo è alimento
Ed ad ogni altra piazza il pregio serra;’

and—

‘Le dignità di mercato son queste,
Ch’ ha quattro chiese ne’ suoi quattro canti
Ed ogni canto ha due vie manifeste.’

La Proprietà di Mercato Vecchio.

‘On montre au milieu, sur le sol, un espace circulaire formé de tranches de marbre alternativement blanches et noires, et régulièrement taillées suivant six rayons, en souvenir de l’antique char de guerre, le *carroccio*, que la république traînait à tous les combats, et qu’on remisait là avant l’édification du marché. Quand le *carroccio* eut disparu, on fit de ce même endroit un usage singulier. C’était cette étroite place que les faillis, en vertu d’une ancienne coutume, devaient frapper trois fois de leur siège mis à nu avant d’obtenir leur concordat. À la façon dont la pierre est usée, on devine qu’elle a servi quelques fois.’¹—
L. Simonin.

Portions of three of the four churches exist: of *S. Maria in Campidoglio* only the double flight of steps which once led to the entrance: *S. Pietro Buonconsigli* has, over the entrance, a beautiful lunette by *Lucca della Robbia*, and an outside pulpit: *S. Tommaso* was the parish church of the Medici. In one corner of the piazza is a *Column*, brought from the Baptistry, supporting a statue of Abundance. The Loggia was designed by *Vasari* for Cosimo I.

This, which was the ‘Old Market’ even in the 11th century, is the oldest part of Florence, intersected by narrow alleys and full of quaint old houses. In the Via dei Vecchietti is the place called *Palazzo della Cavajola* (of the Cabbage-woman) which belonged to the Vecchietti. Here Bernardo Vecchietto received Giovanni da Bologna, who made the quaint charming bronze figure of the Devil, low

¹ See the verses of the Tuscan poet Lippi, in allusion to this custom.

down at the corner of the house, marking the site of a pulpit from which S. Pietro Martire exorcised the Evil One.¹ The simple habits of the Vecchietti are commemorated by Dante :—

‘ E vidi quel de’ Nerli e quel del Vecchio
Esser contenti alla pelle scoperta,
E le sue donne al fuso e al pennechio.’—*Par.* xv. 115.



Il Diavolo del Mercato Vecchio.

The quarter south of the Mercato Vecchio was occupied by the Amieri, whose chief, Messer Foglia, decorated the walls of his houses with sculptured fig-leaves, in allusion to his name. These may still be traced on houses near the Church of S. Andrea. Close to this spot stood the beautiful tabernacle of Fra Angelico, now in the Uffizi, in a sculptured marble frame which is preserved in the Bargello. Near the *Piazza di S. Miniato tra Due Torre*² is the old palace of the Castiglione, of whom was the giant-warrior Dante da Castiglione, celebrated for his share in the famous duel fought in 1529 in the presence of the Florentine and Imperialist armies.

¹ Formerly there were two of these Devils, one was stolen a few years ago.

² The name bears witness to the former abundance of the towers, which were a necessity with the ancient Florentine nobles.

The *Via Pelliceria*, or 'Street of Furriers,' was once the Goldsmiths' quarter, where the father of Baccio Bandinelli instructed his son in the goldsmith's art, and also had Benvenuto Cellini as a pupil. The *Via Calimala* (from *καλὸς μαλλὸς*, 'beautiful fleece') was the quarter of the foreign wool-merchants. Over the residence of the Guild of Wool is a lamb bearing a banner, and the *rastrello*, or rake of the Guelfs, with the lilies of Florence. At the corner of this street is a tabernacle, containing an image of the Virgin, supposed to have arrested a great fire, inscribed :—

' Ruppe, spezzò l' orribil fuoco, fin qui volando,
Ma l' Imagin pia pote troncarlo in questo loco.'

Returning to the *Via Calzaioli*, on the right (near the end) an inscription marks the house where the poet Salomone lived, and died in 1815.

On the left, where the street falls into the Piazza del Duomo, is the exquisitely beautiful little building called the *Bigallo*, a Gothic loggia attributed to *Andrea Orcagna*, inclosed with iron gates by *Francesco Petrucci da Siena*.

The statuettes are by *Niccolò Pisano*.

'The Madonna is interesting as the prototype of all future Madonnas of the Pisan school. In strict accordance with the spirit of early Christian art, which demanded the concealment of her figure, she is amply draped; and in token of her peculiar mission of showing Christ to the world, she holds Him far from her, as though her natural affections were absorbed in reverence for His divine nature.'—*Perkins's Tuscan Sculptors*.

The chambers of the Bigallo contain some interesting frescoes relating to the Temporal Works of Mercy. In the oratory is a beautiful predella, composed of what Vasari calls 'superb miniatures' by *Ghirlandajo*, and an image of the Virgin by *Alberto Arnoldo*, 1359.¹

It is the only known work of the artist. The Madonna is a dignified matron, rigid in attitude, and impassive in countenance, enveloped in a once star-spangled drapery, of which the massive and carefully

¹ The Bigallo was terribly injured by 'restorers' in 1881-82.

arranged folds fall over the lower half of the body of the Child, who sits poised upon her left arm. Although without beauty or expression, this group has a certain grandeur, from its impassiveness, like Egyptian statues, which seem immutable as fate, mocking at all approach to human sympathy.'—*Perkins*, 'Tuscan Sculptors.'

The Bigallo is connected with the *Hospital of the Misericordia*, on the other side of the Via Calzaioli, and the foundation of both had its origin in the piety of Pietro Borsi, who, in 1240, persuaded his young companions to agree that any one of them who used blasphemous language should pay a fine for the assistance of sick or wounded persons; from that time the 'Brothers of Mercy' have existed in Florence.

'The Misericordia continues faithful to its work of six centuries. At a sound from the Campanile of the Cathedral, the *Giornante*, or day-worker, hastens to the residence in the Piazza, to learn his duties from the captains, or *Capo di Guardia*: a half-hour glass is turned to mark the interval between the summons and his arrival. Every *Giornante* is provided with his long black dress, and the hood which covers his face, only leaving holes for the eyes, so that he may not be recognised when upon his labour of mercy. The captain repeats the words, *Fratelli, prepariamoci a fare quest' opera di misericordia*—"Brothers, let us prepare to perform this work of mercy"; and, kneeling down, he adds, *Mitte nobis, Domine, charitates, humilitates et fortitudines*; to which the rest reply, *Ut in hac opera te sequamur*: after a prayer the captain exhorts the brethren to repeat a *Pater Noster* and *Ave Maria* for the benefit of the sick and afflicted; then four of the number take the litter on their shoulders, and, preceded by their captain, the rest follow, bearing the burden in turns, and repeating every time when another set take it up, *Iddio le ne renda il merito*, to which those who are relieved answer, *Vadano in pace*—"Go in peace." When sent for by a sick person, the Brothers assist in dressing the patient, and carry him down to the litter, where he is gently and carefully laid. The Brethren sometimes act as sick nurses, to which office they are trained; but they may never receive any remuneration, nor taste anything except a cup of cold water. As the Brothers of the Misericordia passed along the streets of Florence, all persons formerly raised their hats reverentially; but this custom has not been generally observed during the last few years.'—*Horner*.

'The Grand Duke wore the black robe and hood, as a member of the *Compagnia della Misericordia*, which brotherhood includes all ranks of men. If an accident takes place, their office is to raise the sufferer, and bear him tenderly to the hospital. If a fire breaks out, it

is one of their functions to repair to the spot, and render their assistance and protection. It is also among their commonest offices to attend and console the sick; and they neither receive money, nor eat, nor drink, in any house they visit for this purpose. Those who are on duty for the time, are called together, at a moment's notice, by the tolling of the great bell of the tower; and it is said that the Grand Duke might be seen, at this sound, to rise from his seat at table, and quietly withdraw to attend the summons.'—*Dickens*.

We are now at the centre of Florentine interest, in the Square of the Cathedral.

S. Reparata was for six hundred years (from 680 to 1298) the chief patroness of Florence. According to the old Florentine legend, she was a virgin of Cesarea in the province of Cappadocia, and bravely suffered a cruel martyrdom in the persecution under Decius, when only twelve years old. She was, after many tortures, beheaded by the sword; and as she fell dead, her pure spirit was seen to issue from her mouth in form of a dove, which winged its way to heaven.

'The Duomo at Florence was formerly dedicated to S. Reparata; but about 1298 she appears to have been deposed from her dignity as sole patroness; the city was placed under the immediate tutelage of the Virgin and St. John the Baptist, and the church of S. Reparata was dedicated anew under the title of Santa Maria del Fiore.'—*Jameson's 'Sacred Art.'*

'The Duomo was called S. Maria del Fiore, in allusion to the lily in the city arms, which marks the tradition that Florence was founded in a field of flowers. The noble document by which the building of this cathedral was decreed shows that the city was then governed by a body of men representing all the force and intelligence of the State. "Since," it says, "the highest mark of prudence in a people of noble origin is to proceed in the management of their affairs so that their magnanimity and wisdom may be evinced in their outward acts, we order Arnolfo, head-master of our commune, to make a design for the restoration of S. Reparata in a style of magnificence which neither the industry nor power of man can surpass, that it may harmonise with the opinion of many wise persons in this city and state, who think that this commune should not engage in any enterprise, unless its intention be to make the result correspond with that noblest sort of heart which is composed by the united will of many citizens.'"—*Perkins's 'Tuscan Sculptors.'*

By the side of the cathedral stands the beautiful *Campanile of Giotto*, occupying the site of an oratory of S. Zenobio, 'in which the Seven Servants of the Blessed

Virgin were miraculously called to lead a life of contemplation.'

'The characteristics of Power and Beauty occur more or less in different buildings, some in one and some in another. But all together, and all in their highest possible relative degrees, they exist, as far as I know, only in one building in the world, the Campanile of Giotto. . . . In its first appeal to the stranger's eye there is something unpleasing; a mingling, as it seems to him, of over-severity with over-minuteness. But let him give it time, as he should to all other consummate art. I well remember how, when a boy, I used to despise that Campanile, and think it meanly smooth and finished. But I have since lived beside it many a day, and looked out upon it from my windows by sunlight and moonlight, and I shall not soon forget how profound and gloomy appeared to me the savageness of the Northern Gothic, when I afterwards stood, for the first time, beneath the front of Salisbury. The contrast is indeed strange, if it could be quickly felt, between the rising of those grey walls out of their quiet swarded space, like dark and barren rocks out of a green lake, with their rude, mouldering, rough-grained shafts, and triple lights, without tracery or other ornament than the martins' nests in the height of them, and that bright, smooth, sunny surface of growing jasper, those spiral shafts and fairy traceries, so white, so faint, so crystalline, that their slight shapes are hardly traced in darkness on the pallor of the Eastern sky, that serene height of mountain alabaster, coloured like a morning cloud, and chased like a sea-shell. And if this be, as I believe it, the model and mirror of perfect architecture, is there not something to be learned by looking back to the early life of him who raised it? I said that the Power of human mind had its growth in the Wilderness; much more must the love and the conception of that beauty, whose every line and hue we have seen to be, at the best, a faded image of God's daily work, and an arrested ray of some star or creation, be given chiefly in the places which He has gladdened by planting there the fir-tree and the pine. Not within the walls of Florence, but among the far-away fields of her lilies, was the child trained who was to raise that head-stone of Beauty above her towers of watch and war. Remember all that he became; count the sacred thoughts with which he filled the heart of Italy; ask those who followed him what they learned at his feet; and when you have numbered his labours and received their testimony, if it seem to you that God had verily poured out upon this His servant no common nor restrained portion of His Spirit, and that he was indeed a King among the children of men, remember also that the legend upon his crown was that of David's:—"I took thee from the sheepcote, and from following the sheep."—*Ruskin, 'Seven Lamps of Architecture.'*

The bas-reliefs round the basement story of the tower

were all designed by *Giotto*, who himself executed those of Sculpture and Architecture ; the rest being carried out by *Luca della Robbia* and *Andrea Pisano*. Above these are statues, several of them by *Donatello*.

The *Cathedral—Santa Maria del Fiore*—was begun in 1298 by Arnolfo di Cambio, who was desired to build ‘the loftiest, most sumptuous edifice that human invention could devise, or human labour execute.’ In 1331 the work begun by Arnolfo was entrusted to Giotto, who erected the tower and continued to work on the original design. A beautiful façade, on which many of the best sculptors of the time were employed, was erected soon after the death of Giotto, but was destroyed in 1575–87.

The exterior of the cathedral is encrusted with precious marbles and filled with beautiful sculpture. The northern porch is especially rich ; also the southern side door nearest the apse, with a garland of fig-leaf by *Pietro di Giovanni*.

Until the fifteenth century, the cathedral had only a wooden cupola designed by Arnolfo. Brunelleschi first suggested an octagonal cupola to rest upon a drum raised above the roof in 1417, and in 1420 he was accepted as architect. Then, as Michelet says, ‘the colossal church stood up simply, naturally, as a strong man in the morning rises from his bed without the need of staff or crutch.’ When, a century afterwards, Michelangelo was desired to surpass, in S. Peter’s at Rome, the work of Brunelleschi, he replied :

‘Io farò la sorella
Più grande già, ma non più bella.’

The ball and cross were added by *Andrea Verrocchio* in 1469.

The general effect of the *Interior* is bare, modern, and chilling. The pillars and arches are painted a uniform brown. The only colour comes from the rich stained glass of the narrow windows. The arches are of such great

width that there are only four columns on either side of the nave.

Proceeding round the church from the west door, we find on the right of the entrance, the frescoed memorial to Giovanni Aguto, or Sir John Hawkwood, a captain of Free Companies, who, from 1364, for 30 years, 'led a soldier's life in Italy, fighting first for one town and then another—here for bishops, there for barons, but mainly for those merchants of Florence from whom our Lombard Street is named.'¹ He was sumptuously buried by the grateful Florentines, after lying in state, wrapped in cloth-of-gold. His body is no longer here, for it was begged by Richard II. from the magistrates of Florence, who wrote :

'Although we should consider it glorious for us and our people to possess the dust and ashes of the late valiant knight, nay, most renowned captain, Sir John Hawkwood, who fought most gloriously for us as the commander of our armies, and whom at the public expense we caused to be interred in the Cathedral Church of our city ; yet, notwithstanding, according to the form of the demand, that his remains may be taken back to his own country, we freely concede the permission, lest it be said that your sublimity asked anything in vain, or fruitlessly, of our reverential humility.'

'Hawkwood appears to me the first real general of modern times; the earliest master, however imperfect, in the science of Turenne and Wellington. Every contemporary Italian historian speaks with admiration of his skilful tactics in battle, his stratagems, his well-conducted retreats. Praise of this kind is hardly bestowed, certainly not so continually, on any former captain.'—*Hallam*.

The monument is by *Paolo Uccello*, who obtained his surname from his love of birds. By the same artist are four heads of prophets, at the angles of the clock.

In the *South Aisle* are the monuments of Brunelleschi with a bust by the obscure *Buggiani*, and an epitaph by Carlo Marsupini ; and of Giotto, placed here in 1490, by Lorenzo de' Medici, with a bust and ornamental frame by *Benedetto da Majano*, and an epitaph by Politian. On the opposite column a portrait of S. Antonino, the good Dominican bishop, by *Francesco Morandi*.

¹ See Ruskin, *Fors Clavigera*.

Over the first door is the monument of Pier Farnese, another Captain of Free Companies, who died of the plague in 1363. It was formerly surmounted by an equestrian statue. Beyond the next column is a statue of Ezekiel by *Donatello*. Then comes the monument of Marsilio Ficino, a Greek, who was first President of the Platonic Academy. His bust is by *Andrea Ferucci*.

Over the second door is the monument by *Tino di Camaino* of the Bishop Antonio d'Orso, who led his cathedral canons out in full armour against Henry VII. when he was besieging Florence.

The stained windows of the southern transept are good works of *Domenico Livi da Gambassi*, c. 1434.

The lunettes over the doors of the two Sacristies are the earliest works of *Luca della Robbia*, and represent the Ascension and the Resurrection. It was to the Sagrestia Vecchia that Lorenzo de' Medici escaped, after seeing his brother Giuliano killed before the altar, in the conspiracy of the Pazzi, April 26, 1478. Politian, who was with him, secured the door against the enemy, while Antonio Ridolfi sucked his wound, lest it should have been poisoned.

Behind the high-altar is a *Pietà*, an unfinished, and, the inscription says, the last work of Michelangelo, executed in 1555, when he was in his eighty-first year. The crucifix over the altar is by *Benedetto da Majano*. Beneath the central altar of the apse is the famous *Shrine of San Zenobio* (the 'Arca di S. Zenobio') by *Ghiberti*, 1440.

'Beautiful, indeed, is the relief upon its front, which represents the miraculous restoration of a dead child to life by the Saint, in the presence of his widowed mother. In the centre lies the body, over which the spirit hovers in the likeness of a little child, between the praying Saint and the kneeling mother, around whom cluster a crowd of spectators. The story is exquisitely told, the kneeling figures are full of feeling, the bystanders of sympathy, and the vanishing lines of the perspective are managed with wonderful skill, so as to lead the eye from the principal group, through the nearer and more distant spectators, to the gates of the far-off city. Two other miracles of the Saint are represented on the ends of the "Cassa," and at the back are six angels in relief, sustaining a garland, within which is an inscription commemorative of

this holy and learned man, who abjured Paganism in his early youth, bestowed his private fortune upon the poor, and was made one of the seven Deacons of the Church by Pope Damasus ; he was subsequently Legate at Constantinople, and at the time of his death held the office of Bishop of Florence.—*Perkins's 'Tuscan Sculptors.'*

In the chapels of the apse are :—

Nanni di Banco. S. Luke.

Donatello. S. John the Evangelist.

Id. S. Matthew.

Niccolò Aretino. S. Mark.

The Sagrestia Nuova has bronze doors by *Luca della Robbia*, and contains a lavatory by *Buggiano*.

In the north transept is a gnomon invented in 1468 by the Florentine Paolo Toscanelli. Here are fresco portraits, of Pietro Corsini, Bishop of Florence, 1405, by *Santi di Tito*, and of Luigi Marsili, a learned theologian, 1394, by *Bicci di Lorenzo*.

Over the first door, on entering the north aisle from the east, is a tomb attributed to Conrad, son of the Emperor Henry IV., but more probably that of Aldobrandini Ottobuoni, ob. 1256. Close by is a fresco of Dante expounding his 'Divina Commedia,' painted, when the church was used for lectures on that subject, by *Domenico di Michelino*, a pupil of Fra Angelico, in 1465. The inscription by Politian was added in 1470.

'Dante, vêtu d'une robe rouge, tenant son livre ouvert, est au pied des murs de Florence, dont les portes sont fermées pour lui. Tout près, on découvre l'entrée des gouffres infernaux ; Dante les montre de la main et semble dire à ses ennemis : Vous voyez le lieu dont je dispose. Mais il y a plus de douleur que de menace sur son visage qu'il penche tristement. La vengeance ne le console pas de l'exil. Plus loin s'élève la montagne du purgatoire avec ses rampes circulaires, et au sommet l'arbre de vie du paradis terrestre. Le paradis est désigné par des cercles un peu indistincts qui entourent toute la composition. Dante est là avec son œuvre et sa destinée. Cette curieuse représentation est de 1450. Son auteur fut un religieux qui expliquait alors *la Divine Comédie* dans la cathédrale. Ainsi, cent trente ans après la mort de Dante, on faisait un cours public sur son poëme dans la cathédrale, et on suspendait aux parois de l'église l'image du poëte à côté de celles des prophètes et des saints.'—*Amphère.*

The wooden urn above the next door is that of Don Pedro of Toledo, Viceroy of Naples, and father of the Grand Duchess Eleanora, who was poisoned by his son-in-law, Cosimo I. Beyond this are a modern monument to the architect Arnolfo di Cambio; a statue of the scholar Poggio Bracciolino by *Donatello*; and the monument of Antonio Squarcialupo, the musical composer, with a bust by *Benedetto da Majano*. Against the column opposite this monument is a picture of S. Zenobio seated, between S. Crescenzo and S. Eugenio, who kneel on either side.

The fresco of the cupola was begun by *Giorgio Vasari*, and finished by *Federigo Zuccherò*.

We cannot visit the Cathedral without recalling the scenes which took place here during the preaching of Savonarola in the great 'revival' of the fifteenth century.

'The people got up in the middle of the night to get places for the sermon, and came to the door of the cathedral, waiting outside till it should be opened, making no account of any inconvenience, neither of the cold, nor the wind, nor of standing in winter with their feet on the marble; and among them were young and old, women and children, of every sort, who came with such jubilee and rejoicing that it was bewildering to hear them, going to the sermon as to a wedding. Then the silence was great in the church, each one going to his place; and he who could read, with a taper in his hand, read the service, and other prayers. And though many thousand people were thus collected together no sound was to be heard, not even a "hush," until the arrival of the children, who sang hymns with so much sweetness that heaven seemed to have opened. Thus they waited three or four hours till the Padre entered the pulpit, and the attention of so great a mass of people, all with eyes and ears intent upon the preacher, was wonderful; they listened so, that when the sermon reached its end it seemed to them that it had scarcely begun.'—*Burlamacchi*.

'The beauty of the past in Florence is like the beauty of the great Duomo.

'About the Duomo there is stir and strife at all times; crowds come and go; men buy and sell; lads laugh and fight; piles of fruit blaze gold and crimson; metal pails clash down on the stones with shrillest clangour; on the steps boys play at dominoes, and women give their children food, and merry-makers join in carnival fooleries; but there in the midst is the Duomo all unharmed and undegraded, a poem and a prayer in one, its marbles shining in the upper air, a thing so majestic

in its strength, and yet so human in its tenderness, that nothing can assail, and nothing equal it.'—*Pascarel*.

S. Giovanni (S. John Baptist), 'the Baptistery of my gracious St. John,' as Dante calls it, was once the cathedral. Its date is quite uncertain, and though coated with marble by Arnolfo, it is believed to have been once a temple of Mars. It is entered on the south by the glorious gates of *Andrea Pisano*, executed in 1330. Of their twenty large panels appropriately representing scenes in the life of the Baptist, the two most beautiful are those of Zacharias naming his son, and of S. John being laid in the tomb by his disciples.

'In the first, Zacharias is represented as a venerable old man, writing at a table, near which stands a youth and two women, beautifully draped, and grouped into a composition whose antique simplicity of means shows how far *Andrea* had advanced beyond *Niccola* and *Giovanni* (*Pisano*), who could not tell a story without bringing in a crowd of figures. In the burial of S. John we see a sarcophagus, placed beneath a Gothic canopy, into which five disciples are lowering the dead body of their master, two at the shoulders (one of whom evidently sustains the whole weight of the corpse), and two at the feet, while a sorrowing youth holds up a portion of the winding-sheet; a monk, bearing a torch, looks down upon the face of S. John from the other side of the Arca, and near him stands an old man, his hands clasped in prayer, and his eyes raised to Heaven. In these works we find sentiment, simplicity, purity of design, and great elegance of drapery, combined with a technical perfection hardly ever surpassed, while the single allegorical figures show the all-pervading influence of *Giotto*, from whom *Andrea* learned to use the mythical and spiritual elements of German art, as *Giovanni Pisano* had used the fantastic and dramatic. When they were completed and set up in the doorway of the Baptistery, now occupied by *Ghiberti's* Gates of Paradise, all Florence crowded to see them; and the Signory, who never quitted the Palazzo Vecchio in a body except on the most solemn occasions, came in state to applaud the artist, and to confer upon him the dignity of citizenship.'—*Perkins's 'Tuscan Sculptors.'*

Scarcely less beautiful are the northern gates, of 1401, by *Lorenzo Ghiberti*.

'Un travail immense, où des nations de bronze, dans des proportions très-petites, mais très-distinctes, offrent une multitude de physionomies variées, qui toutes expriment une pensée de l'artiste, une conception de son esprit.'—*Madame de Staël*.

The eastern gates were executed by the same artist, 1447-1456. It was of these that Michelangelo said that they 'were worthy to be the gates of Paradise.'

'In modelling these reliefs,' says Ghiberti, in his second Commentary, 'I strove to imitate Nature to the utmost, and by investigating her methods of work to see how nearly I could approach her. I sought to understand how forms strike upon the eye, and how the theoretic part of sculptural and pictorial art should be managed. Working with the utmost diligence and care, I introduced into some of my compositions as many as a hundred figures, which I modelled upon different planes, so that those nearest the eye might appear larger, and those more remote smaller in proportion.'

'L'ouvrage dura quarante ans, dit Vasari, c'est à dire un an de moins que n'avait vécu Masaccio, un an de plus que ne devait vivre Raphaël. Lorenzo, qui l'avait commencé plein de jeunesse et de force, l'acheva vieux et courbé. Son portrait est celui de ce vieillard chauve qui, lorsque la porte est fermée, se trouve dans l'ornement du milieu; toute une vie d'artiste s'était écoulée en sueurs, et était tombée goutte à goutte sur ce bronze!'—*Alexandre Dumas*.

Each of the gates is surmounted by a group in bronze, viz. :

(Northern) *Giov. Franc. Rustici*. S. John Baptist preaching to a Pharisee and Sadducee.

(Eastern) *Andrea da Sansovino*. The Baptism of our Lord.

(Southern) *Vincenzo Dante*. The Decollation of S. John Baptist.

The detached porphyry columns near the eastern gates were a gift from Pisa in gratitude for the protection afforded by Florence in 1114.

The *Interior* of 'San Giovanni' is very dark. It is surrounded by sixteen columns, of which fifteen are of grey granite, and one of white marble—the last believed to be the column on which the statue of Mars stood near Ponte Vecchio, and at the foot of which Buondelmonte fell, murdered by the Amidei. The cupola is covered with mosaics, having a huge figure of our Lord in the centre, surrounded by 'Angels, Thrones, Dominations, and Powers.' The mosaic of the tribune is by *Jacopo Turrita*, author of the famous mosaic in S. Maria Maggiore at Rome. The high-altar has a beautiful frontal of silver *repoussé* work.

The present font replaces one brought from S. Reparata in 1128. This was a large basin for immersion, surrounded by smaller basins, one of which was broken by Dante while saving a child from drowning. Speaking of the holes in which sinners guilty of **simony** are punished, he says :—

‘ Non mi parien meno ampi nè maggiori,
Che quei che son nel mio bel San Giovanni
Fatti per luogo de’ battezzatori ;
L’ un degli quali, ancor non è molt’ anni,
Rupp’ io per un che dentro vi annegava :
E questo sia suggel ch’ogni uomo sganni.’—*Inf.* xix. 16.

All the children born in Florence are still baptized in the present font.

The beautiful tomb of Pope John XXIII. (Baldassare Cossa) is by *Donatello* and his pupil *Michelozzo Michelozzi*. After Pope John was deposed by the Council of Constance, he came to Florence to humble himself to his successful rival Martin V., and died here in 1417 in the Palazzo Orlandini. He was honoured with a magnificent funeral, for which he had left the funds. Pope Martin, still residing at S. Maria Novella, objected to the words ‘ Quondam Papa ’ in the epitaph, and desired Cosimo de’ Medici to alter them, but he proudly declined in the words of Pilate, ‘ quod scripsi, scripsi.’ A tomb, with a Gothic inscription, on the left of this, commemorates Ranieri, Bishop of Florence.

‘ This monument is curious as the subject of a Florentine tradition. A woman who made a fortune by the sale of vegetables, and was known in Florentine dialect as the “ Cavajola ” (cabbage wife), bequeathed money to have the bells of Ogni Santi and the Cathedral annually rung from the 1st of November to the last day of carnival for the repose of her soul. Her memory is held in much respect by her townspeople, who believe that in some unaccountable manner her bones rest in the sarcophagus of Bishop Ranieri, whose tomb has therefore been called La Tomba della Cavajola.’—*Horner*.

A Roman sarcophagus near the font is a relic of many of the kind which once stood on the outside of the building, and were removed c. 1229. A lean Magdalen, in wood, is the

work of *Donatello*. Jacopo Bellini was forced to do public penance in the Baptistery (April 8, 1425) for thrashing one Bernardo di Ser Silvestri, who had thrown stones into his studio.

‘The interior of the Baptistery has a charm of solemnity, almost of sadness, like some old mother brooding over generations of her children who have passed away—old, old, meditative still, lost in a deep and silent mournfulness. The great round of the walls, so unimpressive outside, has within a severe and lofty grandeur. The vast walls rise up dimly in that twilight coolness which is so grateful in a warm country—the vast roof tapers yet further up, with one cold pale star of light in the centre; a few figures, dwarfed by its greatness, stand like ghosts about the pavement below—one or two kneeling in the deep stillness; while outside all is light and sound in the Piazza, and through the opposite doors a white space of sunny pavement appears dazzling and blazing.’—*Blackwood*, DCCV.

The *Piazza del Duomo* contains several points of interest in Florentine history. The alley which leads from the piazza, behind the Misericordia, to the Via Calzaioli, records in its name of *Via della Morta* a curious story which is told by Boccaccio.

‘Antonio Rondinelli, having fallen in love with Ginevra degli Amieri, could not by any means obtain her from her father, who preferred to give her to Francesco Agolanti, because he was of noble family. The grief of Rondinelli cannot be described, but it was equalled by that of Ginevra, who could never be reconciled to the marriage which was arranged for her. Whether therefore from a struggle with hopeless love, or from hysteria, or some other cause, it is a fact that, after this ill-assorted marriage had lasted for four years, Ginevra fell into an unconscious state, and after remaining without pulse or sign of life for some time, was believed to be dead, and as such was buried in the family tomb in the cemetery of the Duomo near the campanile. The death of Ginevra, however, was not real, but an appearance produced by catalepsy. The night after her interment, she returned to consciousness, and perceiving what had happened, contrived to unfasten her hands, and crept as well as she could up the little steps of the vault, and, having lifted the stone, came forth. Then, by the shortest way, called *Via della Morta* from this circumstance, she went to her husband’s house in the Corso degli Adimari; but, not being received by him, who from her feeble voice and white dress believed he to be a spectre, she went to the house of Bernardo Amieri, her father

who lived in the Mercato Vecchio behind S. Andrea, and then to that of an uncle who lived close by, where she received the same repulse.

'Giving in to her unhappy fate, it is said that she then took refuge under the loggia of S. Bartolommeo in the Via Calzaoli, where, while praying that death would put an end to her misery, she remembered her beloved Rondinelli, who had always proved faithful to her. To him she found her way, was kindly received and cared for, and in a few days restored to her former health.

'Up to this point the story has nothing incompatible with truth, but that which is difficult to believe is the second marriage of Ginevra with Antonio Rondinelli, while her first husband was still living, and her petition to the Ecclesiastical Tribunals, who decided, that the first marriage having been dissolved by death, the lady might legitimately accept another husband.'—*Osservatore Fiorentino*.¹

The next side-street, Via dello Studio, contains the *Collegio Eugeniano*, founded by chorister-boys for Pope Eugenius IV. in 1435. At the corner of this street an inscription marks the birthplace of Bishop S. Antonino.

Close by, on the south of the piazza, are modern statues of its two architects, Arnolfo di Cambio and Brunelleschi, by *Pampaloni*.

Further down the piazza, on the same side, is the stone inscribed '*Sasso di Dante*' (now let into the wall), where Dante is said to have sat and gazed at the cathedral.

'On the stone

Called Dante's,—a plain flat-stone scarce discerned
From others in the pavement—whereupon

He used to bring his quiet chair out, turned
To Brunelleschi's church, and pour alone

The lava of his spirit when it burned:
It is not cold to-day. O passionate

Poor Dante who, a banished Florentine,
Didst sit austere at banquets of the great

And muse upon this far-off stone of thine,
And think how oft a passer used to wait

A moment, in the golden day's decline,
With "Good-night, dearest Dante!"—well, good-night!

I muse now, Dante, and think verily,
Though chapelled in the by-way out of sight,

Ravenna's bones would thrill with ecstasy,
Couldst know thy favourite stone's elected right

¹ This story is known in France by the poem of Scribe—'*Guido et Ginevra*.'

As tryst-place for thy Tuscans to foresee
 Their earliest chartas from '—

Eliz. Barrett Browning.

At the eastern angle of the piazza, is a Palace marked by a bust of Cosimo I., which was at one time the residence of Lorenzo de' Medici.

An archway close to this palace leads to the offices of the *Opera del Duomo*, which are almost a museum of models and various small objects connected with the church. In the *guarda-roba* is the beautiful silver fourteenth-century Dossale or altar-front belonging to the Baptistery, also two pyxes by *Antonio Pollajuolo*, and other treasures.

The marble pillar which stands on the northern side of the Baptistery records the miracle wrought by the dead body of S. Zenobio during its translation from S. Lorenzo to S. Salvador, when a dead tree on this spot instantly budded and bore leaves, upon being touched by the holy relic.

The *Arcivescovado*, behind the Baptistery, is of very ancient foundation, but has been much altered. Countess Matilda lodged there in the eleventh century, and the Emperor Baldwin in 1273. In the Piazza dell' Olio, behind the palace, are some marble arches built into a wall which once formed part of the suppressed *Church of S. Salvador*. An archway in this piazza forms the entrance to the *Ghetto*, the Jews' quarter in Florence, once inclosed by walls with four gates. In the *Church of S. Maria Maggiore*, close to the Via Cerretani, Brunetto Latini, the Master of Dante (ob. 1294), was buried. In the Piazza is the *Palazzo delle Cento Finestre*, where Cigoli the painter lived. Close behind is the *Palazzo Orlandini*, inclosing the Palazzo Beccuti, in which John XXIII. lived after he had been deposed at Constance.

The Borgo di S. Lorenzo which opens opposite the Arcivescovado, leads speedily to the *Piazza S. Lorenzo*, in one corner of which is a statue of Giovanni delle Bande Nere (father of Cosimo I.) by *Baccio Bandinelli*. Like most of the works of this conceited but indifferent master, it has

been much ridiculed, and was thus apostrophised by the rhymesters of his time :—

‘Messer Giovanni delle Bande Nere,
Dal lungo cavalcar noiato e stanco,
Scese di cavallo e si posa a sedere.’

Giovanni delle Bande Nere died in his twenty-ninth year, the day after having his leg amputated for a wound he received before Borgoforte. During the operation he refused to be bound, and himself with unflinching hand held the torch which lighted the operators.

The *Church of S. Lorenzo* was originally due to the munificence of the Christian matron Giuliana, who vowed to erect a church in honour of S. Laurence if she should give birth to male offspring. The basilica she built was consecrated in A.D. 373 by S. Ambrose, and called the Basilica Ambrosiana, and here Bishop Zenobio was buried for fifty years, before his translation to S. Salvador.

In 1435 Brunelleschi was appointed to overlook the rebuilding of S. Lorenzo, but he only lived to see the Sagrestia Vecchia completed—the rest was altered and finished by *Antonio Manetti*.

‘San Lorenzo is 260 ft. in length by 82 in width, with transepts 171 ft. from side to side. No church can be freer from bad taste than this one; and there is no false construction, nor anything to offend the most fastidious. Where it fails is in the want of sufficient solidity and mass in the supporting pillars and the pier-arches, with reference to the load they have to bear; and a consequent attenuation and poverty most fatal to architectural effect.’—*Fergusson*.

In front of the high altar a porphyry slab covers the remains of Cosimo de’ Medici—Cosimo il Vecchio, Pater Patriae, who died August, 1464.

‘Sur le pavé en porphyre recouvrant le caveau funèbre, on grava la modeste épitaphe qu’on y voit encore aujourd’hui, et remarquable par ces deux mots : Pater Patriae. C’était le titre que, trente années auparavant, l’enthousiasme populaire lui avait décerné au jour de son triomphe, et qu’au jour de ses funérailles un décret public avait de nouveau consacré en ordonnant de l’inscrire sur son tombeau. Un si beau titre aurait dû suffire à la gloire de Cosme. Peut-être il ne lui

eût été jamais contesté si, pour la dignité de leur nom et surtout dans l'intérêt de l'État, ses descendants avaient toujours suivi les exemples donnés par leur illustre aïeul.'—*Dantier*.

In the north aisle is a monument by *Thorwaldsen* to Pietro Benvenuti, an excellent modern Italian painter.

The chapel at the end of the north transept has a rich marble altar by *Desiderio da Settignano*, called by Giovanni Santi—'Il bravo Desider, si dolce e bello.' It was the 'Gesù Bambino' above this altar which was carried through the streets by an army of children, who, at the instigation of Savonarola, called for every work of art of an immoral tendency, that it might be destroyed and burnt. The chapel on the right of the altar contains the porphyry monument of the Grand Duchess Maria Anna Carolina, first wife of Leopoldo II., ob. 1832. At the end of the south aisle is a fresco of the martyrdom of S. Laurence by *Bronzino*. The bronze pulpits are by *Donatello* and his pupil *Bertoldo*.

In the south transept is the *Sagrestia Vecchia*, adorned with Corinthian columns, and reliefs of the Evangelists, and statuettes by *Donatello*. In the centre of the pavement, half-concealed by a table, is a sarcophagus-tomb, also by *Donatello*, erected by Cosimo Vecchio to his parents Giovanni and Piccarda de' Medici. The sacristy also contains the monument of Giovanni and Piero—il Gottoso (the Gouty), sons of Cosimo de' Medici, erected by Giuliano and Lorenzo the Magnificent, the sons of Piero. Both these also rest here in their father's tomb, which is the work of *Andrea Verrochio*. On the wall is a profile of Cosimo 'Pater Patriae,' who built this Sacristy.

The *Sagrestia Nuova* is on the north side of the church, and has an external entrance. It was designed by Michelangelo, who was ordered by Clement VII. (Giulio de' Medici) to construct it, instead of continuing the magnificent façade for the church, which had been ordered by his predecessor Leo X. (Giovanni de' Medici). It was begun in 1523, and occupied Michelangelo for twelve years. Here are the famous monuments of Lorenzo, Duke of Urbino,

grandson of Lorenzo the Magnificent, and father of Catherine de' Medici, who died in 1519, and of his uncle Giuliano, third son of Lorenzo the Magnificent, who was early weary of life, and composed a sonnet in defence of suicide. He died, probably of poison, aged 37, March, 1516.¹

The melancholy statue of Lorenzo is called 'Il Pensoso'—'the thinker.' The want of architectural power in Michelangelo is nowhere more definitely shown than in these monuments. The narrow niches in which the Medici are confined would make it impossible for them to stand upright, and the disproportionate figures below are slipping off the pitiable pedestals which support them. The figures beneath the statue of Lorenzo are intended for Dawn and Twilight. Dawn, wearily awaking, is perhaps the finest of the four statues. Below the statue of Giuliano are Day and Night—Day a mere *bozzetto*. Most people, though they may not dare to confess it, will find it difficult to understand the praises which succeeding generations have heaped upon these statues.²

'Four ineffable types, not of darkness nor of day—not of morning nor evening, but of the departure and the resurrection, the twilight and the dawn, of the souls of men.'—*Ruskin*.

It is of the figure of Night that Giovanni Battista Strozzi wrote :—

'La Notte che tu vedi in sì dolci atti
Dormir, fu da un Angelo scolpita
In questo sasso, e perchè dorme ha vita :
Destala, se nol' credi, e parleratti'—

to which Michelangelo replied :—

'Grato m'è l' sonno, e più l' esser di sasso,
Mentre che il danno e la vergogna dura ;

¹ His widow was the charming Philiberte of Savoie, the friend of Marguerite de Valois, and the 'Anima Eletta' of Ariosto, who herself died in 1524, aged 26.

² It was quite uncertain which of the two Medici each statue was intended for, till Feb. 24, 1875, when the tombs were opened, and two bodies, evidently those of Lorenzo and his son Alessandro il Moro, were found beneath that which bears the statues of Twilight and Dawn.

Non veder, non sentir, m'è gran ventura
 Però non mi destar, deh ! parla basso !'¹

'Michel's Night and Day
 And Dawn and Twilight wait in marble scorn,
 Like dogs upon a dunghill, couched on clay
 From whence the Medicean stamp's outworn,
 The final putting off of all such sway
 By all such hands, and freeing of the unborn
 In Florence and the great world outside Florence.
 Three hundred years his patient statues wait
 In that small chapel of the dim St. Laurence :
 Day's eyes are breaking bold and passionate
 Over his shoulder, and will flash abhorrence
 On darkness, and with level looks meet fate,
 When once loose from that marble film of theirs ;
 The Night has wild dreams in her sleep, the Dawn
 Is haggard as the sleepless, Twilight wears
 A sort of horror ; as the veil withdrawn
 Twixt the Artist's soul and works had left them heirs
 Of speechless thoughts which would not quail nor fawn,
 Of angers and contempts, of hope and love :
 For not without a meaning did he place
 The princely Urbino on the seat above
 With everlasting shadow on his face,
 While the slow dawns and twilights disapprove
 The ashes of his long-extinguished race
 Which never more shall clog the feet of men.'

Eliz. Barrett-Browning.

'Is not thine hour come to wake, O slumbering Night ?
 Hath not the Dawn a message in thine ear ?
 Though thou be stone and sleep, yet shalt thou hear
 When the word falls from heaven—Let there be light.
 Thou knowest we would not do thee the despite
 To wake thee while the old sorrow and shame were near ;
 We spake not aloud for thy sake, and for fear
 Lest thou should'st lose the rest that was thy right,

¹ 'Carved by an Angel, in this marble white
 Sweetly reposing, lo, the Goddess Night,
 Calmly she sleeps, and so must living be :
 Awake her gently ; she will speak to thee.'

'Grateful is sleep, whilst wrong and shame survive,
 More grateful still in senseless stone to live ;
 Gladly both sight and hearing I forego ;
 Oh, then awake me not, Hush—whisper low.'

Translations by J. C. Wright.

The blessing given thee that was thine alone,
 The happiness to sleep and to be stone :
 Nay, we kept silence of thee for thy sake
 Albeit we knew thee alive, and left with thee
 The great good gift to feel not nor to see ;
 But will not yet thine Angel bid thee wake.'

Swinburne, ' In San Lorenzo.'

Perhaps of all the statues that of Lorenzo has been the most admired :

' From its character of profound reflection, the figure of Lorenzo has acquired the distinctive appellation of "La Pensée de Michel-Ange." It is, in fact, the personification of contemplative thought. The head, surmounted by a casque of classical form, is gently declined; the elbow of the left arm reposes upon a casket on the knee of the statue; and the forefinger of the corresponding hand is placed upon the lip in deep meditation; the crossed legs indicate complete repose; and the right arm, with the hand turned back, leans with perfect ease upon the thigh. The flexure of the body is so plastic and easy, and the anatomical truth of the whole so perfect, that it seems like life suddenly congealed with marble. "Vivos ducent de marmore vultus."—*J. S. Harford.*

' Nor then forget that Chamber of the Dead,
 Where the gigantic shapes of Night and Day,
 Turned into stone, rest everlastingly;
 Yet still are breathing, and shed round at noon
 A two-fold influence—only to be felt—
 A light, a darkness, mingling each with each;
 Both and yet neither. There, from age to age,
 Two ghosts are sitting on their sepulchres.
 That is the Duke Lorenzo. Mark him well.
 He meditates, his head upon his hand.
 What from beneath his helm-like bonnet scowls?
 Is it a face, or but an eyeless skull?
 'Tis lost in shade; yet, like the basilisk,
 It fascinates, and is intolerable.
 His mien is noble, most majestic!
 Then most so, when the distant choir is heard
 At morn or eve—nor fail thou to attend
 On that thrice-hallowed day, when all are there;
 When all, propitiating with solemn songs,
 Visit the Dead. Then wilt thou feel his Power.'—*Rogers.*

Opposite the altar is a Madonna and Child, also by Michelangelo, and, like almost all his statues, a mere

sketch in marble. On one side of it is S. Cosmo by *Montorsoli*; on the other, S. Damian by *Montelupo*.

The stairs of the Sagrestia Nuova lead also to the *Medicean Chapel*, built as a Mausoleum by the Grand Duke Ferdinand I., younger son of Cosimo I. It was begun in 1604, and is entirely covered with precious marbles and pietra-dura work. The armorial bearings of the principal cities of Tuscany are introduced as decorations. The granite cenotaphs of the Medici stand around. The only ones which have statues are Ferdinand I. (ob. 1608), by *Pietro Tacca*, and Cosimo II. (ob. 1620), by *Giovanni da Bologna*.

In the *Cloister*, which was designed by Brunelleschi, close to the entrance from the church, is the monument, by *San Gallo*, of Paolo Giovio, the historian, ob. 1552. He is represented in his robes as Bishop of Nocera. This cloister is, by ancient custom, the refuge of all homeless cats; any one wishing to dispose of their cat, brings it here and abandons it, with the knowledge that it will be provided for. The feeding of the cats, which takes place when the clock strikes twelve, is a most curious sight. Broken meat and scraps of bread, &c., collected at house doors, are brought in a sack, and from every roof and arch and parapet wall, mewing, hissing, and screaming, the cats rush down to devour it. In this cloister of a church so much connected with Michelangelo, we may note the kind of window-grating bulging out below, so common in Florence, called Kneeling Windows, which were invented by him.

The cloister is overlooked by the windows of the *Laurentian Library*, built by Michelangelo for Clement VII. to receive the Medicean collection. The windows are filled with stained glass by *Giovanni da Udine*. The Library, which originated in the collection of Cosimo Vecchio, contains more than 7,000 MSS., including original letters of Petrarch, many precious illuminated Missals, and the famous copy of the Pandects of Justinian, discovered in

1137 at Amalfi, and given by Leo X. to the Duke of Urbino, but restored in 1786.

(The Via di Ginori, which continues the Piazza di S. Lorenzo, leads into the *Via di S. Gallo*. Here, on the right, at the corner of the Via Silvestrino, is the *Palazzo Pandolfini*, designed by Raffaello. On the opposite side of the street the Convent-Church of *S. Apollonia* has a door by Michelangelo, and, in the Refectory, a Cenacolo of *Andrea del Castagno*.

‘One Sunday, Giotto, being on his way to S. Gallo, and having stopped in the Via del Cocomaro to tell some story, was so rudely caught by a pig running down the street, that he fell. He rose, however, very quietly, and, smiling, turned to the person nearest him, saying: “The brute is right. Have I not in my day earned thousands with the help of his bristles, and never given one of them even a cup of broth?”’
—*Sacchetti*.

Beyond the *Porta di San Gallo*, which was built in 1284, is a Triumphal Arch, erected in honour of the entry of Francis II., husband of Maria Teresa. The open meadow beyond was the property of Dante.)

At one corner of the Piazza S. Lorenzo rises the magnificent *Palazzo Riccardi*, begun in 1430 by Cosimo Vecchio, from the designs of Michelozzo Michelozzi. Here, when Cosimo was being carried through the palace in his old age, after the death of his favourite son Giovanni, the unhappy father was heard to murmur, ‘Too large a house for so small a family.’ Here, under his son Piero il Gottoso, the enthusiasm for learning, first animated by Cosimó, continued to have its centre. Marcilius Ficinus, who remained at the court, burnt a lamp before the bust of Plato, as before an altar; and Sacchetti relates how a passer-by, unreprieved, took the candles which burnt before a crucifix, and placed them before the bust of Dante, saying, ‘Take them, for thou art the more worthy.’

The upper part of the palace is richly and carefully decorated, and gains greatly in effect by contrast with the grand basement-story of gigantic rough-hewn stones, upon

which it rests. Rings for torches and banners are attached to the windows, and at one corner is a beautiful *fanale* by Niccolò Caparra. Here Charles VIII. of France, Pope Leo X., and the Emperor Charles V. were lodged. Here also the Duke Alessandro, illegitimate brother of Catherine de' Medici and the last male lineal descendant of Cosimo Pater Patriae, was murdered by his distant cousin Lorenzino, who had been the minister of his pleasures. The room where this crime was committed was pulled down afterwards, and has been kept in ruins ever since. The palace was sold to the Riccardi by Ferdinand II. in 1659, but was repurchased by the Grand Duke in the last century, and is now public property.

'The Riccardi Palace, notwithstanding its early date (1430), illustrates all the best characteristics of the style. It possesses a splendid façade, 300 ft. in length by 90 in height. The lower story, which is considerably higher than the other two, is also bolder, and pierced with only a few openings, and these placed unsymmetrically, as if in proud contempt of those structural exigencies which must govern all frailer constructions.'—*Fergusson*.

The court of the palace is surrounded by many of the sarcophagi which once stood outside the Baptistery, some of them exceedingly interesting and curious. The great Gallery is painted with the Apotheosis of the Medici by *Luca Giordano* (1632-1705). It was here that Charles VIII. of France received the deputies of the Republic to discuss the terms of the treaty he proposed with the city; and here, when the King, impatient of delays, threatened to sound his trumpets, he received the famous answer of Pietro Capponi—'If you sound your trumpets, we will sound our bells'—and the answer saved Florence.

But the gem of the palace is the *Chapel* (of which the keys are kept at the Accademia). It is entirely covered by most glorious frescoes of *Benozzo Gozzoli* (1400-1478), painted by lamplight, as there was originally no window to the chapel. The altar-piece, removed to make the present window, must have represented the Virgin and Child, to

whom the angels on either side the choir are kneeling in adoration or standing singing praises. All the rest of the walls is occupied by the procession of the Magi, winding through a rocky country, except at the angles, where the shepherds are represented leaving their flocks. The three kings are as usual portrayed of three ages, and the models are said to have been the Patriarch of Constantinople, the Emperor of the East, and Lorenzo the Magnificent. The details of beasts, birds, and flowers are most beautiful. One small portion of the fresco, where a secret staircase existed, is a later addition.

‘Behind the adoring angel groups, the landscape is governed by the most absolute symmetry; roses and pomegranates, their leaves drawn to the last rib and vein, twine themselves in fair and perfect order about delicate trellises; broad stone pines and tall cypresses overshadow them, bright birds hover here and there in the serene sky, and groups of angels, hand joined with hand, and wing with wing, glide and float through the glades of the unentangled forest. But behind the human figures, behind the pomp and turbulence of the kingly procession descending from the distant hills, the spirit of the landscape is changed. Serener mountains rise in the distance, ruder prominences and less flowery vary the nearer ground, and gloomy shadows remain unbroken beneath the forest branches.’—*Ruskin, ‘Modern Painters.’*

The *Biblioteca Riccardi* was collected by the Marchese Vincenzo Capponi: it is open to the public.

Close to this palace is the *Church of S. Giovannino*, built for the Jesuits by Bartolommeo Ammanati, who gave his whole patrimony towards the work. He is buried here with his wife, Laura Battiferi. The body of the murdered Duke Alessandro was concealed in this church in 1536. In the neighbouring *Via Martelli* is the *Palazzo Martelli*, containing a beautiful statue of S. John Baptist by *Donatello*, which he presented as a token of gratitude to his early patron Roberto Martelli.

The *Via Cavour*, on the other side of the *Palazzo Riccardi*, leads to the *Piazza S. Marco*. On the left is the *Public Library* (*Biblioteca Marucelliana*) founded by Francesco Marucelli, who died in 1703.

One whole side of the square is occupied by the great *Monastery and Church of S. Marco*, founded by the Silvestrini, a branch of the Vallombrosans, in 1290, but almost entirely rebuilt under Michelozzo Michelozzi. It is chiefly interesting from its association with Savonarola and Fra Angelico.

The Convent is now a kind of Museum of History and Art, and is admirably cared for. Visitors pay 1 franc at the entrance, and then are allowed to wander and admire at their own will.

The Cloister is first entered. It is surrounded by frescoes of a later date, but amid them are six exquisite works of *Fra Angelico* :—

1. The Crucifixion, with S. Dominic kneeling at the foot of the cross.
2. S. Peter Martyr, with the knife of his martyrdom buried in his shoulder, and his finger on his lips expressing the enforced silence of the cloister.
3. The Discipline of the cloister (much injured), expressed by S. Dominic, with a book and a cat-of-nine-tails.
4. The Resurrection, expressive of the reward of monastic life.
5. Two Dominicans welcoming our Saviour in a pilgrim's dress.
6. A portrait of S. Thomas Aquinas, as the glory of the Dominicans.

The rest of the frescoes here are by different artists ; the best by *Poccetti* (1542–1612). Many interesting points in old Florence are introduced in them. They tell the story of its holy bishop Antonino ;—he prays before the crucifix in Or San Michele ; he walks in a procession to the cathedral, which has its old façade ; he defends a bride entering the Duomo from the curiosity of the crowd ; he gives his blessing to Dante da Castiglione and his wife—in the background is seen the villa of Castiglione at Cercina, just as it still appears. The Funeral of S. Antonino is by *Matteo Rosselli* (1578–1650). It is in this cloister that Girolamo Savonarola is described as sitting in his early convent life, discoursing under a damask rose-tree—‘ sotto un rosajo di rose damaschine.’

Opening from the cloister (right) is the *Great Refectory*, which contains a good fresco by *Giov. Ant. Sogliani* (1492–1544) of the Angels bringing food to S. Dominic and his fasting and penniless brethren at S. Sabina.

The *Chapter-House* has a grand Crucifixion by *Fra Angelico*. Many saints, including the Medicean patrons SS. Cosmo and Damian and the Fathers of the Church, are introduced in this picture, and gaze up to the Saviour with wonder, sorrow, and ecstasy. Around it is a lovely framework of Prophets and Sibyls, and beneath is S. Dominic, from whom springs the tree of the Order, branching into many saints.

‘In point of religious expression, this is one of the most beautiful works of art existing.’—*Kugler*.

‘The great Crucifixion in the Capitolo is in excellent preservation, and a very singular composition. The tree of life, with its fruit of salvation, the Crucified Messiah, stands in the midst; to the left, the Virgin faints in the arms of S. John, attended by the Maries, &c.; to the right, a whole host of the Christian Fathers and doctors are grouped in adoration, a most noble company, full of variety and individuality in countenance and attitude, yet collectively one in the concentration of their interest on Christ. The heads are full of character, that of S. Jerome kneeling is peculiarly grand; the breadth and dignity of the drapery is surprising. The background was originally of rich ultramarine, now picked off. The whole is surrounded by a fresco framework of Prophets, Sibyls, and Saints, among whom the pelican, the ancient symbol of our Saviour, looks down upon the cross. A row of Saints and Beati of the Dominican Order, branching from the patriarch in the centre, runs like a frieze below.’—*Lord Lindsay’s ‘Christian Art.’*

‘To understand how profoundly every part of this grand composition has been meditated and worked out, we must bear in mind that it was painted in a convent dedicated to S. Mark; in the days of the first and greatest of the Medici, Cosimo and Lorenzo; and that it was the work of a Dominican friar, for the glory of the Dominican Order. In the centre of the picture is the Redeemer crucified between the two thieves. At the foot of the cross is the usual group of the Virgin fainting in the arms of S. John the Evangelist, Mary Magdalene, and another Mary. To the right of this group, and the left of the spectator, is seen S. Mark as patron of the convent, kneeling and holding his Gospel; behind him stands S. John the Baptist, as protector of the city of Florence. Beyond are three martyrs, S. Laurence, S. Cosmo, and S. Damian, patrons of the Medici family. The two former, as patrons of Cosimo and Lorenzo de’ Medici, look up to the Saviour with devotion; S. Damian turns away and hides his face. On the left of the cross we have the group of the founders of the various Orders—First, S. Dominic, kneeling with hands outspread, gazes up at the Crucified; behind him S. Augustine and S. Albert the Carmelite, mitred and robed

as bishops ; in front kneels S. Jerome as a Jeronymite hermit, the cardinal's hat at his feet ; behind him kneels S. Francis ; behind S. Francis stand two venerable figures, S. Benedict and S. Romualdo ; and in front of them kneels S. Bernard, with his book ; and, still more in front, S. John Gualberto, in the attitude in which he looked up at the crucifix when he spared his brother's murderer. Beyond this group of monks Angelico has introduced two of the famous friars of his own community : S. Peter Martyr kneels in front, and behind him stands S. Thomas Aquinas ; the two, thus placed together, represent the *sanctity* and the *learning* of the Dominican Order, and close this sublime and wonderful composition. Thus considered, we may read it like a sacred poem, and every separate figure is a study of character. I hardly know anything in painting finer than the pathetic beauty of the head of the penitent thief, and the mingled fervour and intellectual refinement in the head of S. Bernard.

'It will be remembered that, in this group of patriarchs, "Capi e Fondatori de' Religiosi," S. Bruno, the famous founder of the Carthusians, is omitted. At the time the fresco was painted, about 1440, S. Bruno was not canonised.'—*Jameson's 'Monastic Orders.'*

A passage leads to the *Smaller Refectory*, which contains a Cenacolo by *Ghirlandajo*, a noble picture with beautifully rendered details of birds and flowers seen through the open arcades behind the figures. Here is the entrance to the stairs leading to the cells. At their head is a lovely Annunciation by *Fra Angelico*.

'The Virgin sits in an open loggia, resembling that of the Florentine church of L'Annunziata. Before her is a meadow of rich herbage covered with daisies. Behind her is seen, through a door at the end of the loggia, a chamber with a single grated window, through which a star-like beam of light falls into the silence.'—*Ruskin, 'Modern Painters,'* ii. 165.

Facing this is S. Dominic embracing the Cross. The most perfect works of Fra Angelico may be studied here, where they were painted with affectionate care on the walls of his convent-home and in the cells of his friends and companions.

'Fra Giovanni was in his manner of life simple and most holy ; and the following may be taken as an indication of his scrupulous subjection to duty. One day, Nicholas V. having invited him to dinner, he refused to eat meat, because he had not previously obtained the required permission of his superior, forgetting, in his unquestioning obedience, the

authority of the Pope to release him from it. He avoided all worldly business, and living in purity and holiness, he so loved the poor, as, I believe, his soul now loves Heaven; he worked continually in his Art; nor would he ever paint other things than those which concerned the saints. He might have been rich, but he cared not for riches; nay, he was wont to say, that true riches consist entirely in being content with little. He might have had command over many, and would not, saying, that to obey others was less troublesome and less liable to error. It was in his choice to have honour and dignities in his convent and beyond it; but they were valueless to him, who affirmed that the only dignity he sought was to avoid Hell and to reach Paradise; and what dignity is to be compared to that which all ecclesiastics, and indeed all men, ought to seek, and which is found only in God and in a virtuous life? He was most kind, and living soberly and chastely, he freed himself from the snares of the world, frequently repeating that the Painter had need of quiet and of a life undisturbed by cares, and that he who does the things of Christ should always be with Christ. That which appears to me a very wondrous and almost incredible thing is, that among his brethren he was never seen in anger: and it was his wont, when he admonished his friends, to do it with a sweet and smiling gentleness. To those who asked for his works, he invariably answered, with incredible benignity, that they had only to obtain the consent of the Prior, and then he would not fail to do their pleasure. In fine, this monk, whom it is impossible to praise overmuch, was in his words and works humble and modest, and, in his pictures, of ready skill, and devout; and the saints which he painted have a more saint-like air and semblance than those of any other painter whatever. It was his rule not to retouch or alter any of his works, but to leave them just as they had shaped themselves at first; for he believed, and he used to say, that such was the will of God. It is supposed that Fra Giovanni never took up a brush without a previous prayer. He never painted a Crucifix without bathing his own cheeks with tears, and therefore it is that the expressions and attitudes of his figures clearly demonstrate the sincerity of his great soul for the Christian Religion. He died in 1455 in the 68th year of his age.'—*Vasari*.

The *Dormitory* of the convent is divided into cells, with a passage down the middle. Each cell has its own exquisite fresco. Turning to the left, those in the cells on the left are all by *Fra Angelico*, those on the right, by his brother *Fra Benedetto*. In the Corridor, on the right, is a large fresco, once a tabernacle, of the Virgin and Child enthroned, with, on the right, SS. Mark, Thomas Aquinas, Laurence, and

Peter ; on the left, SS. John the Evangelist, Cosmo and Damian, and Dominic.

Amongst the most beautiful parts of the frescoes in the cells are :—

- No. 5. The figure of S. Catherine, who kneels in background at the Nativity.
- No. 6. The Transfiguration—the figure of the Saviour is sublime.
- No. 7. The Saviour buffeted—only the insulting hands appear, and have a very odd effect. The Virgin appears below, and S. Dominic, who is introduced in most of the pictures.
- No. 8. The figure of the dazzled Mary looking into the empty tomb at the Resurrection.
- No. 9. The humble rapt figure of the Madonna, in the Coronation of the Virgin.

The cells on the other side of this corridor (No. 15–23) intended for the ‘Giovanati’ monks who had just passed their noviciate, contain the Crucifixion repeated in each by *Fra Benedetto*, only the figure of S. Dominic at the foot of the Cross is always varied.

At the end of the corridor is (No. 12) *the Prior's Cell*, which contains two frescoes of the Madonna and Child by *Fra Bartolommeo*, painted when the sermons of Savonarola had so impressed him with a religious vocation that he had bidden an eternal farewell to the world, and assumed the monastic habit at Prato, whence he was removed to this convent, where he was induced to resume his pencil, though only for religious subjects. Here are busts of Savonarola and his friend Girolamo Benivieni, imitations of old terracottas, by *Girolamo Bastiniani* (ob. 1868). Within, are two small cells, which are of deep interest as having been occupied by Girolamo Savonarola, when Prior. His hair-shirt, rosary, chair, and a fragment from the pile on which he was burnt, are preserved here. In a desk, which is an imitation of his own, is a copy of his sermons, and—most interesting—his treatise against the ‘Trial by Fire,’ and upon the desk is his wooden Crucifix. The portrait upon the wall is attributed to *Fra Bartolommeo*. In the inner cell is a most interesting old picture which belonged to the Buondelmonti

family, representing the Execution of Savonarola (May 28, 1498). The Ringhiera is represented, with the long platform leading from it by which the scaffold in the piazza was approached. The three suffering monks are seen three times, so as to give the whole scene—1. being unfrocked; 2. being dragged along the platform; 3. hanging round a pole over the flames.

Savonarola embraced a monastic life in his 22nd year, choosing the Dominican Order on account of his predilection for S. Thomas Aquinas. In 1490 he was elected Prior of S. Marco, and obtained leave to preach in the cathedral, finding his conventual church too small for the crowds who came to attend his sermons, for, 'even in winter the square in front of S. Marco was thronged for hours before its doors were opened, by disciples wishing for places,'¹ and 'tradesmen forbore to open their shops till the Prior's morning preaching was over.'²

'In order to participate in the benefits of the spiritual food which he dispensed, the inhabitants of the towns and neighbouring villages deserted their abodes, and the rude mountaineers descended from the Apennines and directed their steps towards Florence, where crowds of pilgrims flocked every morning at break of day, when the gates were opened, and became the objects of a charity truly fraternal, the citizens vying with each other in the exercise of the duties of Christian hospitality, embracing them in the streets as brothers, even before they were acquainted with their names, while some of the more pious received them by forty at a time into their houses.

'When we consider that this enthusiasm continued for seven consecutive years, during which time it was necessary for him to preach separately to men, women, and children, from the impossibility of admitting them all at one time into the cathedral; that all this unheard-of success was obtained amidst the cries of rage of the moderate faction, who denounced him daily at the court of Rome, and threatened him publicly with punishment, we are at a loss which to admire most in Savonarola, his inexhaustible fluency as an evangelical orator, his facility in rising superior to popular fury, or his almost superhuman reliance on that divine succour which he believed could never fail him.

'The eloquence of the pulpit had before this degenerated into disputations purely scholastic, and the preachers most in favour, making a monstrous medley of the Gospel and logic, came, their heads stuffed

¹ Sismondi, *Hist. Ital.* xii. 72.

² Burlamacchi, *Vit. Sav.* 88, 93.

with all the subtleties of the schools, to perplex the minds of their hearers with barren disputations, while the things of God and of Faith were neglected and forgotten.

'Blessed, indeed, were then the poor in spirit ; for, when Savonarola burst forth with the abundance and happy choice of his Biblical quotations, it was in these simple souls they re-echoed, like repeated peals of thunder, and the same burning coal appeared to have refined their hearts and purified their lips. . . . The sympathies of the preacher were never more deeply affected than when he spoke to children. He called upon them to reap the fruits of his labours in their day, and to watch over the future destinies of their country ; but in the meantime he prepared for this glorious future by adapting to their capacities the great truths of the faith, and by suggesting salutary reforms in domestic education. It was solely on the generations placed, so to speak, between infancy and manhood, that Savonarola rested his hopes of the future ; hopes which he cherished during eight consecutive years, with an unparalleled zeal, and which sustained him under the severe trials caused by the implacable hatred of his enemies.

'To prepare and secure the triumph of art, poetry, and Christian faith, for a new era, which was to open gloriously with the sixteenth century, and at Florence, rather than elsewhere, on account of her superior holiness, such was the aim which Savonarola proposed to himself in impregnating the heart and imagination of youth with the exquisite perfume of a tender child-like piety, the fragrance of which is generally prolonged through advancing years. His success so far surpassed his expectations, that he could only himself attribute it to the miraculous intervention of Divine mercy, and he was never more pathetic than when he poured forth his gratitude to the Author of this blessing. The joy he experienced was so great that it seemed an anticipation of his heavenly reward.'—*Rio*.

One of the longings of Savonarola was to make his convent a school and sanctuary of sculpture and painting entirely consecrated to the service and glory of religion. Hence, perhaps, partly, his power over the minds of the artists of his time.

'Sandro Botticelli gave up painting for love of Savonarola, and would have starved without the assistance of Lorenzo de' Medici and other friends. Two of the Robbias were made priests by his hand, and testified their veneration for him by coining a medal bearing his portrait on one side, and on the other a city with many towers, above which appeared a hand holding a dagger pointed downwards, with the motto, "Gladius Domini sup. terram cito et velociter." Lorenzo di Credi spent the latter years of his life in the convent of S. Maria Novella ; Fra Bartolommeo became a monk in the convent of S. Mark, and was

so afflicted by Savonarola's death, that he gave up painting for four years. Cronaca ceased story-telling, for which he had become famous, and would talk only of Fra Girolamo. Giovanni della Corniole perpetuated his likeness in one of the finest of modern gems. Michelangelo, one of the Friar's constant auditors in his youth, pored over his sermons when an old man, and ever retained a vivid impression of his powerful voice and impassioned gestures, proving that he had profited by his eloquent appeals when he defended the republic on the slopes of San Miniato.'—*Perkins's 'Tuscan Sculptors.'*

'To a mind like that of Savonarola, deeply imbued with the religious sentiment, Florentine art acted like sacred music, and bore witness to the omnipotence of genius inspired by faith. The paintings of Angelico appeared to have brought down angels from heaven to dwell in the cloisters of S. Mark, and he felt as if his soul had been transported to the world of the blessed.'—*Pasquale Villari.*

Returning to the head of the stairs, the cell facing the staircase (No. 31) was that occupied by S. Antonino, before he was raised to the archbishopric. His vestments, his portrait by *Fra Bartolommeo*, and a mask of his face, are preserved here.

'It would be difficult to find in history an example of self-denial more constant, of charity more active, of love to our neighbour more truly evangelical, than S. Antonino. There is scarcely a charitable institution in Florence that he did not either found or revive. To him belonged the praise of changing into an institution of charity that society of the Bigallo which S. Peter Martyr had founded for the extermination of heresy, and which had so often polluted the streets and walls of Florence with blood. From that time forward the officers of the Bigallo, instead of burning and slaying human beings, sought out and succoured neglected orphans. S. Antonino was the founder of the society called "*Buoni Uomini di San Martino*," who, to this day, fulfil the Christian duty of collecting offerings and of distributing them to the poor of better condition who are ashamed to beg. It would be impossible to recount all he did for the benefit of the people. He was frequently seen traversing the city and surrounding country, leading a mule loaded with bread for some, and with clothes for others, and bringing relief to the dwellings of the poor which plague or famine had made desolate. His death, which occurred in Florence in 1459, was mourned as a public calamity, and no one ever mentioned his name without reverence.'—*Pasquale Villari.*

In the cell of S. Antonino is a genealogical tree of the monks of the convent: the name of Savonarola is nearly

obliterated by kisses. Here also is a fresco by *Fra Angelico* representing the Descent of Christ into Hades.

‘Early Italian artists of earnest purpose, indicated by perfect similarity of action and gesture on the one hand, and by the infinite and truthful variation of expression on the other, the most sublime strength, because the most absorbing unity, of multitudinous passion that ever human heart conceived. Hence, in the cloister of S. Mark’s, the intense, fixed, statue-like silence of ineffable adoration upon the spirits in prison at the feet of Christ, side by side, the hands lifted, and the knees bowed, and the lips trembling together.’—*Ruskin*, ‘*Modern Painters*,’ ii. 52.

In cell No. 33 is an exquisite little *Fra Angelico* of the Madonna and Child surrounded by Angels, brought from S. Maria Novella, and, in the cell within this another small picture of the Coronation of the Virgin.

‘The sweetness and purity of the Virgin are beyond the sphere of criticism—they sink into the heart and dwell there in the dim but holy light of memory, in association with looks and thoughts too sacred for sunshine, and “too deep for tears.”’—*Lord Lindsay*.

Cell No. 34 has a similar picture of the Adoration of the Magi, with a lovely predella.

The last cell on the right (No. 38), adjoining the church, has an inner chamber approached by steps. An inscription records that it belonged to Cosimo de’ Medici, who built it that he might more intimately converse with S. Antonino and the two brothers *Fra Angelico* and S. Benedetto. A portrait of Cosimo by *Pontorno* hangs in the cell. Here Pope Eugenius IV. lodged in 1432, when he came for the consecration of the church. The frescoes are the Adoration of the Magi and a Pietà.

The Library is a fine room supported by ranges of pillars. It contains a curious collection of choral-books brought hither from various suppressed convents. Fourteen of those originally belonging to S. Marco were illuminated by *Fra Benedetto*. It was this room which witnessed the last striking scene in Savonarola’s convent life.

‘In the middle of this hall, under the simple vaults of Michelozzi, Savonarola placed the sacrament, collecting his brethren around him,

and addressed them in his last and memorable words: "My sons, in the presence of God, standing before the sacred Host, and with my enemies already in the convent, I now confirm my doctrine. What I have said came to me from God, and He is my witness in heaven that what I say is true. I little thought that the whole city would so soon have turned against me; but God's will be done. My last admonition to you is this—Let your arms be faith, patience, and prayer. I leave you with anguish and pain, to pass into the hands of my enemies. I know not whether they will take my life; but of this I am certain, that, dead, I shall be able to do far more for you in heaven, than living I have ever had power to do on earth. Be comforted, embrace the cross, and by that you will find the haven of salvation."

'The enemy had now got full possession of the convent, and Giovacchino della Vecchia, who commanded the Palazzo guard, threatened to destroy everything with his artillery if the commands of the Signory were not immediately obeyed. These were, that, on the faith that their persons would be safe, Fra Girolamo, Fra Domenico, and Fra Salvestro should be delivered up. But Malatesta Sacramoro, the same who had offered to pass through the fire, began to play the part of Judas; he had a conference with the Compagnacci, and advised them to bring a written order. While they were sent to obtain it from the Signory, Savonarola confessed to Fra Domenico, received the communion from him, and prepared to give himself up with Fra Domenico. Fra Salvestro had concealed himself, and in the disturbance it was not easy to find him.

'A singular incident occurred about this time. Girolamo Gini, a follower of the Friar, who had long desired to assume the Dominican dress, was that evening at vespers; and scarcely had the tumult begun than he armed himself to defend the convent. When Savonarola ordered him to lay aside his arms the good citizen obeyed; but he ran through the cloisters, facing the enemy, wishing, as he said, to meet death for the love of Jesus Christ; and, having been wounded, he entered the Greek library, his head streaming with blood, threw himself on his knees before Savonarola, and humbly asked that the convent dress might be given to him—a request which was immediately granted.'—*Villari*.

Decending the stairs, and turning to the right, we enter the *Second Cloister*. Here, on the left, is the *Dormitory of the Novices*—'I nostri Angioli'—as Savonarola was wont to call them. It is now used for the meetings of the *Accademia della Crusca*. Five of its eight lunettes are by *Fra Bartolommeo*.

The *Convent Garden* is especially connected with an incident in the life of Savonarola.

'After attending the mass of S. Marco, as Lorenzo de' Medici now

and then did, he would walk in the convent garden ; and it was known among the fraternity that he would have been well pleased had the prior sometimes joined him in his walk, and thus have given him opportunities of evincing his regard. Burlamacchi mentions an occasion on which a monk in the interest of Lorenzo went to apprise the prior that the Magnifico was walking in the garden. "Has he asked for me?" was his reply. "No, father," said the monk. "Let him then pursue his devotions undisturbed," rejoined he, and remained tranquil in his cell. "This man is a true monk," said Lorenzo, "and the only one I have known who acts up to his profession."—*Harford's 'Life of Michelangelo.'*

The *Church of S. Marco* is little important. On the façade is a statue of S. Dominic with his dog. Over the entrance inside is the wooden Crucifix of *Giotto*, which is believed to have established his supremacy over Cimabue, and caused Dante to write :—

' O vanagloria delle umane posse,
Com' poco verde in su la cima dura
Se non è giunta dall' etadi grosse !
Credette Cimabue nella pintura
Tener lo campo, ed ora ha Giotto il grido,
Sì che la fama di colui s' oscura.'—*Purg.* xi. 91.

In the Chapel of S. Antonino, in the left transept, the good bishop is buried. The frescoes of his funeral &c. are by *Passignano*, the bronze reliefs of his history by *Partigiani*.

On the left of the nave are the graves of three learned men, Girolamo Benivieni, ob. 1542 ; Poliziano, ob. 1494 ; and Pico della Mirandola, ob. 1494. The inscription to Pico is on the wall :—

D. M. S.

Johannes jacet hic Mirandula caetera norunt
Et Tagus et Ganges forsan et Antipodes
ob. an. Sal. MCCCCLXXXIII. vix. an. XXXII.
Hieronimus Benivienus ne disiunctus post
mortem locus ossa separet quorum animas
in vita conjunxit amor hoc humo
supposita poni curavit.

Another tablet, placed below that of Pico, is that of Politian :—

I.

P

Politianus
 in hoc tumulto jacet
 Angelus unum
 qui caput et linguas
 res nova tres habuit
 obiit an. MCCCCLXXXIV.
 Sept. XXIV. aetatis
 XL.

'Politian died Sept. 24, 1494, "with as much infamy and abuse as a man could well be loaded with." He was accused of numberless vices and of enormous profligacy; but the true cause of all this hatred was rather to be traced to Piero de' Medici having become so universally detested, and to Politian's death having occurred near the time when Piero and his adherents were expelled. Nor were these angry feelings at all mitigated by the knowledge that the last words that fell from the lips of the illustrious poet and accomplished scholar were words of contrition. He had requested that his body might be buried in a Dominican dress, in the Church of S. Mark; where, in fact, his ashes repose by the side of those of Pico della Mirandola, who died the very day that Charles VIII. entered Florence. Pico had also for some time expressed a desire to assume the dress of the friars of S. Mark, but having hesitated too long, his wish could not be fulfilled, as death carried him off at the early age of thirty-two. While on his death-bed, he asked Savonarola not to allow him to go down to the tomb without first having been clothed in that habit.

'The end of these two illustrious Italians recalled to mind the last hour and confession of the Magnificent; for to many it appeared that the Medicean society, on leaving the world, had indeed to acknowledge their crimes, and ask absolution from the people they had so grievously oppressed, and from the friar who might be considered the living and speaking representative of that people. Singular it was, that they all looked to that Convent of S. Mark, from whence had issued the first cry of liberty, the first resistance, and the first accusations against the tyranny of the Medici.'—*Villari*.

The mosaic of the Madonna on the right was brought from the Oratory of the Porta Santa in 1609, and presented by Michelangelo. A stone beneath the pulpit marks the vault of the Lapi family, of whom was Niccolò, rendered famous by the romance of Azeglio.

At the corner of the Via Ricasoli and the Piazza S. Marco is the ancient Ospedale di S. Matteo, now the *Accademia delle Belle Arti*.

In the little entrance hall are four admirable reliefs by *Luca della Robbia*. In the courtyard beyond are some lovely works of the Robbias, and the *bozzetto* of a *Statue of S. Matthew* by *Michelangelo*.

'The statue of S. Matthew looks like the antediluvian fossil of a human being of an epoch when humanity was mightier and more majestic than now, long ago imprisoned in stone and half uncovered again.'—*Hawthorne's Note-books*.

Through a gallery of plaster casts, we reach the Picture Gallery. It contains a great deal of rubbish, but the earlier pictures are very interesting, and those who stay long in Florence will find them an excellent introduction to the study of the Uffizi and the Pitti. They are mostly hung too high for careful examination. Amongst the best pictures are :—

1. The Life of Mary Magdalen, very curious.
2. *Cimabue*. The Madonna, almost a replica of the Ruccellai picture.
3. *Buffalmaccio* (?) Santa Umiltà, standing, with small pictures round of her history, much restored.
- 4—13. *Giotto*. The Story of S. Francis—a series of panels from the presses of S. Croce.
14. A Triptych : in the centre the Virgin appearing to S. Bernard.
15. *Giotto*. The Madonna throned, with angels—painted for the Umiliati of Ogni Santi.
16. *Giovanni di Milano*. A Pietà.
17. *Ambrogio Lorenzetti*. The Presentation in the Temple.
- 18—29. *Taddeo Gaddi* (?) A series of small pictures of the Life of Our Saviour, from S. Croce.
30. *Lorenzo Monaco*. The Annunciation. The floating figure of the angel is very beautiful. The Virgin appears to be taking flight.
31. *Taddeo Gaddi* (?) The Entombment.
- * 32. *Gentile da Fabriano*, 1423. The Adoration of the Magi. In the Predella, the Nativity and the Flight into Egypt.
33. *Agnolo Gaddi* (son of Taddeo). An altar-piece in many compartments, the Virgin and Child in the centre.
34. *Fra Angelico*. The Deposition.
35. *Spinello Aretino*. An altar-piece. The figure of the Virgin is by Lorenzo di Niccolò Gerini, 1401.
36. *Masaccio*. Madonna and Child.

- 37, 38, 39. *Andrea Castagno*. (?) S. Jerome, the Baptist, and the Magdalen.
40. *Fra Filippino Lippi*. Madonna and Child with saints.
- *41. *Id.* The Coronation of the Virgin (by God the Father)—a most beautiful picture. On the right is the painter with his hands clasped and wearing a red scarf. An old monk in white, on the left of the picture, is exceedingly striking.
42. *Id.* Predella of the Barbadori altar-piece in the Louvre.
- *43. *Andrea Verrocchio*. The Baptism of Christ—a noble work—though the faces are those of two peasants. This is the only picture in existence from the hand of this great master in sculpture, in whose studio Leonardo da Vinci is said to have painted as a youth.
44. *Filippino Lippi*. S. Jerome—very poor.
46. *Sandro Botticelli*. The Virgin throned, with SS. Cosmo and Damian kneeling.
40. *Pesellino*. The Nativity. The Martyrdom of SS. Cosmo and Damian, and S. Antony of Padua discovering the heart of a dead miser in his money-box.
- *47. *Botticelli*. The Coronation of the Virgin—lovely angels dance around hand in hand.
49. The Predella of the above. In the centre, the Annunciation. On the left, S. Augustine in Patmos and S. Jerome in his study. On the right, S. Jerome in the desert, and S. Eloy in his workshop.
- *50. *Domenico Ghirlandajo*. The Adoration of the Shepherds and the approach of the Magi. The landscape and distant town are very highly finished.
- *51. *Lorenzo di Credi*. The Adoration of the Shepherds.
52. *Sandro Botticelli*. Virgin and Child throned, with Saints.
- *53. *Pietro Perugino*. The Agony in the Garden.
54. *Luca Signorelli*. The Trinity, with the Virgin, S. Michael, S. Gabriel, S. Anastasius, and S. Augustine.
55. *Perugino*, 1500. The Assumption. Below are Cardinal S. Bernardo degli Uberti, S. Giovanni Gualberto, S. Benedict and S. Michael. The figure of Giovanni Gualberto is exquisitely beautiful.
56. *Id.* The Crucifixion. The Virgin, and S. Jerome with his lion, stand by the cross.
57. A Deposition, the upper part by *Filippino Lippi*, who died while it was unfinished, in 1514. His work was completed by *Perugino*.¹
58. *Perugino*. A Pietà.
- *59. *Andrea del Sarto*, 1528. Four saints, for an altar-piece for Vallombrosa.

¹ Vasari, vol. v.

61. *A. del Sarto*. A fresco of Christ seated on the tomb.
62. *Id.* Cherubs from the altar-piece No. 59.
63. *Id.* The Predella of this picture. S. Michael weighing souls. S. Pietro Igneo passing through the fire and S. J. Baptist being beheaded.
64. *Fra Bartolommeo*. Two sketches of the Madonna and Child.
65. *Fra Paolino*, composition by *Fra Bartolommeo*. The Virgin throned, with saints. The Child standing on the step of her throne receives the heart of S. Catherine.
- *66. *Fra Bartolommeo*. The Vision of S. Bernard—the figure of the saint is most beautiful.
67. *Raffaellino del Garbo*. The Resurrection.
68. *Fra Bartolommeo*, finished after his death by his pupil *Fra Paolino*. A Pietà with Saints.
69. *Id.* 1516. San Vincenzo—very striking.
70. *Mariotto Albertinelli*. The Trinity—much restored—from S. Giuliano.
72. *Albertinelli*. Madonna, throned, with saints—from S. Giuliano.
73. *Id.* The Annunciation, painted for the Confraternità of S. Zenobio in 1510.
75. *Francesco Granacci*. The Virgin in glory. Below S. Catherine, S. Bernard, S. Giovanni Gualberto, and S. George.
- 78, 82. *Fra Bartolommeo*. A series of heads of saints.
88. *Angelo Bronzino*. Portrait of Cosimo de' Medici.
94. *Bronzino*, 1561. Portrait of S. Buonaventura.

The other pictures are not worth examination. Beyond this gallery is the entrance of the *Library*, through which we must pass to reach the *2nd Hall*, which contains few pictures of importance. We may notice—

1. *Ugolino da Siena*. The Coronation of the Virgin.
22. *Lorenzo de' Bicci*. Madonna with saints.
36. *Antonio da Ceraiuolo*. A Crucifixion.

3rd Room :

1. *Luca Signorelli*. A Predella. The Last Supper, the Agony in the Garden, and the Flagellation.
- Fra Angelico*. Madonna with saints.
11. *Id.* Scenes from the life of Christ—from the Annunziata.
13. *Lorenzo di Credi*. Holy Family.
18. *Perugino*. Portraits of Don Blasio, General of the Vallombrosians, and Don Balthasar, Abbot of Vallombrosa.
19. *Fra Angelico*. A Predella. Six scenes from the story of SS. Cosmo and Damian.
20. *Id.* Madonna and Child.

- 27. *Carlo Dolce*. Portrait of Fra Angelico (Ideal).
- 28. *Fra Bartolommeo*. Portrait of Savonarola as S. Peter Martyr.
- 37. *Fra Angelico*. The Resurrection.
- *41. *Id.* The Last Judgment—a glorious picture.

‘The upper part is arranged in the usual traditional manner and highly finished, the Inferno, in the right hand corner below, much more hastily, as if the artist longed to escape from the ungenial task; but the very spirit of paradise illumines the opposite angle, where the elect are assembled in their beatitude—some basking (as it were) in the benignant glance of Christ, others ascending heralded by angels, who weave a dance of mystic harmony around them, towards the gates of the Celestial City, whence a flood of light streams down upon them, in which the two foremost, floating buoyantly upwards from earth, are already half transfigured. One almost fancies one hears the “bells ringing and the trumpets sounding melodiously within the golden gates,” “as if heaven itself were coming down to meet them,” in the Jubilee of welcome.’¹—*Lord Lindsay’s ‘Christian Art.’*

In the following Room are some sketches for pictures by *Fra Bartolommeo*, *Correggio*, &c., and one attributed to *Raffaello*. The last or 5th Room contains:—

- 7. *Filippo Lippi*. The Virgin praying over the infant Jesus.
- 9. *Id.* The same subject.
- 11. *Lorenzo di Credi*. The Holy Family and angels praying over the infant Saviour.
- 13. *Dom. Ghirlandajo*. The Madonna and Child, with S. Clement and S. Dominic, S. Thomas Aquinas, and S. Denis the Areopagite. In the predella is a story from the lives of each of these saints.
- 16. *Giacomo Pacchiarotti*. The visit of Elizabeth to Mary.
- 18. *Luca Signorelli*. A Crucifixion, with a kneeling Magdalen—used as a church banner.
- 24. *Sandro Botticelli*. An allegory of Spring, with the three Graces, and Venus scattering flowers—a very interesting picture, painted for the villa of Cosimo de’ Medici at Castello.

‘The scene is a landscape of wood, orchard, and flowery meadow. A man with a winged helmet like a Mercury, scantily draped about the hips, with a sword at his side, and striking down fruit from a tree, offers to the spectator a youthful form in fair movement and proportion. Three females near him (the Graces?) dance on the green sward in the light folds of transparent veils; a fourth (Venus?) stands in rich attire in the centre of the ground, whilst, above them, the blind Cupid flies down with his lighted torch. On the right a flying genius, whose dress flutters in

¹ See the conclusion of the First Part of the *Pilgrim’s Progress*.

the wind, wafts a stream of air towards a female, in whose hand is a bow and from whose mouth sprigs of roses fall into the garment of a nymph at her side.'—*Crowe and Cavalcaselle*.

The 3rd Room leads to the *Gallery of Sculpture* (opened April 1882). Hither the famous *Statue of David* by *Michelangelo* has been removed by the present government from its original and far better situation at the gate of the Palazzo Vecchio, a position which was of the greatest interest as having been chosen by Michelangelo himself at a council composed of all the great contemporary painters and sculptors.

'Having selected David as his subject, Michelangelo made a sketch, in which the shepherd hero stood with his foot upon the head of Goliath, but the shape of the marble not admitting of such action, he designed the wax model now in the Casa Buonarroti, according to which he sculptured the statue as we now see it. The marble was set upon end, and inclosed, so that the sculptor need not be interfered with in his work, which was far advanced in the month of February 1503, and ready to be given up to the Signory, who had purchased it from the merchants of the Woollen Guild, within a year after that date. Though trammelled in a way especially irksome to an artist so free in expression of thought, Michelangelo showed in this statue no other sign of the conditions under which he worked, save in the meagreness of its forms, which we soon forget in our admiration for the grandeur and bold modelling of the figure, its ease of attitude, and the collected, watchful expression of the face. Giant himself, David is a match for any Goliath; too much so, perhaps, as a representation of the youth, who, strong only in the grace of God, went out with a sling in his hand, to do battle against the champion of the Philistines.

'As soon as the statue was set upon its pedestal the Gonfaloniere Pier Soderini came to see it, and after expressing his great admiration for the work, suggested that the nose seemed to him too large; hearing this, Michelangelo gravely mounted on a ladder, and after pretending to work for a few moments, during which he constantly let fall some of the marble dust he had taken up in his pocket, turned with a questioning and doubtless a slightly sarcastic expression in his face, to the critic, who responded, "Bravo! bravo! you have given it life."—*Perkins*.

A number of casts from other famous works of Michelangelo have been placed in the same gallery.

From the antechamber on this side of the Library, a staircase ascends to the *Collection of Modern Pictures*, which are

miserably poor for the most part, but include the fine representation of the 'Banishment of the Duke of Athens from Florence' by *Stefano Ussi*.

It is necessary to take a Custode from the Accademia to open the Scalzo, as well as to see the pictures in the Chapel of the Riccardi Palace.

The Scalzo (No. 69, Via Cavour) belonged to the gardens of Ottaviano de' Medici, where the Scalzi, or bare-footed friars, had a court, for the decorations of which they employed Andrea del Sarto and his friend Franciabigio who lived with him. The subject chosen was the life of John the Baptist. The execution of the frescoes occupied from 1517 to 1526. They are, beginning from the right :—

- | | |
|---------------------------------------|--|
| 1. Faith. | 9. Justice. |
| 2. The Announcement to Zacharias. | 10. The Preaching of the Baptist. |
| 3. The Meeting of Mary and Elizabeth. | 11. The Baptizing of John's Disciples. |
| 4. The Birth of John. | 12. John before Herod. |
| 5. The Benediction of Zacharias. | 13. The Dance of Herodias' Daughter. |
| 6. The Meeting of John and Jesus. | 14. The Beheading of the Baptist. |
| 7. The Baptism of Christ. | 15. The Bringing of the Head to Herod. |
| 8. Love—with most lovely children. | 16. Hope. |

All these are by *Andrea del Sarto*, except 5 and 6, which are by *Franciabigio*, and 7, which (as well as the frieze) is the united work of the two friends. They are all executed in chiaroscuro.

'In these mural designs there is such exultation and exuberance of young power, of fresh passion and imagination, that only by the innate grace can one recognise the hand of the master whom we know but by the works of his later life, when the gift of grace had survived the gift of invention. Here, what life and fulness of growing and strengthening genius, what joyous sense of its growth and the fair field before it, what dramatic delight in character and action ! where S. John preaches in the wilderness and the few first listeners are gathered together at his feet, old people and poor, soul-stricken, silent—women with worn still faces, and a spirit in their tired aged eyes that feeds heartily and hungrily on his words—all the haggard funereal group filled from the fountain of his faith with gradual fire and white heat of soul ; or where Salome

dances before Herod, an incarnate figure of music, grave and graceful, light and glad, the song of a bird made flesh, with perfect poise of her sweet light body from the maiden face to the melodious feet ; no tyrannous or treacherous goddess of deadly beauty, but a simple virgin, with the cold charm of girlhood and the simple charm of childhood ; as indifferent and innocent when she stands before Herodias and when she receives the severed head of John with her slender and steady hands ; a pure bright animal, knowing nothing of man, and of life nothing but instinct and motion. In her mother's mature and conscious beauty there is visible the voluptuous will of a harlot and a queen ; but, for herself, she has neither malice nor pity ; her beauty is a maiden force of nature, capable of bloodshed without blood-guiltiness ; the king hangs upon the music of her movement, the rhythm of leaping life in her fair fleet limbs, as one who listens to a tune, subdued by the rapture of the sound, absorbed by the purity of passion. I know not where the subject has been touched with such fine and keen imagination as here.'—*Swinburne, 'Essays and Studies.'*

“ There is a little man in Florence,” said Michelangelo to Raffaele of Andrea del Sarto, “ who, if he were employed on such great works as you are, would bring the sweat to your brow.”—*Bocchi.*

From the Accademia, a few steps bring us to the *Piazza della SS. Annunziata*, surrounded by arcades and decorated with busts of the Medicean Grand Dukes. It is adorned by an equestrian statue of Ferdinand I. (younger son of Cosimo I., first cardinal, then Grand Duke) by *Giovanni da Bologna* (made from cannon taken from the Turks by Knights of S. Stephen) and two bronze fountains by *Pietro Tacca*. The central door on the left leads to the *Foundling Hospital*—*Spedale degli Innocenti*—founded in 1421. It contains several good pictures, especially :—

Piero di Cosimo. Elizabeth of Hungary offering roses to the Infant Jesus.

Filippo Lippi. The Infant Jesus brought to the Madonna by an angel.

In the *Chapel of the Hospital* is

Dom. Ghirlandajo. The Adoration of the Magi.

Over the door of the chapel is an Annunciation by *Luca della Robbia*.

The *Church of the SS. Annunziata* was built by the Order of Servites—‘*Servi di Maria*’—which was founded at Florence

by seven noble Florentines, who used to meet daily to sing Ave Maria in the chapel of S. Zenobio, where the tower of Giotto now stands. It was built in 1250, but has been modernised. It is approached by a portico containing a lunette in mosaic of the Annunciation, by *Dom. Ghirlandajo*. This leads into a courtyard surrounded by precious frescoes now inclosed with glass. Beginning from the right, they are :—

1. *Il Rosso Fiorentino*, 1515. The Assumption.
2. *Jacopo Pontormo*, 1516. The Salutation.
3. *Francesco di Cristofano* (Franciabigio), 1513. The marriage of the Virgin.
4. *Andrea del Sarto*. The Birth of the Virgin—'on the highest level ever reached in fresco.'

Baldinucci relates that when Jacopo da Empoli was copying this picture, in 1570, an old lady stopped on her way to mass and talked to him. She showed him one of the figures in the fresco as the likeness of Andrea's wife, and then disclosed that she herself was Lucretia del Fede, the widow of the hatter Carlo Recanati in the Via S. Gallo, whom Andrea had married, to the great discomfort of his pupils, and who had so often served as his model.

5. *Id.* The Adoration of the Magi. The painter has represented himself, with Sansovino and Ajolle the musician, amongst the royal followers.

6. *Alessio Baldovinetti* (1422-99). The Nativity.

7. *Andrea del Sarto*. Children are healed of diseases by touching the garments of the Servite S. Filippo Benizzi, who died in 1285.

8. *Id.* A dead child is resuscitated on touching the bier of S. Filippo.

9. *Id.* A woman possessed of a demon is cured by S. Filippo.

10. *Id.* Some men who insult S. Filippo are destroyed by lightning.

11. *Id.* S. Filippo, on his way to Viterbo, divides his cloak with a beggar.

12. *Cosimo Rosselli* (1439-1506). S. Filippo assumes the habit of the Order.

The Interior of the Annunziata used to be hung (like the still unaltered church of S. Maria delle Grazie near Mantua) with waxen images of eminent living as well as dead persons, suspended from the ceiling. On one side

¹ Crowe and Cavalcaselle.

were the citizens (among them Lorenzo de' Medici) ; on the other, popes and foreign potentates. Beginning on the right—

In the *1st Chapel* is :

Jacopo da Empoli. The Virgin with saints.

In the *5th Chapel* :

The Tomb of Orlando de' Medici by *Simone di Betto*, brother of Donatello.

In the *6th Chapel* :

The Grave of Stradone the painter, 1536-1605.

In the *Right Transept* :

The Tomb of *Baccio Bandinelli*, being a Pietà from his own hand.

In the *Tribune* :

The Tomb of the Senator Donato dell' Antella, who became a Servite late in life, ob. 1666, by *Gio. Batt. Foggini* ; and that of Angiolo Marzi Medici, Bishop of Arezzo, ob. 1546, by *F. di San Gallo*. In the Cappella del Soccorso, behind the high altar, is the tomb of Giovanni da Bologna. The altar-piece, of the Resurrection, is by *Passignano*. The choir stalls are by *Baccio d' Agnolo*, as also is the ciborio.

In the *next Chapel* is

Ang. Bronzino. The Resurrection.

2nd Chapel (descending the church) :

Perugino. The Assumption.

Last Chapel (of the Annunciation, built by Pietro de' Medici) :

Pietro Cavallini. The Annunciation, supposed to have been finished by angelic hands.

The crucifix here is *Giuliano di S. Gallo*, the figure of the Infant Jesus by *Baccio Bandinelli*.

The large *Cloister*, built by Simone Pollajuolo, is surrounded with frescoes by *Poccetti*. Over the door leading into the church is the charming fresco of

Andrea del Sarto, called La Madonna del Sacco.

Opening into the cloister is the *Cappella dei Pittori*,

where the Company of Painters, or Guild of S. Luke, used to hold their meetings. Over the altar are some small pictures by *Fra Angelico*. Jacopo Pontormo, Franciabigio, Benvenuto Cellini, and Lorenzo Bartolini, are buried here.

(Behind the Annunziata runs the Via S. Sebastiano, which contains a beautiful piece of Luca della Robbia over a door leading to a cloister which belonged to S. Piero Maggiore. Here, at the corner of the Via della Mandorla, is the house of Andrea del Sarto, afterwards inhabited by Fed. Zuccherò.

About the centre of the street is the *Palazzo Capponi*, built by Fontana. It contains a few good pictures. The nearly-opposite *Palazzo Velluti Zuli* was inhabited by Prince Charles Edward.)

From the left corner of the Piazza della Annunziata, the Via dei Fibbiai leads into the Via degli Alfani. The swaddled babies over the doors on the left of this street mark the property of the Ospedale degli Innocenti.

On the right (turning left) are the remains of the *Monastery of S. Maria degli Angeli*. In the cloisters are frescoes by *Andrea Castagno* and *Dom. Ghirlandajo*. The Monastery was founded c. 1293 by Fra Guittone d' Arezzo, a poet whom Dante introduces as mentioned by another poet, Buonagiunta of Lucca :—

' Ma di, s' io veggio qui colui, che fuore
 Trasse le nuove rime, cominciando,
 " Donne ch' avete intelletto d'amore?"
 Ed io a lui : " Io mi son un, che, quando
 Amore spira, noto ; ed a quel modo
 Che detta dentro, vo significando."
 " O Frate, issa veggio," diss' egli, " il nodo
 Che 'l notaio, e Guittone, e me ritenne
 Di quà dal dolce stil nuovo ch' i' odo.
 Io veggio ben, come le vostre penne
 Diretro al dittator sen vanno strette
 Che delle nostre certo non avvenne ;
 E qual più a gradire oltre si mette,
 Non vede più dall' uno all' altro stilo."
 E quasi contentato si tacette.'—*Purg.* xxiv. 49.

Opposite this monastery is the *Palazzo Guigni*, built from designs of Ammanati.

Crossing the *Via della Pergola*, which contains the well-known Teatro della Pergola, and where an inscription marks the house in which Benvenuto cast his Perseus, we reach the *Via dei Pinti*. Turning down it to the left, we pass, on the right, the *Convent of S. Maddalena de' Pazzi*, so called from a Florentine nun canonised in 1670. She is buried in the left transept of the church.

In the *2nd Chapel* on the left is

Cosimo Rosselli. The Coronation of the Virgin.

In the *4th Chapel* on the left :

Raffaellino del Garbo. S. Ignatius, S. Roch, and S. Sebastian : the latter carved in wood.

Turning round the outer wall of the Convent, a door in the *Via della Colonna* gives admission to the Chapter House, which contains a very beautiful fresco by *Perugino*, of the Crucifixion. S. John and S. Benedict stand on the right, the Virgin and S. Bernard on the left.

'The landscape of Perugino, for grace and purity, is unrivalled ; and the more interesting because in him certainly whatever limits are set to the rendering of nature proceed not from incapacity. In the landscape of S. Maria Maddalena there is more variety than is usual with him.

'A gentle river winds round the bases of rocky hills, a river like our own Wye or Tees in their loveliest reaches ; level meadows stretch away on its opposite side ; mounds set with slender-stemmed foliage occupy the nearer ground, a small village with its simple spire peeps from the forest at the end of the valley.'—*Ruskin's 'Modern Painters,'* ii. 207.

(The Borgo de' Pinti continues to the Porta Pinti, just outside which is the *Protestant Cemetery*. It was formerly a lovely spot, backed by the old walls of the city, but these have now been removed, and the place is encircled by dusty high-roads. Here, near Elizabeth Barrett-Browning, Arthur Clough, &c., rest the remains of one of the greatest masters of the English language, Walter Savage Landor, who died at No. 2671, Via Nunziatina, on Sept. 17, 1864.

'Come back in sleep, for in the life
Where thou art not
We find none like thee. Time and strife
And the world's lot

Move thee no more ; but love at least
And reverent heart
May move thee, royal and released
Soul, as thou art.

And thou, his Florence, to thy trust
Receive and keep,
Keep safe his dedicated dust,
His sacred sleep.

So shall thy lovers, come from far,
Mix with thy name,
As morning-star with evening-star,
His faultless fame.'—*Swinburne*.

Following the Via della Colonna for a short distance, we reach the new *Piazza d' Azeglio*, planted with trees and flowers. Hence the Via S. Ambrogio leads to the *Church of S. Ambrogio*. In the Cappella della Misericordia, to the left of the high-altar, is the masterpiece of *Cosimo Rosselli*, 1476, a fresco in honour of a transubstantiation-miracle which occurred in Florence. The altar in this chapel is a beautiful work of *Mino da Fiesole* of c. 1462, and incloses an ampulla containing the blood of which the story is told in its relief.

'On the festa of San Firenze, A.D. 1230, an old priest named Uguccone, who belonged to the Convent of Sant' Ambrogio, after saying mass and consecrating the body of Christ, neglected to clean the sacred vessel, and found on the next day that the miracle of transubstantiation had taken place, and that the chalice contained living blood compressed and incarnate. This, being manifest to all the nuns of the said monastery, as well as to many neighbours, the Bishop of Florence, and the clergy, was noised abroad, and attracted crowds of devout citizens to see it; after which the blood was removed from the chalice to an "ampulla" of crystal, which has ever since been shown to the multitude with great veneration.'—*Villari*, lib. vi. ch. 8.

Against a house near this church is a beautiful terra-cotta shrine of S. Zenobio, and, beneath it, an inscription in

honour of 'the Immortal Pius VII.' having given his benediction on that spot. In the neighbouring Via de' Pilastri a terrible tragedy occurred in 1639.

'In the reign of Ferdinand II., there lived here an elderly Florentine gentleman, Giustino Canacci, who had been twice married, and his second wife, Caterina, was celebrated for her beauty and virtue. Jacopo Salviati, Duke of San Giuliano, was among her admirers, which excited the jealousy of his duchess, Veronica Cibo, a princess of Massa. She determined to get rid of one she thought a rival, and Caterina, having unfortunately incurred the hatred of her step-son, Bartolommeo Canacci, he consented to guide three assassins, hired by the duchess, to this house, where Caterina was one evening entertaining some of her friends. Here they murdered her, with her maid, who remained beside her mistress when the rest of the party had taken flight. Caterina's head was then cut off and taken to the duchess, who concealed it in a basin of clean linen, which it was customary to place in her husband's apartment on the first day of the year. The duke uncovered the basin, and nearly fainted away on seeing its contents. Though the crime was of so heinous a nature, Bartolommeo Canacci alone suffered punishment; he was seized and beheaded, whilst the rest of the culprits escaped; the duchess left Florence, in greater dread of the fury of the populace than the justice of the tribunals. A well in the Via de' Pentolini still exists into which the body of Bartolommeo Canacci is said to have been thrown.'—*Horner*.

Following (from S. Ambrogio) the Via Pietra Piana, we reach (right) the *Via S. Egidio*, where the chronicler Dino Compagni lived, and where Lorenzo Ghiberti cast the bronze gates of the Baptistery.

Just opposite the house of Ghiberti, is the *Hospital of S. Maria Nuova*, founded by Folco Portinari, father of Dante's Beatrice. The work was suggested to him by his servant Monna Tessa, who began it by receiving sick persons and nursing them in a room in her master's house. The Hospital greatly increased and altered in after years.

Over the door of the church is the Coronation of the Virgin by *Dello*. On the right of the entrance is a fresco by Lorenzo de' Bicci, representing Michele di Panzano, Governor of the Hospital, kneeling at the feet of Martin V. to receive the confirmation of its privileges. Pope Eugenius IV., then a cathedral-canon, is seen in the blue robes of the

Canons of S. Giorgio in Alga. On the left is another fresco of Panzano receiving a brief from the Pope, in front of the church of S. Maria Nuova. The ornament over the present door is seen in the fresco. The rest of the frescoes in this portico are by *Pomerancio*, except the Annunciation at the end, which is by *Taddeo Zuccherò*.

In the interior, on the right, is the monument of the founder. His family are represented in a picture by *Hugo Van der Goes*. A Magdalen is by *Andrea Castagno*; S. Egidio discovered in his cave is by *Giunto Gemignano*.

In the *Cloister* are, a relief believed to represent the good Monna Tessa, and a tabernacle by *Giovanni di S. Giovanni*. In the *Garden* are injured remains of a fresco of the Last Judgment, begun by *Fra Bartolommeo*, and finished by *Mariotto Albertinelli*.

‘This wall-painting of S. Maria Nuova is the masterpiece of a man who almost succeeds in combining all the excellence of his predecessors and contemporaries.’—*Crowe and Cavalcaselle*.

Hence, turning left down the Via de’ Servi, we find ourselves at the Duomo.

CHAPTER VIII.

THIRD EXCURSION.

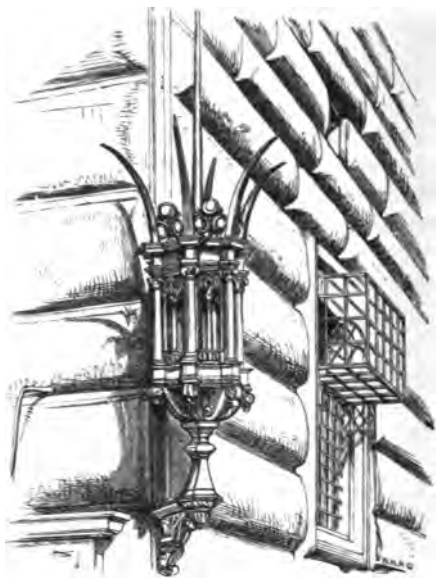
ASCENDING the Via Tornabuoni, named from the great family of which a daughter, Camilla Lucrezia, was the mother of Lorenzo the Magnificent, the gayest and handsomest street in Florence, where the best clubs and caffès are, and where the most beautiful flowers are sold at the street-corners—we pass, on the right, the magnificent

Palazzo Strozzi, begun in 1489, for the merchant Filippo Strozzi, from designs of Benedetto da Majano, which were continued by Il Cronaca. The palace is faced with rough-hewn stone, which instead of detracting from, gives, by contrast, an appearance of extra finish to the details. At the corners are beautiful specimens by *Caparrò*, of the iron *Fanale*, which were only allowed to the most distinguished citizens.

‘The flowers they sell on the stone bench round its old wall, underneath the huge irons in which flags have flaunted and torches burned for hundreds of years on triumphal occasions—the sheaves of lily of the valley, white lilac, white narcissus, already abundant and scenting all the air in the first cold days of April—seem scarcely more evanescent than the crowd of men and women who have bloomed and passed and gone into darkness while the old wall has stood fast, without getting so much as a wrinkle or line chiselled by age upon its rugged stones.’—*Blackwood*, DCCV.

‘Perhaps the most satisfactory of the Florentine palaces, as a whole and complete design, is the Strozzi, designed by Cronaca (1454–1509). It is a rectangle, 190 feet by 138; like all the rest, in three stories, measuring together upwards of 100 feet in height. The cornice that crowns the whole is not so well designed as that of the Riccardi, but extremely well-proportioned to the bold simple building which it crowns, and the windows of the two upper stories are elegant in design, and appropriate to their situation. It may be that this palace is too massive

and too gloomy for imitation ; but, taking into account the age when it was built, and the necessity of security combined with purposes of state to which it was to be applied, it will be difficult to find a more faultless design in any city of modern Europe, or one which combines so harmoniously local and social characteristics with the elegance of classical details, a conjunction which has been practically the aim of almost every building of modern times, but very seldom so successfully attained as in this example.'—*Fergusson*.



Fanale of the Palazzo Strozzi.

' Les palais des familles principales de Florence sont bâtis comme des espèces de forteresses, d'où l'on pouvait se défendre ; on voit encore à l'extérieur les anneaux de fer auxquels les étendards de chaque parti devaient être attachés ; enfin, tout y était arrangé bien plus pour maintenir les forces individuelles, que pour les réunir toutes dans l'intérêt commun. On dirait que la ville est bâtie pour la guerre civile.'—*Madame de Staël*, ' *Corinne*.'

The interior of the palace (only shown on Wednesdays, from 11 to 1) is a handsome specimen of a noble Florentine

residence. The best of the beautiful objects it contained have been dispersed, including the noble bust of Marietta Palla Strozzi by Desiderio da Settignano, and the portrait of the daughter of Roberto Strozzi ('La Puttina') painted by Titian and extolled by Aretino. Both of these treasures are now at Berlin :—

1st Room :

Mino da Fiesole. Bust of Niccolò Strozzi.

Donatello. Statuette of S. J. Baptist—absurdly old for one who must have died at 32.

Filippino Lippi. The Annunciation.

2nd Room :

**Leonardo da Vinci.* A most beautiful portrait of a female Strozzi, in a black dress and pearl necklace, holding a book—the background green.

Pollajuolo. Portrait of the murdered Giuliano de' Medici, taken after death.

Sustermanns. Giov. Batt. Strozzi, with his wife (a Martelli) and children.

Andrea del Sarto. Small Holy Family.

Perugino. The Garden of Gethsemane—very beautiful, but the angel unnecessarily supported by a little island in the sky.

3rd Room :

Benedetto da Majano. Bust of Filippo Strozzi the Elder.

Copy of a Titian at Vienna. Portrait of Filippo Strozzi the Younger.

Alessandro Allori. Portraits of Piero, Roberto (father of the Puttina), and Leone Strozzi, sons of Filippo.

Lorenzo di Credi (over entrance door). Holy Family.

Perugino (over further door). Holy Family.

4th Room :

Salvator Rosa. Two Landscapes.

**Ang. Bronzino.* Portrait of Cardinal Bembo when young.

**Raffaello.* Portrait of the poet Ludovico Martelli.

P. Veronese. Portrait of Pope Paul III.

Caravaggio. Gamblers.

Behind the palace, in the Piazza delle Cipolle, is the more ancient Palace of the Strozzi family.

The Church of S. Gaetano, on the left of the Via Torna-

buoni, faces the *Palazzo Antinori*, built by *Giuliano di S. Gallo*. Opposite is the *Via delle Belle Donne*, a name, says Leigh Hunt, which it is a sort of tune to pronounce.

Hence the *Via Rondinelli* leads to the junction of the *Via Cerretani* and the *Via dei Banchi*. Turning down the latter (left) we reach the *Piazza di S. Maria Novella*.

This square was first laid out at the request of S. Pietro Martire, who wished for a large space where he could preach in the open air. In 1563, Cosimo I. introduced chariot-races here, in which the existing obelisks served as the goals : they



Croce al Trebbio.

rest on tortoises, and are surmounted with lilies by *Giovanni da Bologna*. The *Croce al Trebbio*, in a small piazza on the right, is a column commemorating a fight which took place with the Paterini, heretics against whom S. Pietro was preaching. It originally bore a statue of S. Peter Martyr, but now sustains a crucifix, picturesquely roofed over.

The arcade facing the church belongs to the *Hospital of S. Paolo*. It is adorned with medallions by *Luca* and *Andrea della Robbia* : the two at the ends are portraits of the artists themselves. A relief over a door, at the end of the arcade (inside), commemorates a meeting between S. Francis and S. Dominic, which is said to have taken place on this spot.

(The neighbouring Church (in the *Via del Palazzuolo*

just behind) of the *Vanchetone*, is so called from the character of the confraternity who possessed it—*Vanno chetone*—they go in silence. It contains a black image of the Madonna, given by the Medici, two busts of boys by *Donatello*, on either side the sacristy, and the skeleton of Ippolito Galantini, a member of the order.)

The *Church of S. Maria Novella* was begun 1229 at the expense of the Ruccellai, on the site of an earlier building called S. Maria tra le Vigne. It was the fashionable church in the 'Decameron.' Completed in 70 years, from its beauty, it was called by Michelangelo, *La Sposa*, or the bride. The façade of the church, of white and red marble and serpentine, is from designs of *Leon Battista Alberti*, and was not finished till 1470. Over the doors are frescoes by *Ulisse Ciocchi*. On the right there is a small cloister, surrounded by arches containing tombs.

Within, the church is a Latin cross. It is the best of the Florentine churches, yet quite spoilt by the brown-and-white wash, with which it is bedaubed. The best of the fine fifteenth-century paintings have been 'restored,' to their destruction. Over the entrance is a Crucifix by *Puccio Capanna*. On the right is a fresco of the Trinity, with the Virgin and S. John, and kneeling donors, by *Masaccio*. On the left is the Annunciation.

Proceeding round the church from the right, we have—

1st Altar. Girolamo Macchietti, the Martyrdom of S. Lorenzo. The four succeeding altars have pictures by *Gio. Batt. Naldini*, a pupil of Bronzino. On either side of the altar dedicated to S. Thomas à Becket are two fifteenth-century monuments of the Minerbetti family, who claimed kindred with the saint. Over the last altar in this aisle is a picture by *Jacopo Ligozzi* (1543-1627), representing the resuscitation of a dead child, by S. Raymond of Penafort. Close by is the tomb, by *Romolo di Taddeo da Fiesole*, of Giov. Batt. Ricasoli, Bishop of Cortona, the trusted counsellor of Cosimo I. He was sent to France in 1557, charged to poison the Grand Duke's enemy, Piero Strozzi, but was forced to fly with the deed unfulfilled, and was henceforth known as the 'Vescovo dell' Ampollina,' the Bishop of the Poison-cup. He died in 1572.

Entering the *Right Transept* is a terra-cotta bust of the Archbishop

Antonino. Above is a fine Gothic monument to Tedice Aliotti, Bishop of Fiesole, 1356. A large fresco beyond this tomb ornaments the tomb of Joseph, Patriarch of Constantinople, who died 1440, during the Council of Florence, under Eugenius IV. Above it is a canopied monument to Fra Aldobrandini Cavalcanti of Florence, who died in 1229; his figure lies not on the tomb, but in front of it. At the end of the transept is the Cappella Ruccellai, approached by steps, at the top of which is the tomb of Paolo Ruccellai, the father of the Giovanni Ruccellai at whose expense the façade of the church was built. Here is the famous Madonna of *Cimabue*.

'You will gaze on it with interest, if not with admiration, for, independently of pictorial merit, it is linked with history. Charles of Anjou, King of Naples, passing through Florence while he was engaged in painting it, was taken to see it at the artist's bottega, or studio, as it would now be termed, outside the Porta S. Piero; rumour had been busy, but no one had as yet obtained a glimpse of it—all Florence crowded in after him—nothing like it had till then been seen in Tuscany, and, when finished, it was carried in solemn procession to the church, followed by the whole population, and with such triumph and rejoicings that the quarter where the painter dwelt obtained the name, which it has ever since retained, of Borgo Allegri. Nor can I think that this enthusiasm was solely excited by a comparative superiority to contemporary art; it has a character of its own, and, once seen, stands out from the crowd of Madonnas, individual and distinct. The type is still the Byzantine, intellectualised perhaps, yet neither beautiful nor graceful, but there is a dignity and a majesty in her mien, and an expression of inward pondering and sad anticipation rising from her heart to her eyes as they meet yours, which one cannot forget. The Child too, blessing with his right hand, is full of the Deity, and the first object in the picture, a propriety seldom lost sight of by the older Christian painters. And the attendant angels, though as like as twins, have much grace and sweetness.'—*Lindsay's 'Christian Art.'*

'Ascend the right stair from the farther nave
 To muse in a small chapel scarcely lit
 By Cimabue's Virgin. Bright and brave,
 That picture was accounted, mark, of old;
 A king stood bare before its sovran grace,
 A reverent people shouted to behold
 The picture, not the king, and even the place
 Containing such a miracle grew bold,
 Named the glad Borgo from that beauteous face
 Which thrilled the artist, after work, to think
 His own ideal Mary-smile should stand
 So very near him,—he, within the brink
 Of all that glory, let in by his hand
 With too divine a rashness! Yet none shrink

Who come to gaze here now ; albeit 'twas planned
 Sublimely in the thought's simplicity :
 The Lady, throned in empyreal state,
 Minds only the young Babe upon her knee,
 While sidelong angels bear the royal weight,
 Prostrated meekly, smiling tenderly
 Oblivion of their wings ; the Child thereat
 Stretching its hand like God. If any should,
 Because of some stiff draperies and loose joints,
 Gaze scorn down from the heights of Raphaelhood
 On Cimabue's picture,—Heaven anoints
 The head of no such critic, and his blood
 The poet's curse strikes full on and appoints
 To ague and cold spasms for evermore.
 A noble picture ! worthy of the shout
 Wherewith along the streets the people bore
 Its cherub-faces which the sun threw out
 Until they stooped and entered the church door.'

Eliz. Barrett-Browning.

At the corner of the chapel, on the right, is the monument—with angels drawing back the curtain from her sleeping figure—of the Beata Villana, daughter of Andrea di Messer Lapo, who married one of the Benintendi, and fled from the world because, when looking at herself in the glass from vanity, she saw a demon dressed in her fine clothes. She died in the odour of sanctity, 1360, aged 28. The other pictures in this chapel are, (right) S. Lucia, by *Benedetto Ghirlandajo*, and (left) the Martyrdom of S. Catherine, by *Giuliano Bugiardini* (1471-1554).

The 1st Chapel on a line with the high-altar has (right) a rude bas-relief of S. Gregory blessing its founder.

The next Chapel, of the Strozzi, contains the tomb of Filippo Strozzi, builder of the Strozzi Palace, by *Benedetto da Majano*. The frescoes, much injured by retouching, relate to the lives of S. Philip and S. John the Evangelist, and are by *Filippino Lippi*. On the right wall S. Philip exorcises a poisonous dragon, which had been worshipped as Mars by the people of Hierapolis in Phrygia : in the lunette above he is crucified by the priests of the dragon. On the left S. John raises to life Drusiana, a woman of Ephesus, who had been full of good works. On the ceiling are the Patriarchs. S. Philip and S. John are represented, with the Virgin and Child, in the beautiful stained glass of the window.

The High-Altar covers the remains of the Beato Giovanni di Salerno, the Dominican founder of the church. The Choir was originally the chapel of the Ricci, and was decorated at their expense with frescoes, by *Andrea Orcagna*, but these were afterwards painted over with the stories of the Virgin and S. John Baptist, by *Domenico Ghirlandajo*, who was employed by Giovanni Tornabuoni. On either side of the

window are portraits of Tornabuoni and his wife. The window itself is filled with stained glass by *Alessandro Fiorentino*, 1491, a pupil of Ghirlandajo. The stalls of the choir were designed by *Vasari*.

The next Chapel is the *Cappella Gondi*, which contains a crucifix by *Filippo Brunelleschi*.

'Donato had completed a crucifix in wood, which was placed in the church of Santa Croce, and he desired to have the opinion of Filippo Brunelleschi respecting his work; but he repented of having asked it, since Filippo replied that he had placed a clown upon the cross. And from this time there arose the saying of, "Take wood, then, and make one thyself." Thereupon Filippo, who never suffered himself to be irritated by anything said to him, however well calculated to provoke him to anger, kept silence for several months, meanwhile preparing a crucifix, also in wood, and of similar size with that of Donato's, but of such excellence, so well designed, and so carefully executed, that when Donato, having been sent forward to his house by Filippo, who intended him a surprise, beheld the work (the undertaking of which by Filippo was entirely unknown to him) he was utterly confounded; and, having in his hand an apron, full of eggs and other things on which his friend and himself were to dine together, he suffered the whole to fall to the ground, while he regarded the work before him in the very extremity of amazement. The artistic and ingenious manner in which Filippo had disposed and united the legs, trunk, and arms of the figure, was alike obvious and surprising to Donato, who not only confessed himself conquered, but declared the work a miracle.'—*Vasari*.

Next comes the *Cappella de' Gaddi*, with the raising of Jairus' daughter, by *Bronzino*, and two reliefs, by *Giovanni dell' Opera*, over tombs of the Gaddi. The chapel at the end of the left transept is a second *Cappella Strozzi*, and contains the relics of the Beato Alessio degli Strozzi. The walls have frescoes of the Last Judgment and Hell, by *Andrea* and *Bernardo Orcagna*.

'Ceci est bien autre chose que l'enfer du Campo-Santo de Pise; ici se retrouve toute la topographie de l'enfer dantesque, autant du moins que la surface dont le peintre pouvait disposer le lui a permis. Ainsi il n'y a pas eu place dans le champ de la fresque pour les hypocrites, mais le nom est écrit à l'extrémité du tableau, et montre l'intention où eût été le peintre de les y faire entrer si l'espace ne lui avait manqué. Du reste, rien n'est déguisé ou dissimulé de ce qu'il y a de plus cru et parfois de plus grossier dans le peintre de certains supplices; la rixe de maître Adam, le faux monnayeur hydropique et haletant de soif, est représentée au naturel; on dirait un duel de boxeurs. Les flatteurs sont plongés dans l'espèce de fange par laquelle Dante a voulu exprimer tout son dégoût pour les âmes infectées de ce vice qui empesté les cours.

'Ce qui est plus étrange, là, dans une chapelle, le pinceau du peintre

n'a pas craint de reproduire cette bizarre alliance du dogme chrétien et des fables païennes que s'était permise le poète, docile au génie de son temps, et qui étonne encore plus quand on la voit que quand on la lit. Ainsi les *centaures* poursuivent, sur les murs de Santa-Maria Novella, comme dans la *Divine Comédie*, les violents et les percent de flèches ; les *harpies*, souvenirs profanes de l'*Entéide*, où elles sont plus à leur place que dans l'épopée catholique, sont perchées sur les tristes rameaux d'où elles jettent des plaintes lugubres ; enfin les *furies* se dressent au-dessus de l'abîme sur la tour embrasée.

'En face de l'enfer, Orcagna a représenté la gloire du paradis. Les cercles célestes de Dante ne se prêtaient pas à la peinture comme les *bolge* infernales. Orcagna n'a donc pu suivre ici avec la même fidélité la fantaisie du poète. Cependant, ce qui domine ces sortes de tableaux au moyen âge, savoir, la glorification de la Vierge, est aussi ce qui couronne le grand tableau de Dante.'—*Amphre*.

The restored altar-piece, by *Andrea Orcagna*, represents S. Dominic presented to the Virgin. Beneath the steps leading to this chapel is an Entombment, by *Giottino*, and, above, the portrait of a Bishop of Fiesole, 1348, who is buried here.

The *Sacristy*, by *Fra Jacopo Talenti*, has a beautiful lavatory by *Luca della Robbia*. One of the twelve banners is preserved here, which S. Peter Martyr presented to his twelve captains when he sent them forth, on Ascension Day, 1244, to extirpate the Paterini. At the corner of the transept is a vase, from Impruneta, resting on a marble figure by Michelangelo.

Entering the *Left Aisle*, beneath the first altar are the bones of the Beata Villana. Above, is a picture of the Dominican missionary, S. Hyacinth, by *Bronzino*. At the end of this aisle is a monument to Antonio Strozzi by *Andrea da Fiesole*. The pulpit was made by *Maestro Lazaro*, from designs of *Brunelleschi*.

The *Chiostro Verde* is supported by handsome pillars, but much spoilt by paint. It is surrounded by frescoes. On the right of the entrance from the church are some Dominican saints, by *Spinello Aretino*. The left wall, as far as the Sacrifice of Noah, is by *Paolo Uccello*, the remaining twenty-four pictures by *Dello Delli*, 1401. They are painted in green, whence the name of the cloister.

On the right, two windows with beautiful tracery, are those of the *Cappella degli Spagnuoli*, used for the attendants of Eleanor of Toledo, wife of Cosimo I. It was built for Buonamico Guidalotti in the fourteenth century, by the Dominican monk *Fra Jacopo de' Talenti da Nipozzano*. It

is covered with frescoes, attributed to *Taddeo Gaddi* and *Simone Memmi*. On the eastern wall are the Crucifixion, the Bearing of the Cross, and the Descent into Hades. On the left is the Apotheosis of S. Thomas Aquinas ; on the right the Church Militant, defended by the Dominicans.

'The subjects (said to have been selected by Fra Jacopo Passavanti) are chosen with a depth of thought, a propriety and taste, to which those of the Camera della Segnatura, painted by Raffaello in the Vatican, afford the only parallel example. Each composition is perfect in itself, yet each derives significance from juxtaposition with its neighbour, and one idea pervades the whole, the Unity of the Body of Christ, the Church, and the glory of the Order of S. Dominic as the defenders and preservers of that Unity. This chapel, therefore, is to the Dominicans what the church of Assisi is to the Franciscans, the graphic mirror of their spirit, the apotheosis of their fame.'—*Lindsay's 'Christian Art.'*

'Les admirables fresques de cette chapelle, dont les auteurs sont Taddco Gaddi et Siméon Memmi, montrent à l'œil ce mélange d'histoire et d'allégorie, ce caractère à la fois encyclopédique et symbolique qui appartient à l'œuvre de Dante, ainsi qu'à beaucoup d'autres poèmes du moyen âge, conçus dans le même esprit, mais non avec le même génie. Siméon Memmi a fait une peinture de la société civile et ecclésiastique : toutes les conditions sociales sont rassemblées dans ce tableau, qui est comme une immense revue de l'humanité. Le pape et l'empereur figurent au centre, selon le système de Dante ; les portraits des personnages célèbres du temps s'y trouvent ; on y voit des personnages purement allégoriques, ou dont l'image est prise pour une allégorie sans cesser d'être un portrait. Laure représente la volonté dans la peinture de Memmi, comme Béatrice la contemplation dans l'œuvre de Dante.

'On peut remarquer que Dante a coutume de choisir dans l'histoire un personnage comme type d'une qualité, d'un vice, d'une science, et emploie tour à tour ce procédé et l'allégorie pour réaliser une abstraction. De même, dans la fresque de Taddeo Gaddi, quatorze sciences ou arts sont exprimés par des figures de femmes, au-dessous desquelles sont placés des personnages typiques qui sont des symboles historiques de chaque science. La première est le droit civil avec Justinien ; le droit canonique ne vient qu'après. Cet ordre est bien dans les idées politiques de Dante. La grande part qu'il voulait faire dans ce monde au pouvoir impérial l'a porté à choisir aussi Justinien pour représenter la Justice dans Mercure, planète où il a placé la récompense de cette vertu, en dépit de ce que la morale et l'orthodoxie pouvaient reprocher à l'époux de Théodora.

'Dans ces peintures, on retrouve donc sans cesse des conceptions semblables à celles de Dante, ou inspirées par elles ; on remonte à lui comme à une source ; ou on descend vers lui comme à une mer qui a

reçu dans son sein tous les courants d'idées qui ont alimenté l'art au moyen âge.'—*Ampère*.

'Taddeo Gaddi a représenté la philosophie, quatorze femmes, qui sont les sept sciences profanes et les sept sciences sacrées, toutes rangées sur une seule ligne, chacune assise dans une chaire gothique richement ornementée, chacune ayant à ses pieds le grand homme qui lui a servi d'interprète ; au-dessus d'elles, dans une chaire plus délicate encore et plus ornée, saint Thomas, le roi de toute science, foulant aux pieds les trois grands hérétiques, Arius, Sabellius, Averrhoès, pendant qu'à ses côtés les prophètes de l'ancienne loi et les apôtres de la nouvelle siègent gravement avec leurs insignes et que, dans l'espace arrondi sur leurs têtes, des anges et des vertus symétriquement posés apportent des livres, des fleurs et des flammes. Sujet, ordonnance, architecture, personnages, la fresque entière ressemble au portail sculpté d'une cathédrale.—Toute pareille et encore plus symbolique est la fresque de Simone Memmi, qui, en regard, représente l'Eglise. Il s'agit de figurer là toute l'institution chrétienne, et l'allégorie y est poussée jusqu'au calembour. Sur le flanc de Santa Maria di Fiore, qui est l'Eglise, le pape, entouré de cardinaux et de dignitaires, voit à ses pieds la communauté des fidèles, petit troupeau de brebis couchées que défend la fidèle milice dominicaine. Les uns, chiens du Seigneur (*Domini canes*), étranglent les loups hérétiques. D'autres, prédicateurs, exhortent et convertissent. La procession tourne, et l'œil remontant aperçoit les vaines joies du monde, les danses frivoles, puis le repentir et la pénitence ; plus loin, la porte céleste, gardée par saint Pierre, où passent les âmes rachetées, devenues petites et innocentes comme des enfants ; puis le chœur pressé des bienheureux qui si continue dans le ciel par les anges, la Vierge, l'Agneau, entouré de quatre animaux symboliques, et le Père, au sommet du cintre, ralliant et attirant à lui la foule triomphante ou militante, échelonnée depuis la terre jusqu'au ciel.—Les deux peintures sont en face l'une de l'autre et font une sorte d'abrégé de la théologie dominicaine ; mais elles ne sont pas autre chose ; la théologie n'est pas la peinture, pas plus qu'un emblème n'est un corps.'—*Taine*.

In this chapel the popular Council of Eight held their meetings after the Rising of the Ciampi. Beyond the chapel is a fresco of the Madonna and Saints by *Simone Memmi*.

The *Great Cloister* is surrounded by frescoes relating to the history of the Dominicans, and introducing many of the old buildings of Florence in their backgrounds. In a passage leading from the small cloister, in the tomb of the Marchesa Strozzi Ridolfi, are two frescoes by *Giotto*—the Meeting of Joachim and Anna at the Golden Gate, and the Birth of the Virgin.

'If you can be pleased with this, you can see Florence. But if not,—by all means amuse yourself there, if you find it amusing, as long as you like; you can never see it.'—*Ruskin*.

Pope Martin V., after his acknowledgment by the Council of Constance, resided at S. Maria Novella from Feb. 1419 to Sept. 1420, as the guest of the commonwealth, in magnificent lodgings which were prepared for him adjoining the cloisters. The church was the scene of the Council of Florence, 1439, at which Pope Eugenius IV. presided in a mitre which was made for him by Lorenzo Ghiberti, encrusted with precious stones, and worth 30,000 florins.

(From the back of S. Maria Novella, the Via Nazionale leads (right) to the great ugly square, called *Piazza dell'Indipendenza*. It crosses the Via Faenza, where (turning left—on the right) is the secularised *Convent of S. Onofrio*, which contains the beautiful *Cenacolo of Raffaele*. This fresco was formerly sometimes attributed to Neri de' Bicci, but all doubt as to its authorship has been set at rest by the discovery of Raffaele's name on the border of S. Thomas' dress—'RAF. VRBJ. XMDXV.'

'Christ is in the centre; His right hand is raised, and He is about to speak; the left hand is laid, with extreme tenderness in the attitude and expression, on the shoulder of John, who reclines upon Him. To the right of Christ is S. Peter, the head of the usual character; next to him S. Andrew, with flowing grey hair and long divided beard; S. James minor, the head declined and resembling Christ; he holds a cup. S. Philip is seen in profile with a white beard. S. James major, at the extreme end of the table, looks out of the picture: Raffaele has apparently represented himself in this apostle. On the left of Christ, after S. John, is S. Bartholomew; he holds a knife, and has the black beard and dark complexion usually given to him. Then Matthew, something like Peter, but milder and more refined. Thomas, young and handsome, pours wine into a cup; last, on the right, are Simon and Jude: Raffaele has followed the tradition which supposes them young and kinsmen of our Saviour. Judas sits on a stool of the near side of the table, opposite to Christ, and while he dips his hand into the dish, he looks round to the spectators; he has the Jewish features, red hair and beard, and a bad expression. All have glories; but the glory round the head of Judas is much smaller than the others.'—*Jameson's 'Sacred Art.'*

In the same building with this fresco is the *Egyptian Museum*, which contains many curiosities of value. United with this is the *Etruscan Museum*, a very fine collection of vases, cippi, &c.)

Turning to the right from the Piazza, down the *Via della Scala*, a door on the right, with a framework of fruit and flowers, marks the entrance to the *Spezeria* of S. Maria Novella, where excellent liqueurs and scented and medicinal waters were made by the monks, and where they are still sold. The pretty, cool, frescoed halls, filled with sweet scents, are well worth visiting, and there is a chapel with lovely frescoes by *Spinello Aretino*, of the Washing of the Feet, the Last Supper, Our Saviour bearing his Cross, the Scourging, the Mocking, the Crucifixion, and the Deposition from the Cross.

The *Via della Scala* takes its name from the Foundling Hospital of *S. Maria della Scala*, founded by one Cione di Lapo de' Pollini. The children are brought up entirely by goats; when the children cry, the goats come and give them suck. On the outside of the chapel is an inscription, saying that 20,000 persons were buried there during the plague of 1479. Further down the street, on the right, is the suppressed *Convent of S. Jacopo in Ripoli*, with a beautiful specimen of *Luca della Robbia* in the lunette over the church door.

Turning to the left, down the *Via Oricellari*, the high iron gates on the right are those of the *Rucellai Gardens*, where the Platonic Academy met, which was founded by Cosimo de' Medici—Pater Patriae. The names of the Academicians are inscribed on a column in the garden: the statue of Polyphemus is by *Antonio Novelli*. Here Niccolò Macchiavelli recited his discourses on Livy, and Giovanni Rucellai read *Rosmunda*, one of the earliest Italian tragedies, to Leo X. Bianca Cappello lived in the Palace (which was designed by *Leon Battista Alberti*) before her marriage with Francesco I.

At the end of the parallel street, called *Porta Prato*, is the

Church of S. Lucia, which contains a Nativity by *Dom. Ghirlandajo*, behind the high-altar.

Beyond this are the *Cascine*, the charming characteristic park of Florence, delightful meadows alternating with groves of trees, chiefly ilex and pine, and intersected and encircled by pleasant carriage-drives and walks. The sunny drive along the Arno is the most popular in winter, and lovely are the views, both towards Bellosguardo and looking back upon the town. In summer, people are glad to take refuge in the shadier avenues on the side towards the mountains. Carriages assemble, flowers are handed about, and all the gossip of the day is discussed in the piazza facing the Arno, near what was the favourite dairy-farm of the Grand-Dukes.

‘Les cochers prennent d’eux-mêmes, et sans qu’on le leur dise, le chemin du Piazzone ; là ils arrêtent sans qu’on ait même besoin de leur faire signe.

‘C’est que le Piazzone de Florence offre ce que n’offre peut-être aucune autre ville : une espèce de cercle en plein air, où chacun reçoit et rend ses visites ; il va sans dire que les visiteurs sont les hommes. Les femmes restent dans les voitures, les hommes vont de l’une à l’autre, causent à la portière, ceux-ci à pied, ceux-là à cheval, quelques-uns plus familiers montés sur le marchepied.

‘C’est là que la vie se règle, que les coups d’œil s’échangent, que les rendez-vous se donnent.

‘Au milieu de toutes ces voitures passent les fleuristes vous jetant des bouquets de roses et de violettes, dont elles iront le lendemain matin, au café, demander le prix aux hommes en leur présentant un œillet.’—*Dumas*.

Returning, along the Borg’ Ogni Santi—which runs parallel with, and very near to, the Arno—we pass the *Church of Ogni Santi*, also called San Salvador, with a beautiful group by *Luca della Robbia* over its door. On either side of the nave (near the middle) are frescoes, that on the left—by *Dom. Ghirlandajo*, 1480—represents S. Jerome ; that on the right—by *Sandro Botticelli*—is S. Augustine. The cupola is painted by *Giov. di S. Giovanni*. In the left transept is a Crucifix, by *Giotto* ; in the sacristy a Crucifixion, by *Niccolò di Pietro Gerini*, a pupil of Taddeo Gaddi.

From the left transept we enter the Cloisters, which have interesting frescoes relating to the life of S. Francis, by *Giov. di S. Giovanni* and *Jacopo Ligozzi*. In the Refectory is a grand fresco of the Last Supper, by *Dom. Ghirlandajo*.

In the Piazza Manin was the residence of Caroline Murat. Close to this is the entrance of the *Ponte alla Carraja*, built, as it now stands, in 1559, by *Ammanati*, for Cosimo I.

Hence the Lung' Arno Corsini brings us to the *Ponte SS. Trinità*, founded in 1353, by Lamberto Frescobaldi, but several times rebuilt, the last time by *Ammanati*. Its proportions are exceedingly beautiful. Four statues of the Seasons decorate its parapets.

'I can but muse in hope upon this shore
Of golden Arno as it shoots away
Through Florence' heart beneath her bridges four :
Bent bridges, seeming to strain off like bows,
And tremble while the arrowy undertide
Shoots on and cleaves the marble as it goes,
And strikes up palace-walls on either side,
And froths the cornice out in glittering rows,
With doors and windows quaintly multiplied,
And terrace-sweeps, and gazers upon all,
By whom if flowers and kerchief were thrown out
From any lattice there, the same would fall
Into the river underneath, no doubt,
It runs so close and fast 'twixt wall and wall.
How beautiful ! the mountains from without
In silence listen for the word said next.'

' *Casa Guidi Windows*, ' *Eliz. Barrett-Browning*.

In the Via Parione (No. 7), behind the Lung' Arno Corsini, is the entrance of the *Palazzo Corsini*, which contains a collection of pictures (open Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday, from 10 to 3).

The wide staircase, adorned with a statue of Pope Clement XII. (Lorenzo Corsini, 1730-40), is exceedingly handsome, and leads to a great hall, which opens into a handsome suite of rooms filled with pictures. Amongst them are :—

1st Room :

- 16. *Sustermanns.* Portrait of Ferdinando de' Medici, son of Cosimo III.
- 17. *Pontormo.* Male portrait.
- 18. *Sustermanns.* Vittoria della Rovere, wife of Ferdinando de' Medici.
- 20. *Id.* Cristina of Lorraine, wife of Ferdinand II.
- 21. *Id.* Ferdinand II.

2nd Room :

- 22. *Teniers.* Old man warming himself.

3rd Room :

- 8. *Cigoli.* Head of the dead Christ—very beautiful.
- 19, 21. *Scibold, Cristiano.* Portraits of the painter and his wife, extraordinarily powerful and human.
- 10. *Paris Bordone.* Man in Venetian costume.
- 17. *Sustermanns.* Portrait of Cardinal Neri Corsini.
- 23. *Giulio Romano.* Copy of the Violin Player of Raffaele.
- 37. *Crist. Allori.* S. Andrea Corsini.
- 47. *Rid. Ghirlandajo.* Male portrait.

4th Room :

- 3. *Domenichino.* Portrait of Cardinal Filomarino.
- *9. *Raffaele.* Sketch of Julius II., with the holes pricked for transferring it to canvas.
- 18. *Luca Signorelli.* Virgin and Child, with S. Jerome and S. Bernard.
- 21. *Fra Bartolommeo, 1511.* Holy Family.
- 23. *Filippino Lippi.* Virgin and Child with angels.
- *28. *Botticelli.* Virgin and Child with angels.
- 37. *Filippino Lippi.* Virgin and Child.
- *40. *Carlo Dolce.* Poetry, said to be his masterpiece.
- 44. *Raffaellino del Garbo.* Virgin and Child and S. John.

5th (yellow) Room, amongst many family portraits :

Neri Corsini. Captain of the Guard under Cosimo III., and afterwards Cardinal—who built the Corsini Palace at Rome.

6th Room :

- 2. *Ang. Bronzino, 1540.* Portrait of Baccio Valori.
- 4. *Holbein.* Male portrait.
- 6. *Ant. de Pollajuolo* (or *Antonello da Messina*?) Male portrait.
- *8. *Sebastian del Piombo.* The Bearing of the Cross.

CHAPTER IX.

FLORENCE.

FOURTH EXCURSION. OLTR' ARNO.

ASCENDING the Lung' Arno Acciajuoli, we come to the *Ponte Vecchio*, the oldest and most picturesque bridge in Florence, built by *Taddeo Gaddi*, and covered with the shops of the goldsmiths, who were established here by Cosimo I. An open loggia on the middle of the bridge gives beautiful views up and down the river.

'Among the four bridges that span the river, the Ponte-Vecchio—that bridge which is covered with the shops of Jewellers and Goldsmiths—is a most enchanting feature in the scene. The space of one house, in the centre, being left open, the view beyond is shown as in a frame; and that precious glimpse of sky, and water, and rich buildings, shining so quietly among the huddled roofs and gables on the bridge, is exquisite. Above it, the Gallery of the Grand-Duke crosses the river. It was built to connect the two great Palaces by a secret passage; and it takes its jealous course among the streets and houses, with true despotism: going where it lists, and spurning every obstacle away, before it.'—*Dickens*.

It was while Cosimo I. was making this passage, that he first saw the beautiful Camilla Martelli, daughter of one of the jewellers on the bridge, whom he made his mistress, and afterwards his wife. Her splendours were of short duration. His successor Francesco shut her up in the convent of the Murate, where she made herself so disagreeable that the nuns offered Novenas to be relieved of her. The next Grand-Duke removed her to S. Monaca, but she was only allowed to come out once for the marriage of her daughter Virginia with the Duke of Modena, and died imbecile from disappointment.

At the end of the bridge was a Hospice of the Knights of Malta, where Ariosto stayed for six months in 1513, and where he made the acquaintance of the beautiful Alexandrina Benucci, who was then passing the first months of her widowhood in retirement there. Near this stood the statue of Mars, at the foot of which young Buondelmonte was killed.¹

'O Buondelmonte, quanto mal fuggisti
 Le nozze sue per gli altrui conforti !
 Molti sarebber lieti, che son tristi,
 Se Dio t'avesse conceduto ad Ema
 La prima volta ch'a città venisti.'—*Dante, Par. xvi.*

We have now entered the shady part of the town, known as *Oltr' Arno*. On the left is the old tower of the *Palazzo Manelli*, where Boccaccio frequently visited his friend Francesco de' Amanetti. Here (left) is the entrance of the *Via de' Bardi*, one of the oldest streets in Florence, but a great part of it has been lately destroyed to make the quay of Lung' Arno Torrigiani. Among the buildings sacrificed was the interesting Chapel of S. Maria sopra l' Arno, which bore an inscription placed there by the handsome young Ippolito Buondelmonti, who, having made a secret marriage with Dianora de' Bardi, daughter of the hereditary enemy of his house, was surprised in climbing to her chamber by a ladder of ropes, and condemned to death as a robber, which he submitted to rather than betray his wife to the vengeance of her family. On the way to execution he implored to be led for the last time past the Palace of the Bardi, where the lady rushed down and publicly claimed him as her husband. His heroism and her devotion so touched all parties at the time, that peace was restored to Florence for a season. It was from a sarcophagus attached to the wall of this chapel that a priest, who had concealed himself there, rose as a ghost, to terrify a bravo employed by the Duke of Athens.

The Bardi, to whom this street formerly belonged, and a daughter of whose house was the wife of Cosimo de' Medici, were partners in the great bank of the Peruzzi, and

¹ See chap. v.

failed with them for 900,000 florins, lent to Edward III. of England, for his invasion of France, and which were never repaid. They recovered, however, from these losses, and when the Duke of Athens ordered the hand of one of his servants to be amputated, Ricci de' Bardi joined the conspiracy which ended in the fall of the tyrant, and the Bardi were rewarded with a third share in the government. They lost this, by misuse of their power, but when Bishop Acciajuoli was sent to announce their exclusion from the government, the Bardi and other nobles barricaded Oltr' Arno, and were only subdued after a stout resistance.

'The Via de' Bardi extends from the Ponte Vecchio to the Piazza de' Mozzi at the head of the Ponte alle Grazie; its right-hand line of houses and walls being backed by the rather steep ascent which in the fifteenth century was known as the Hill of Bogoli, the famous stone-quarry whence the city got its pavement—of dangerously unstable consistence when penetrated by rains; its left-hand buildings flanking the river and making on their northern side a length of quaint, irregularly-pierced façade, of which the waters give a softened, loving reflection, as the sun begins to decline towards the western heights. But quaint as these buildings are, some of them seem to the historical memory a too modern substitute for the famous houses of the Bardi family, destroyed by popular rage in the middle of the fourteenth century.

'They were a proud and energetic stock, these Bardi: conspicuous among those who clutched the sword in the earliest world-famous quarrels of Florentines with Florentines, when the narrow streets were darkened with the high towers of the nobles, and when the old tutelary god Mars, as he saw the gutters reddened with neighbours' blood, might well have smiled at the centuries of lip-service paid to his rival, the Baptist. But the Bardi hands were of the sort that not only clutch the sword-hilt with vigour, but love the more delicate pleasure of fingering metal: they were matched, too, with true Florentine eyes, capable of discerning that power was to be won by other means than by rending and riving, and by the middle of the fourteenth century we find them risen from their original condition of *popolani* to be possessors, by purchase, of lands and strongholds, and the feudal dignity of Counts of Vernio, disturbing to the jealousy of their republican fellow-citizens. These lordly purchases are explained by our seeing the Bardi disastrously signalised only a few years later, as standing in the very front of European commerce—the Christian Rothschilds of that time—undertaking to furnish specie for the wars of our Edward III., and having revenues "in kind" made over to them; especially in wool, most precious of freights for Florentine galleys. Their august debtor left them with an august

deficit, and alarmed Sicilian creditors made a too sudden demand for the payment of deposits, causing a ruinous shock to the credit of the Bardi and of the associated houses, which was felt as a commercial calamity all along the coasts of the Mediterranean. But, like more modern bankrupts, they did not, for all that, hide their heads in humiliation; on the contrary, they seem to have held them higher than ever, and to have been amongst the most arrogant of those *grandi* who drew upon themselves the exasperation of the armed people in 1343. The Bardi, who had made themselves fast in their street between the two bridges, kept these narrow inlets, like panthers at bay, against the oncoming gonfalons of the people, and were only made to give way by an assault from the hill behind them. Their houses by the river, to the number of twenty-two (*palagi e case grandi*), were sacked and burnt, and many among the chief of those who bore the Bardi name were driven from the city. But an old Florentine family was many-rooted, and we find the Bardi maintaining importance and rising again and again to the surface of Florentine affairs in a more or less creditable manner, implying an untold family history that would have included even more vicissitudes and contrasts of dignity and disgrace, of wealth and poverty, than are usually seen on the background of wide kinship. But the Bardi never resumed their proprietorship in the old street on the banks of the river, which in 1492 had long been associated with other names of mark, and especially with the Neri, who possessed a considerable range of houses on the side towards the hill.'—*Romola*.

The *Palazzo Capponi*, on the left of the street, was the residence of Niccolò d' Uzzano (1350–1433), three times Gonfalonier, who long resisted the power of the Medici. His daughter and heiress, Ginevra, married a Capponi. Just beyond is the *Palazzo Canigiani*, built in 1283, and once the Hospital of S. Lucia. Here Eletta de' Canigiani, the mother of Petrarch, was born. The adjoining *Church of S. Lucia de' Magnoli* has a Virgin with angels, a fine work of *Luca della Robbia*, over the Door.

Beyond this, at the entrance of the Ponte alle Grazie, is the *Palazzo Torrigiani*, built by *Baccio d' Agnolo*, and containing a good collection of pictures.

1st Room :

- *1. *Botticelli*. The Lady hunted in the Pineta of Ravenna, from Boccaccio's story of Nastagio.
- 7. *Ben. Gozzoli*. The Triumph of David.

2nd Room :

12. *Caravaggio*. The Deposition.

3rd Room :

5. *Rud. Ghirlandajo*. The Madonna.
 7. *Masaccio*. His own Portrait.
 8. *F. Allori*. Portrait of Card. Ferdinando de' Medici.
 *9. *Leonardo da Vinci*. Portrait of Girolamo Benivieni.
 11. *Luca Signorelli*. Portrait of himself.
 20. *Pollajuolo*. A portrait. A very fine work of this master.
 21, 22. *Fiammingo*. Two portraits of a lady, supposed to be Diana of Poitiers.
 32, 33. *Filippino Lippi*. The story of Mordecai and Haman.

4th Room :

- *7. *Raffaello* (?) Madonna and Child. It is disputed whether this, or the picture at Bridgewater House, is the original ; but most judges decide in favour of this, on account of the very evident 'pentimenti.'
 *8, 9, 22. *Pinturicchio*. An ancient story unknown, being sides of a *cassone*. Exquisitely beautiful.
 10. *Paul Veronese*. Portrait of Alessandro Alberti.
 11. *Paolo Uccello*. The Fable of Acca.
 12. Portrait of Francesco Guicciardini.
 13. *Paolo Uccello*. The Expedition of the Argonauts.
 16. *Bronzino*. Portrait of Eleanora of Toledo.
 21, 22. *Filippino Lippi*. The Story of Esther and Haman.
 23. *Garofalo*. Christ and the Woman of Samaria, the landscape most beautiful.

5th Room :

2. *Bronzino*. Portrait of Alessandro de' Medici.
 4. *Guido Reni*. Lucrezia.
 10. *Titian*. Male portrait.

6th Room :

13. *Franz Floris*. Adam and Eve.
 22. *Id.* Susanna.

7th Room :

- 14, 16. *Lucas Cranach*. The Infant Saviour and S. J. Baptist.

Close to the end of the *Piazza de' Renai*, which faces the Torrigiani Palace, is the *Church of S. Niccolò sopra l'Arno*, before which the citizens assembled in 1529, to swear to defend Florence. It was in the belfry of this church that Michelangelo concealed himself after the city was betrayed to the

Imperialists, till Clement VII. had promised to pardon him the fortifications he had constructed. In the sacristy is an injured fresco of S. Thomas receiving the Cintola, by *Ridolfo Ghirlandajo*.

The *Porta S. Niccolò* is the only one of the Florentine gates which remains exactly in its ancient state, and it retains its three tiers of arches.

(From near the entrance of the Via de' Bardi, a passage under an archway leads up the hill-side to the *Porta S. Giorgio*, passing, on the right, the house inhabited by Galileo. The gate dates from 1324, and has a fresco, by *Bernardo Daddi*, of the Virgin and Child throned, with S. George and S. Sigismund. The neighbouring *Fortezza di S. Giorgio*, or *Belvidere*, was built by Buontalenti for Ferdinand I. The Medici kept their treasures in a secret chamber beneath it.)

On the left of the street—Via Guicciardini—which faces the Ponte Vecchio, is the *Piazza S. Felicità*, where a pillar commemorates one of the murderous victories of S. Peter Martyr over the heretics called Paterini. The tribune of the Church belongs to the Guicciardini, and the historian Francesco Guicciardini is buried in front of the high-altar. The first chapel on the right contains a Deposition, by *Jacopo Pontormo*: in the 5th chapel is a Madonna with Saints, by *Taddeo Gaddi*. In the sacristy is a picture of the Martyrdom of S. Felicitas and her sons, attributed to *Neri de' Bicci*. In the chapter-house are frescoes, by *Cosimo Ulivelli* and *Agnolo Gheri*, and over the altar a Crucifixion, by *Niccolò Gerini*. The portico of the church contains some monuments from an old cemetery which existed here in earlier times, including the incised figure of Barduccio Barducci, ob. 1414, who was twice Gonfalonier, and an altar-tomb with a figure of Cardinal Luigi de' Rossi, 1519, by *Baccio di Montelupo*.

Now, on the left, we pass the *Palazzo Guicciardini*, nearly opposite to which a tablet marks the house where Macchia-velli died.

At the corner of the Via Toscanella an ancient well marks

the site of the 'darksome, sad and silent house' where Boccaccio was born, and in which he lived with his 'old, cold, rugged, and avaricious father.'¹

At the entrance (right) of the Via Maggio, a tablet on the wall of *Casa Guidi* is inscribed to the memory of an English poetess, who lived there for many years with her distinguished husband, and died there in 1861—'Elizabeth Barrett-Browning, che in cuore di donna conciliava scienza di dotto e spirito di poeta, e fece del suo verso aureo anello fra Italia e Inghilterra.'

(On the right of the Via Maggio—turning towards the river—is a house—at the corner of the Via Marsigli—painted in fresco by *Poccetti*, where Bernardo Buontalenti lived, and whither Tasso rode from Ferrara to thank him for having contributed to the success of his 'Aminta' by the scenery he had painted for it, and returned immediately.

'A few days after the recitation of the comedy, Bernardo was returning, as was his wont, to dine at his house in the Via Maggio; on approaching the door he saw a man of good condition, venerable in person and appearance, in a country dress, dismount from his horse as if to speak to him. Buontalenti waited civilly till the stranger came up and said: "Are you that Bernardo Buontalenti, so celebrated for the wonderful inventions which are daily produced by your genius, and who in particular have composed the astonishing scenery for the comedy, by Tasso, which has lately been recited?" "I am Bernardo Buontalenti," he answered, "but indeed am not such as your kindness and courtesy is pleased to believe me." Then the unknown, with a smile, flung his arms round his neck, kissed him on the forehead, and said: "You are Bernardo Buontalenti, and I am Torquato Tasso. Addio, addio, my friend, addio;" and, without leaving the astonished architect (who was quite thrown off his balance by this unexpected meeting) a moment to recover himself sufficiently either for words or deeds, he mounted his horse, and galloped off, and was never seen again.'—*Baldinucci*.

Further down the street is the *Palazzo of the Ridolfi*, of whom twenty-one were Gonfaloniers. No. 26 (left) is the house which Bianca Cappello built for herself, and caused to be adorned externally with paintings. It was between this and the bridge that her first husband, Bonaventuri, was

¹ See Boccaccio in the *Ameto*, 1343.

murdered. On the same side of the street is the *Palazzo Michelozzi*, with an upper story, overhanging on brackets, towards a side-street.

The Casa Guidi is almost opposite to the magnificent *Pitti Palace*, which stands upon a basement of huge blocks of stone, and is exceedingly imposing from the dignity of its vast lines and gigantic proportions.

‘Je doute qu’il y ait un palais plus monumental en Europe ; je n’en ai vu qui laisse une impression si grandiose et si simple.’—*Taine*.

The palace was begun in 1441, from a design of Brunelleschi, by Luca Pitti, and was sold by his descendants, in 1549, to the first Eleanora of Toledo, wife of Cosimo I. Long the residence of the Grand-Dukes, it is now occasionally occupied by the King of Italy. The apartments contain a few precious objects, by *Benvenuto Cellini*, *Donatello*, and *Giovanni da Bologna*.

‘The façade of the Pitti is 460 feet in extent, three stories high in the centre, each story 40 feet in height, and the immense windows of each 24 feet apart from centre to centre. With such dimensions as these, even a brick building would be grand ; but when we add to this, the boldest rustication all over the façade, and cornices of simple but bold outline, there is no palace in Europe to compare to it for grandeur, though many may surpass it in elegance. The design is said to have been by Brunelleschi, but it is doubtful how far this is the case, or at all events, how much may be due to Michelozzi, who certainly assisted in its erection, or to Ammanati, who continued the building, left incomplete at Brunelleschi’s death, in 1444.’—*Fergusson*.

From a door in the left wing is the approach to the collection of pictures, formed by the Medici, which was brought to this palace about 1641. It may also be reached from the Uffizi by the covered gallery. The rooms in which the pictures are contained are most gorgeously decorated.

‘Pierre de Cortone, Fedi, Marini, les derniers peintres de la décadence couvrent les plafonds d’allégories en l’honneur de la famille régnante.—Ici Minerve enlève Cosme I. à Vénus et le conduit à Hercule, modèle des grands travaux et des exploits héroïques ; en effet, il a mis à mort ou prescrit les plus grands citoyens de Florence, et c’est lui qui disait d’une cité indocile : “J’aime mieux la dépeupler

que la perdre.”—Ailleurs la Gloire et la Vertu le conduisent vers Apollon, patron des lettres et des arts ; en effet, il a pensionné les faiseurs de sonnets et meublé de beaux appartements.—Plus loin, Jupiter et tout l'Olympe se mettent en mouvement pour le recevoir ; en effet, il a empoisonné sa fille, fait tuer l'amant de sa fille, tué son fils, qui avait tué son frère ; la seconde fille a été poignardée par son mari, la mère en meurt ; à la génération suivante, ces opérations recommencent ; on s'assassine et on s'empoisonne héréditairement dans cette famille.—*Ta'ne.*

Beginning in the room furthest from the Uffizi, the gems of the collection are :—

I. *Sala di Venere.*

1. *Albert Dürer.* Eve.

17. *Titian.* Holy Family with S. Catherine.

*18. *Id.* La Bella Donna.

‘A ripe beauty in a blue gold-embroidered dress, with violet-and-white padded sleeves, and a gold chain.’—*Kugler.*

20. *Albert Dürer.* Adam.

II. *Sala d' Apollo.*

*63. *Raffaella.* Leo X.

‘In the portrait may be seen the Pope’s eye-glass, the “specillum” through which, according to Pellicanus, he used to watch processions, the “cristallus concava” which, according to Giovio, he used when hunting. His bad sight was proverbial. After his election, the Roman wits explained the number MCCCCXL engraved in the Vatican, as follows—“Multi caeci cardinales creaverunt caecum decimum Leonem.”’—*Burckhardt.*

42. *Perugino.* The Magdalen.

*43. *Franciabigio,* 1514. Male portrait.

49. *Tiberio Titi.* Leopoldo de’ Medici (afterwards Cardinal), as a baby.

51. *Cigoli.* The Deposition—given to Cosimo III. from a church at Empoli.

55. *Baroccio.* Federigo d’ Urbino, as a baby.

58. *Andrea del Sarto.* The Entombment—executed, according to Vasari, for the nave of S. Pietro a Luco.

*59. *Raffaella.* Maddalena Strozzi, wife of Angelo Doni.

*61. *Id.* Angelo Doni.

The portraits of Angelo Doni and his wife were preserved by their descendants in the family mansion in the Via dei Tintori till the death of its last member, Pietro Buono, in the present century. They then passed into the hands of the Doni of Avignon, who sold them to Leopold II. in 1826.

40. *Murillo*. Madonna and Child.

64. *Fra Bartolommeo*. The Deposition—from an Augustinian convent, outside Porta S. Gallo.

66. *Andrea del Sarto*. His own portrait.

III. *Sala di Marte*.

*79. *Raffaello*. La Madonna della Seggiola.

'A circular picture, painted about 1516. The Madonna, seen in a side view, sits on a low chair holding the Child on her knee; He leans on her bosom in a listless, child-like attitude; at her side St. John folds his little hands in prayer. The Madonna wears a many-coloured handkerchief on her shoulders, and another on her head, in the manner of the Italian women. She appears as a beautiful and blooming woman, looking out of the picture in the tranquil enjoyment of maternal love: the Child, full and strong in form, has a serious, ingenuous, and grand expression. The colouring is uncommonly warm and beautiful.'—*Kugler*.

'Rien n'égale la suavité de la tête de la Vierge, la majesté de l'enfant Jésus, l'onction, l'ardente dévotion dans celle de saint Jean. Tout est prophétique dans ces deux enfants: l'un déroule dans sa pensée toutes les destinées du monde, l'autre y voue déjà toute la sienne.'—*Madame Swetchine*.

*81. *Andrea del Sarto*. Holy Family—executed for Ottaviano de' Medici.

'At Florence only can one trace and tell how great a painter and how various Andrea was. There only, but surely there, can the spirit and presence of the things of time on his immortal spirit be understood.'—*Swinburne*.

*82. *Vandyke*. Cardinal Guido Bentivoglio.

Cardinal Bentivoglio, born at Ferrara 1519, was secretary to Clement VII., and sent as Papal Nuncio to Flanders, by Paul V. He wrote 'The History of the War in the Netherlands,' and died 1644.

83. *Titian*. Luigi Cornaro, a Venetian nobleman.

85. *Rubens*. Himself, his brother, and the philosophers Lipsius and Grotius.

87, 88. *Andrea del Sarto*. The Story of Joseph—part of the famous nuptial decorations of the Borgherini palace in the Borgo S. Apostoli, which Salvi Borgherini prepared for the marriage of his son Pier Francesco with Margherita Acciajuoli, and which she gallantly defended against the dealer of Francis I.

90. *Cigoli*. Ecce Homo—painted for Monsignor Massimo, who commissioned Passignano, Cigoli, and Caravaggio to compete for his patronage by this subject.

92. *Titian*. Male portrait—supposed to be Howard, Duke of Norfolk.

- *94. *Raffaelle*. Holy Family—'dell' Impannata,' painted for Bindo Altoviti, a Florentine youth, celebrated for his beauty. The authenticity of this picture has often been doubted, but a sketch from the hand of Raffaelle in the royal collection of England, proves that the invention, if not the execution, is that of the master.

'The Madonna dell' Impannata (the cloth window), is partly composed and executed by Raffaelle. The incident is most charming; two women have brought the Child, and hand it to the mother; and while the boy turns, still laughing, after them, he takes fast hold of the mother's dress, who seems to say, "Look, he likes best to come to me."'—*Burckhardt*.

- *96. *Cristoforo Allori*. Judith.

'The most finished picture of Allori represents Judith with the head of Holofernes; she is a beautiful and splendidly-attired woman, with a grand, enthusiastic expression. The countenance is wonderfully fine and Medusa-like, and conveys all that the loftiest poetry can express in the character of Judith. In the head of Holofernes it is said that the artist has represented his own portrait, and that of his proud mistress in the Judith.'—*Kugler*.

'The Judith is pale with the passion and the crime of her cruel night's work—most terrible of heroines, with such exhaustion and excitement in her face, as no one but Allori, of all her painters, has ventured to put there.'—*Blackwood*, DCCV.

IV. *Sala di Giove*.

109. *Paris Bordone*. Female portrait, supposed to represent the Balia (nurse) of the Casa Medici.

111. *Salvator Rosa*. The Catiline conspiracy.

'The best of the impassioned and characteristic pictures of Salvator is the Conspiracy of Catiline, with figures taken immediately from the excitable Neapolitan life, dressed in old Roman costume.'—*Kugler*.

*113. *Michelangelo* (?) The Fates.

'In the Pitti Palace, a picture of the Three Fates is ascribed to Michelangelo—serene, keen, characteristic figures. It was executed, however, by Rosso Fiorentino.'—*Kugler*.

The same person is represented in three different attitudes, and is said to be an old woman who offered her son to fight for the city, when Michelangelo was conducting the defence of Florence in 1529.

123. *Andrea del Sarto*. Madonna in glory, with four saints below.

125. *Fra Bartolommeo*. S. Mark—formerly above the entrance to the choir of S. Marco.

'In the head there is something falsely superhuman, but the drapery,

which was really the principal object, is a marvellous work.'—*Burckhardt*.

131. *Tintoret*. Portrait of the Venetian Vincenzo Zeno.

*140. *Leonardo da Vinci*. Portrait of Ginevra Benci.

'The portrait of Ginevra Benci, in the Pitti Palace, is an unpretending but intelligently conceived picture of the greatest decision and purity of modelling and drawing.'—*Kugler*.

V. *Sala di Saturno*.

149. *Pontormo*. Portrait of Cardinal Ippolito de' Medici.

He was a natural son of Giuliano de' Medici, whose monument is in S. Lorenzo. He is supposed to have been poisoned in 1535, by order of his cousin Duke Alessandro.

150. *Vandyke*. Charles I. of England, and Henrietta Maria.

*151. *Raffaello*. Julius II.

'The high-minded old man is here represented seated in an arm-chair in deep meditation. The small, piercing eyes are deeply set under the open, projecting forehead; they are quiet, but full of extinguished power. The nose is proud and Roman, the lips firmly compressed; all the features are still in lively, elastic tension; the execution of the whole picture is masterly. There are several repetitions; one is in the gallery of the Uffizi, representing the Pope in a red dress. A good copy is also in the Berlin Museum; another at Mr. Miles's, of Leigh Court.'—*Kugler*.

157. *Lorenzo Lotto*. The Three Ages of Man.

*158. *Raffaello*. Cardinal Bernardo Dovizi da Bibbiena.

A native of Bibbiena, in the Casentino, Bernardo Dovizi was tutor to the sons of Lorenzo de' Medici. When one of his pupils became Pope Leo X., he was made a Cardinal. He is supposed to have died of poison.

'A superb portrait, which nobly unites the characteristics of the statesman and man of the world.'—*Passavant*.

159. *Fra Bartolommeo*. Christ risen, with the Evangelists, painted c.

1515; ordered for Salvatore di Giuliano Billi, and first placed in the S. Annunziata de' Servi.

*164. *Perugino*. The Deposition—from the convent of S. Chiara.

Painted in 1495, and greatly admired for its landscape, as well as for the figures it contains.

'The Marys, having stopped weeping, look on the dead with wonder and love.'—*Vasari*.

*165. *Raffaello*. La Madonna del Baldacchino—ordered for the chapel of the Dei in S. Spirito.

'The Madonna and Child are on a throne; on one side stand S. Peter and S. Bruno; on the other, S. Anthony and S. Augustine; ;

at the foot of the throne two boy-angels hold a strip of parchment with musical notes inscribed on it ; over the throne is a canopy (*baldacchino*), the curtains of which are held by two flying angels. The picture is not deficient in the solemn majesty suited to a church subject ; the drapery of the saints, particularly that of S. Bruno, is very grand ; in other respects, however, the taste of the *naturalisti* prevails, and the heads are in general devoid of nobleness and real dignity. In the colour of the flesh this picture forcibly reminds us of Fra Bartolommeo. Raffaello left it unfinished in Florence ; and in this form, with an appearance of finish which is attributable to restorations, it has descended to us.'—*Kugler*.

'This picture remains a puzzle. Raffaello left it unfinished on his journey to Rome ; later, when his growing fame called fresh attention to the picture, the painting was continued we know not by whom. At last Ferdinand, son of Cosimo III., had it touched by a certain Cassana, with an appearance of finishing chiefly by means of brown glazings. The remarkably beautiful attitude of the Child with the Madonna (for instance, that of the hands), the figures on the left, arranged in the grand style of the Frate (S. Peter and S. Bernard), belong surely to Raffaello ; perhaps also the upper part of the body of the saint on the right, with the pilgrim's staff ; on the other hand, the bishop on the right might be composed by quite another hand. The two beautifully-improvised Putti on the steps of the throne belong as much to the style of the Frate as of Raffaello ; of the two angels above, the more beautiful one is obviously borrowed from the fresco of S. Maria della Pace at Rome, from which it appears that the first finisher did not touch the picture till after 1514.'—*Burckhardt*.

*171. *Raffaello*. Portrait of Tommaso Inghirami.

Tommaso Phaëdra Inghirami was of a noble family of Volterra. Having lost his father at two years old, he was taken at once under the protection of the Medici, who provided for his education. His name of Phaëdra was the result of an extraordinary proof of wit and presence of mind. While acting in the tragedy of Hippolitus at the house of the Cardinal of S. Giorgio, in which he filled the part of Phaëdra, something which went wrong in the machinery interrupted the performance. Inghirami immediately stepped forward and filled up the interval by an impromptu of Latin verses, which produced immense applause and shouts of 'Viva Phaëdra !' and the name afterwards stuck to him and was added to his own. He was sent as ambassador by Alexander VI. to Maximilian, who gave him the title of Count Palatine. In 1510 he was made Bishop of Ragusa by Julius II., and officiated as secretary at the conclave in which Giovanni de' Medici was elected Pope. It is in the red dress which he then wore that he is represented by Raffaello.

172. *Andrea del Sarto*. Dispute about the Trinity—painted for a church outside the Porta S. Gallo.

'The so-called Disputa della SS. Trinità is peculiarly fitted to

exhibit Andrea's affinity with the Venetian school. This is a "Santa Conversazione" of six saints. S. Augustin is speaking with the highest inspiration of manner; S. Dominic is being convinced with his reason, S. Francis with his heart; S. Laurence is looking earnestly out of the picture; while S. Sebastian and the Magdalen are kneeling in front, listening devoutly. We here find the most admirable contrast of action and expression, combined with the highest beauty of execution, especially of colouring.'—*Kugler*.

*174. *Raffaële*. The Vision of Ezekiel.

'This picture is supposed to have been executed by Raffaële as early as 1510, but, to judge from its affinity with the earlier pictures of the Loggia, it can only have been produced in 1513; it contains the First Person of the Trinity, in a glory of brightly-illuminated cherubs' heads, His outstretched arms supported by two genii, and resting on the mystical forms of the ox, eagle, and lion; the angel is introduced adoring beside them. Dignity, majesty, and sublimity are here blended with inexpressible beauty: the contrast between the figure of the Almighty and the two youthful genii is admirably portrayed, and the whole composition so clearly developed, that it is undoubtedly one of the master-works of the artist. Michelangelo, who had also given a type of the Almighty, represents Him borne upon the storm; Raffaële represents Him as if irradiated by the splendour of the sun: here both masters are supremely great, similar, yet different and neither greater than the other.'—*Kugler*.

'C'est là vraiment une vision! Des torrents de lumière jettent le contemplateur dans l'éblouissement, il se sent saisi par le bras de feu qui soulevait le prophète; et ce n'est pas seulement la couleur qui étonne: le dessin de ce petit tableau est d'une énergie, d'une hardiesse, d'une richesse incomparable. C'est bien Jéhovah, c'est bien le vrai Dieu de l'ancien Testament qui s'est révélé à Raphaël, plus poète encore ici que peintre: c'est toute la sublimité de l'ode, une strophe répétée des divins concerts.'—*Madame Swetchine*.

178. *Guido Reni*. Cleopatra.

179. *Sebastian del Piombo*. The Martyrdom of S. Agata—painted for Rangone, Cardinal Deacon of S. Agata. An unmistakably powerful work of the master.

'This picture combines the composition of Michelangelo, with a trace of Venetian colouring, but, besides the unpleasantness of the subject, it is unattractive to the spectator by the obvious sacrifice of all freshness of life for a style of art, which, after all, Sebastian never entirely acquired.'—*Kugler*.

VI. *Sala del Iliade*.

185. *Giorgione*. Concert of Music.

'It is difficult sometimes to decide whether Giorgione meant to represent a real portrait, or an ideal head, or a genre subject, so well

did he understand to give his figures that which especially appealed to the comprehension and sympathies of his spectators. We see this in his "Concert," in the Pitti Palace, representing two priests playing the piano and the violoncello, with a youth.'—*Kugler*.

190. *Sustermanns*. Portrait of a son of Frederick III. of Denmark.

191. *Andrea del Sarto*. The Assumption—ordered by Bartolommeo Panciatichi, a Florentine merchant, for the city of Lyons, but left unfinished by the painter.

195. *Jacopo Francia*. Male portrait.

201. *Titian*. Portrait of Cardinal Ippolito de' Medici.

204. *Bronzino*. Portrait of Bianca Cappello.

206. *Titian*. Philip II. (full length).

207. *Leonardo da Vinci*. A Jeweller.

*208. *Fra Bartolommeo*. The Marriage of S. Catherine of Siena—inscribed '1512, orate pro picture.' One of the grandest creations of the master, perfect in composition, drawing, and relief; especially noble is the figure of S. Michael in armour. The picture is ill seen here, being painted for an especial position and light in a church.

216. *Paul Veronese*. Portrait of Daniele Barbaro—'Le Patricien à Venise.'

218. *Salvator Rosa*. A Warrior.

*219. *Perugino*. Adoration of the Holy Child.

222. *Giorgione*. Portrait of a Lady.

224. *Rid. Ghirlandajo*. Female portrait.

225. *Andrea del Sarto*. The Assumption—from S. Antonio at Cortona, given up to Ferdinand II. amid the murmurs of the people.

228. *Titian*. The Saviour.

VII. *Sala dell' Educazione di Giove*.

243. *Velasquez*. Philip IV.

245. *Raffaelle* (?) 'La Donna Velata,' resembling a picture of S. Catherine, by Raffaelle, now lost, but once in the possession of the famous Earl of Arundel, and engraved by Hollar. This picture, which was brought in 1824 from Poggio Reale, is certainly from a design, probably from the hand, of Raffaelle. It bears the same type, of a beautiful Roman woman, employed in the Madonna di S. Sisto.

265. *Andrea del Sarto*. S. John Baptist (half length), painted for Ottaviano de' Medici.

*266. *Raffaelle*. Madonna del Gran-Duca.¹

¹ We may notice here especially the heavy eyelid which is a characteristic of the Madonnas of Raffaelle—the 'santo, onesto, e grave ciglio' which Giovanni Sanzio attributes to Battista Sforza, and which is exaggerated in the works of Francia and Perugino. The arch over the eyes of the Madonnas of Raffaelle is generally almost invisible; Castiglione, in his *Cortegiano*, mentions that Italian ladies were in the habit of removing the hairs of their eyebrows and foreheads.

'Here the Madonna holds the Infant tranquilly in her arms, and looks down in deep thought. Although slightly and very simply painted, especially in the nude, this picture excels all Raffaëlle's previous Madonnas in that wonderful charm which only the realisation of a profound thought could produce. We feel that no earlier painter had ever understood to combine such free and transcendent beauty with an expression of such deep foreboding. This picture is the last and highest condition of which Perugino's type was capable.'—*Kugler*.

'The Madonna Gran-Duca marks the growing transition from the first to the second manner of Raffaëlle. The Virgin has all the pensive sweetness and reflective sentiment of the Umbrian school, while the Child is loveliness itself. We think of Perugino still, but we think of him as suddenly endued with a purer, firmer outline, and more refined sentiment.'—*J. S. Harford*.

'Quand on demandait à Raphaël où il trouvait le modèle de ses vierges, il répondait, comme un platonicien—qu'il fut en réalité :— "Dans une certaine idée."—*Emile Montégut*.

(In the small *Stanza della Stufa*, on the left of this, are figures of Cain and Abel by *Dupré*.)

VIII. *Sala d' Ulysse*.

297. *Paris Bordone*. Portrait of Pope Paul III. (Farnese).

IX. *Sala di Prometeo*.

*353. *Botticelli*. Supposed portrait of La Bella Simonetta, beloved by Giuliano de' Medici, and extolled by Pulci and Poliziano.

365. *Mariotto Albertinelli*. The Nativity.

372. *Andrea del Castagno*. Male portrait.

377. *Fra Bartolommeo*. Ecce Homo—a fresco of the early Leonardesque period of the master.

X. *La Galleria de' Poccetti*, has an interesting collection of miniatures.

Between the palace and the picture-gallery is the entrance to the beautiful *Boboli Gardens* (open to the public on Sundays and Thursdays), so called from the family whose mansion was once situated here. Near the entrance is a Grotto, containing four unfinished statues intended for the monument of Julius II. by *Michelangelo*, and presented by his nephew, Leonardo Buonarroti, to Cosimo I. In front of the palace is an amphitheatre of seats, raised one above the other, whence walks, between clipped avenues of bay and

ilex, lead to the higher ground where are the Fountain of Neptune, with a statue by Stoldo Lorenzi (1565); the statue of Dovizia—Abundance—believed to be a portrait of Joanna of Austria, first wife of Francis I.; and the little meadow, called L' Uccellaja, from its bird-snares.

'On Sunday, I went to the highest part of the Garden of Boboli, which commands a view of most of the city, and of the vale of Arno to the westward; where, as we had been visited by several rainy days, and now at last had a very fine one, the whole prospect was in its highest beauty. The mass of buildings, especially on the other side of the river, is sufficient to fill the eye, without perplexing the mind by vastness like that of London; and its name and history, its outline and large picturesque buildings, give it grandeur of a higher order than that of mere multitudinous extent. The hills that border the valley of the Arno are also very pleasing and striking to look upon; and the view of the rich plain, glimmering away into blue distance, covered with an endless web of villages and country-houses, is one of the most delightful images of human well-being I have ever seen.'—*John Sterling's 'Letters.'*

'You see below, Florence, a smokeless city, its domes and spires occupying the vale; and beyond to the right the Apennines, whose base extends even to the walls. The green valleys of these mountains, which gently unfold themselves upon the plain, and the intervening hills covered with vineyards and olive plantations, are occupied by the villas, which are, as it were, another city—a Babylon of palaces and gardens. In the midst of the picture rolls the Arno, through woods, and bounded by the aerial snow and summits of the Lucchese Apennines. On the left a magnificent buttress of lofty, craggy hills, overgrown with wilderness, juts out in many shapes over a lovely vale, and approaches the walls of the city. Cascine and ville occupy the pinnacles and abutments of those hills, over which is seen at intervals the ethereal mountain-line, hoary with snow and intersected by clouds. The vale below is covered with cypress groves whose obeliskine forms of intense green pierce the grey shadow of the wintry hill that overhangs them. The cypresses too of the garden form a magnificent foreground of accumulated verdure; pyramids of dark leaves and shining cones rising out of the mass, beneath which are cut, like caverns, recesses which conduct into walks. The cathedral with its marble campanile, and the other domes and spires of Florence, are at our feet.'—*Shelley.*

'Quì Michel Angiol nacque? e quì il sublime
Dolce testor degli amorosi detti?
Quì il gran poeta, che in sì forti rime
Scolpi d' inferno i pianti maladetti?

Qul il celeste inventor, ch' ebbe dall' imè
 Valli nostre i pianeti a noi soggetti ?
 E qul il sovrano pensator, ch' esprime
 Sì ben del Prence i dolorosi effetti ?

Qul nacquer, quando non venia proscritto
 Il dir, leggere, udir, scriver, pensare ;
 Cose, ch' or tutte appongonsi a delitto.'—*Alfieri*, sonn. xl.



View from the Boboli Gardens.

One of the most beautiful pictures in Florence may be obtained from the right-hand corner of the amphitheatre, whence the dome of the cathedral and the graceful tower of the Palazzo Vecchio are seen between a stately group of cypresses and the massy brown walls of the palace.

Returning to the entrance of the Ponte Vecchio, we reach the *Borgo di S. Jacopo*, at the corner of which is a statue of Bacchus, standing beneath an old palace of the Cerchi. Close to this is the *Palazzo Barbadori*, built by *Filippo*

Brunelleschi. On the right is the *Church of S. Jacopo sopr' Arno*, rebuilt in 1580. Here the nobles assembled in 1293, and determined to resort to arms, rather than submit to the decree which excluded them from a share in the government.

Opposite this is the fine old *Tower of the Barbadori*, adorned with works of *Luca della Robbia*. In the piazza beyond, facing the river, is the palace of the Frescobaldi, and opposite it, a Palazzo Capponi, which was the residence of the famous Piero Capponi. The houses, facing the river beyond this, belonged to the great family of the Soderini, and in one of them Niccolò Soderini received S. Catherine of Siena.

Behind this quay runs the street called *Fondaccio di Santo Spirito*. In a house on the left the great Florentine captain, Francesco Ferrucci, was born in 1489. Opposite (at the corner of the Via di Serragli) is the *Palazzo Rinuccini*, built in the 16th century, by *Luigi Cardi Cigoli*.

On the left of the street called the Fondaccio, is the great *Church of Santo Spirito*, originally built by Augustinians in 1292, but rebuilt in 1433. It was still unfinished in 1470, when the building took fire from some illuminated phenomena intended to represent the descent of the Holy Ghost, during the visit of Galeazzo-Maria Sforza, and was entirely burnt. It was once more rebuilt from designs which had been left by Brunelleschi. The cupola was by *Salvi d' Andrea*; the sacristy by *Giuliano di S. Gallo*; and the bell-tower by *Baccio d' Agnolo*.

'Santo Spirito being entirely according to Brunelleschi's design, he was enabled to mould it to his own fancies. This church is 296 feet long by 94 feet 3 inches wide, and, taking it all in all, is internally as successful an adaptation of the basilican type as its age presents.'—*Fergusson*.

The interior is exceedingly handsome. Under the dome is a baldacchino, much like that at S. Alessio at Rome, and around it a choir, of 1599, isolated, as in the Spanish churches. The vast number of chapels contain many good pictures :—

Right aisle :

1st Chapel. School of Piero di Cosimo. Assumption.

2nd Chapel. Nanni di Baccio Bigio. Copy of the Pietà of Michelangelo.

Right Transept :

2nd Chapel, on right. Pollajuolo (?) S. Monaca enthroned.

3rd Chapel, at end. Filippino Lippi. Madonna and Child with saints, and Tanai de Nerli, the persecutor of Savonarola, and his wife, the donors, kneeling. This picture is a worthy companion to that of the Badia.

4th Chapel, at end. Copy of the Munich Perugino. The Vision of the Virgin to S. Bernard.

1st Chapel, left (returning). Monument of Gino Capponi, his son Neri, and his great-grandson Piero.

‘Among many disasters no one appeared so great, no one caused such universal grief, as the death of the brave and generous citizen, Piero Capponi. He had undertaken the siege of the castle of Soiana, to retake it from the enemy; and, as was usual with him, he was acting on this occasion both as common soldier and commander; and, while planting a gun near the wall, he was mortally wounded by a ball. The soldiers fled, as if terror-struck, and raised the siege of Soiana. At Florence a splendid funeral, at the public expense, was immediately ordered, and there never was seen so universal a lamentation for the death of a private citizen. His body was brought up the Arno in a funeral barge, and was deposited in his own house in Florence, near the bridge of the Santa Trinità, from whence it was taken to the Church of Santo Spirito, accompanied by the magistrates and a vast multitude of citizens. The church was lighted up by innumerable tapers, and, in four ranges of banners, the arms of the magistracy alternated with those of the family. A funeral oration was delivered over the coffin, proclaiming with the highest praise the distinguished life of the deceased, and the deep sorrow felt for the loss of the valiant soldier and eminent citizen. His remains were then deposited in the same tomb which his grandfather Neri had caused to be constructed for his illustrious great-grandfather, Gino Capponi.’—*Villari*.

Choir :

2nd Chapel, on right. Agnolo Gaddi. An altar-piece, close to which is the monument of Piero Vettori, a classical satirist, 1499–1565.

2nd Chapel, at end. Alessandro Allori. Martyrdoms.

1st Chapel, on left (returning). Botticelli. Annunciation.

East Transept :

1st Chapel, at end. *Piero di Cosimo* (?) (1482). Madonna enthroned, with S. Thomas and S. Peter.

2nd Chapel, at end. Marble work by *Sansovino*.

3rd Chapel, at end. *Raffaellino del Garbo*. The Trinity, with S. Catherine and S. Mary Magdalen in adoration.

1st Chapel, on left (returning). *Piero di Cosimo*? Madonna enthroned, with S. Bartholomew and S. Nicholas.

Left aisle (returning) :

Chapel beyond the door. *Rid. Ghirlandajo*. Virgin and Child, with S. Anna, S. Mary Magdalen, and S. Catherine.

In this church Luther preached on his way to Rome as an Augustinian monk.

There is a beautiful covered passage leading to the sacristy. The large cloisters are surrounded with unimportant frescoes.

The space in front of the church is laid out in gardens. At the end, on the left, is the old *Palazzo Guadagni*. The Via S. Agostino opens on the right. Near its entrance (left) is the house of the Marchese della Stufa, which contains the wonderful bust of the Gonfalonier Niccolò Soderini, by *Mino da Fiesole*, and the only authentic portrait of Michelangelo, that by *Giuliano Bugiardini*, which is described by Vasari.

The Via S. Agostino leads into the Via de' Serragli. Here the *Church of S. Elisabetta* occupies the site of a house in which S. Filippo Neri was born, in 1515. On the left, near the end of the street, are the *Torrigiani Gardens*, which contain a high tower, in allusion to the crest of the family. The neighbouring *Church of La Calza* (so called from the material of the cowl worn by its monks) contains a *Perugino* of the Crucifixion, with the Beato Columbini of Siena, S. J. Baptist, S. Jerome, S. Francis, and the Magdalen, at the foot of the cross. In the refectory is a *Cenacolo*, by *Franciabigio*. The *Porta Romana*, which closes the street, gave the name of Baccio della Porta to Fra Bartolommeo, who lived near it in his youth. In the

neighbouring Via Porta Romana, a tablet marks the house of Giovanni di S. Giovanni.

The *Church and Convent of the Carmine*, beyond the Via de' Serragli, were built c. 1475, in the place of an older church, whose bells were rung to summon (1378) the rising of the Ciompi. In the right transept is the famous *Cappella Brancacci*, which is covered with noble frescoes, including the finest paintings of *Masaccio*, and some of *Filippino Lippi*.

'The importance of these frescoes arises from the fact that they hold the same place in the history of art during the fifteenth century, as the works of Giotto, in the Arena Chapel at Padua, hold during the fourteenth. Each series forms an epoch in painting from which may be dated one of those great and sudden onward steps, which have in various ages and countries marked the development of art. The history of Italian painting is divided into three distinct and well-defined periods, by the Arena and Brancacci Chapels, and the frescoes of Michelangelo and Raffaele in the Vatican.'—*A. H. Layard*.

The order of the frescoes is :—

Right and Left. Adam and Eve—their Fall, *Filippino Lippi*; their Expulsion from Paradise, *Masaccio*.

Right. The healing of Petronilla by S. Peter, and the Cripple cured at the gate of the Temple, *Masaccio*.

Left. S. Peter finding the tribute money in the fish's mouth, *Masaccio*.

Left. S. Peter and S. Paul restore a dead youth to life, having been challenged to do so by Simon Magus, *mostly by Masaccio, a small portion in the centre by Filippino Lippi*.

Left. S. Peter is imprisoned, S. Paul talks to him through the bars, *Filippino Lippi*.

Right. S. Peter is delivered from prison by an angel, *Filippino Lippi*.

Right. S. Peter condemned by Nero, and his Crucifixion, *Filippino Lippi*.

The four frescoes on the wall above the altar are from the history of Peter and John, and are all by *Masaccio*.

'In these works, for the first time, we find a well-grounded and graceful delineation of the nude, which, though still somewhat constrained in the figures of Adam and Eve, exhibits itself in successful mastery in the Youth preparing for Baptism; so well, in short, in both, that the first were copied by Raffaele in the Loggie of the Vatican, while the last, according to an old tradition, formed an epoch in the history of Florentine Art. The art of raising the figures from the flat surface, the *modelling* of the forms, hitherto only faintly indicated, here begin to give the effect of actual life. In this respect, again, these pictures

exhibit at once a beginning and successful progress, for in the *Tribute Money* many parts are hard and stiff; the strongest light is not placed in the middle, but at the edge of the figures; while in the *Resuscitation of the Boy*, the figures appear in perfect reality before the spectator. Moreover, we find a style of drapery freed from the habitual type-like manner of the earlier periods, and dependent only on the form underneath, at the same time expressing dignity of movement by broad masses and grand lines. Lastly, we reach a peculiar style of composition, which in the *Resuscitation of the Boy*, supposed to be Masaccio's last picture, exhibits a powerful feeling for truth and individuality of character. The event itself includes few persons: a great number of spectators are disposed around, who, not taking a very lively interest in what is passing, merely present a picture of sterling, serious manhood; in each figure we read a worthy fulfilment of the occupations and duties of life.—*Kugler*.

‘Ces peintures partent du réel, je veux dire de l’individu vivant, tel que les yeux le voient. Le jeune homme baptisé que Masaccio montre nu, sortant de l’eau et grelottant, les bras croisés, est un baigneur contemporain, qui s’est trempé dans l’Arno par une journée un peu froide. Le même son Adam et son Eve chassés du paradis sont des Florentins qu’il a déshabillés, l’homme avec des cuisses minces et de grosses épaules de forgeron, la femme avec un col court et une lourde taille, tous deux avec des jambes assez laides, artisans ou bourgeois qui n’ont point pratiqué comme les Grecs la vie nue, et dont la gymnastique n’a point proportionné et réformé les corps. Pareillement encore, le petit ressuscité de Lippi, agenouillé devant l’apôtre, a la maigreur osseuse et les membres grêles d’un enfant moderne. Enfin presque toutes les têtes sont des portraits: deux hommes encapuchonnés, à gauche de saint Pierre, sont des moines qui sortent de leurs couvents. On sait les noms des contemporains qui ont prêté leurs visages: Bartolo di Angiolino Angioli, Granacci, Soderini, Pulci, Pollajuolo, Botticelli, Lippi lui-même; en sorte que cette peinture semble avoir pris tout son être dans la vie, envirognante, comme le plâtre plaqué sur un visage emporte le modèle de la forme à laquelle on l’a soumis.’—*Taine*.

Masaccio is buried amid his paintings in this chapel. Vasari gives his epitaph:—

‘Se alcun cercasse il marmo, o il nome mio;
La chiesa è il marmo, una cappella è il nome.
Morii, che Natura ebbe invidia, come
L’arte del mio pennello uopo e desio.’¹

‘If any seek the marble, or my name,
This church shall be the marble—and the name,
Von oratory holds it. Nature envied
My pencil’s power, as Art required and loved it—
Thence was it that I died.’

'In this chapel wrought
 One of the few, Nature's interpreters,
 The few, whom Genius gives as lights to shine,
 Masaccio ; and he slumbers underneath.
 Wouldst thou behold his monument ? Look round !
 And know that where we stand, stood oft and long,
 Oft till the day was gone, Raffaele himself ;
 Nor he alone, so great the ardour there,
 Such, while it reigned, the generous rivalry ;
 He and how many as at once called forth,
 Anxious to learn of those who came before,
 To steal a spark from their authentic fire,
 Theirs who first broke the universal gloom,
 Sons of the morning.'—*Rogers's 'Italy.'*

In the Sacristy of the Carmine are frescoes of the life of S. Cecilia, by *Agnolo Gaddi*.

In the choir is the fine tomb to the Gonfalonier, Piero Soderini (buried in Rome), by *Benedetto da Rovizzano*. It was because this Soderini was simple and had a good heart, that Macchiavelli wrote the famous epigram :—

'La notte che morì Pier Soderini
 L' alma n' andò dell' inferno alla bocca ;
 E Pluto le gridò : Anima sciocca,
 Che inferno ? va nel limbo de' bambini !'¹

In the north transept (1675) is the tomb of S. Andrea Corsini, and great reliefs, by *Foggini*, relating to his life. Andrea Corsini was a Carmelite monk, Bishop of Fiesole, canonised by Urban VIII. in 1629.

In the *Cloisters* are remains of a fresco of the consecration of the church by *Masaccio*. Little is visible but the figure of a man in a yellow dress, supposed to represent Giovanni de' Medici : above are traces of a fresco of hermits sitting before their cells. Another fresco, on the same wall, representing a knight and a nun presented to the Virgin by their patron saints, is attributed to *Giovanni da Milano*.

¹ 'The night that Peter Soderini died,
 His soul flew down unto the mouth of hell :
 "What ? Hell for you ? You silly spirit !" cried
 The fiend : "your place is where the babies dwell !"'

Symonds's 'Renaissance in Italy.'

In the second cloister a Pietà signed 'Hieronymus de Brixia, 1504,' is interesting as the work of a rare artist, the Brescian Carmelite Girolamo d' Antonio.

The street beyond the Piazza del Carmine leads to the Porta S. Frediano, which dates from 1324. Here Charles VIII. entered Florence, Nov. 17, 1494. Between this gate and the Porta Romana is the old *Jewish Cemetery*. The *Church of S. Frediano* is modern. The original convent of S. Maria Maddalena de' Pazzi stood here; the cell of the saint is now a chapel.

CHAPTER X.

EXCURSIONS ROUND FLORENCE.

From the *Porta S. Gallo* (Fiesole, Pratolino, Caffaggiolo).

THE old city of Fiesole, about 3 miles distant, is one of the most conspicuous features in all views from Florence, cresting a hollow in the hill-tops to the north-east of the city.

Carriage for afternoon, 8 frs. Omnibus, three times a day, 50 c. Omnibus to the *Porta S. Gallo* (whence it is a walk of about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles), 10 c.

The road to Fiesole is the second of those which turn to the right outside the *Porta S. Gallo*. The nearest way is that which follows the right bank of the Mugello as far as the *Villa Palmieri* (Dow. Countess of Crawford and Balcarres), and then ascends between walls to *S. Domenico di Fiesole*, half-way up the hillside. The convent of this name (right) was united to *S. Marco*, and was the oldest Dominican foundation at Florence. It was here that *Fra Angelico* lived as a monk, and from hence that he took his name. The only memorial of him is a much injured picture from his hand in the choir of the church, which also contains a Baptism of Christ by *Lorenzo di Credi*.

Below the road, on the left, marked by its old campanile, is *La Badia di Fiesole*, built by Cosimo Vecchio in 1462. Its terrace has a lovely view. The church contains a relief by *Desiderio da Settignano*, and the refectory a fresco by *Giovanni di S. Giovanni* of the Angels ministering to Christ in the Wilderness. The abbey was long the residence

of the Cavaliere Francesco Inghirami, the patriarch of Etruscan antiquities.

A little to the right of S. Domenico is the *Villa Landore* (once Gherardesca), where our great poet Walter Savage Landor passed many years of his unhappy married life. It is in the parish of *Majano*, of which a history has lately been written by Mr. Temple Leader, who has a beautiful villa there, and which is the native place of many distinguished men, amongst the best known of whom are Benedetto and Giulio da Majano.

‘I stuck to my Boccaccio haunts, as to an old home. . . . My almost daily walk was to Fiesole, through a path skirted with wild myrtle and cyclamen; and I stopped at the cloister of the Doccia, and sate on the pretty melancholy platform behind it, reading, or looking through the pines down to Florence.’—*Leigh Hunt*.

‘On either side of Majano were laid the two scenes of the “Decameron” of Boccaccio; the little streams that embrace it, the Affrico and the Mensola, were the metamorphosed lovers in his *Nimphale Fiesolano*; within view was the Villa Gherardi, before the village the hills of Fiesole, and at its feet the Valley of the Ladies. Every spot around was an illustrious memory. To the left, the house of Machiavelli; still further in that direction, nestling amid the blue hills, the white village of Settignano, where Michelangelo was born; on the banks of the neighbouring Mugnone, the house of Dante; and in the background, Galileo’s villa of Arcetri and the palaces and cathedral of Florence. In the centre of this noble landscape, forming part of the village of S. Domenico di Fiesole, is Landor’s villa. The Valley of the Ladies was in his grounds; the Affrico and Mensola ran through them; above was the ivy-clad convent of the Doccia overhung with cypress; and from his entrance gate might be seen Valdarno and Vallombrosa.’—*Forster’s ‘Life of Landor.’*

Landor wrote himself of his Florentine homes :—

‘From France to Italy my steps I bent,
And pitcht at Arno’s side my household tent.
Six years the Medicean palace held
My wandering Lares; then they went afield,
Where the hewn rocks of Fiesole impend
O’er Doccia’s dell, and fig and olive blend.
There the twin streams in Affrico unite,
One dimly seen, the other out of sight,
But ever playing in his smoothen’d bed
Of polisht stone, and willing to be led

Where clustering vines protect him from the sun
 Never too grave to smile, too tired to run.
 Here, by the lake, Boccaccio's fair brigade
 Beguiled the hours, and tale for tale repaid.
 How happy ! O, how happy had I been
 With friends and children in this quiet scene !
 Its quiet was not destined to be mine ;
 'Twas hard to keep, 'twas harder to resign.'

A steep footway ascends, by the Chapel of S. Ansano, to the gates of the *Villa Mozzi*,¹ a beautiful old palace with balustraded terraces and gardens of ancient cypresses, built by Cosimo Vecchio, and the favourite residence of Lorenzo the Magnificent.

' In a villa overhanging the towers of Florence, on the steep slope of that lofty hill crowned by the mother-city, the ancient Fiesole, in gardens which Tully might have envied, with Ficino, Landino, and Politian at his side, Lorenzo delighted his hours of leisure with the beautiful visions of platonic philosophy, for which the summer stillness of an Italian sky appears the most congenial accompaniment.

' Never could the sympathies of the soul with outward nature be more finely touched ; never could more striking suggestions be presented to the philosopher and the statesman. Florence lay beneath them ; not with all the magnificence that the later Medici have given her, but, thanks to the piety of former times, presenting almost as varied an outline to the sky. One man, the wonder of Cosmo's age, Brunelleschi, had crowned the beautiful city with the vast dome of its cathedral ; a structure unthought of in Italy before, and rarely since surpassed. It seemed, amidst clustering towers of inferior churches, an emblem of the Catholic hierarchy under its supreme head ; like Rome itself, imposing, unbroken, unchangeable, radiating in equal expansion to every part of the earth, and directing its convergent curves to heaven. Round this were numbered, at unequal heights, the Baptistery, with its gates, as Michelangelo styled them, worthy of Paradise ; the tall and richly decorated belfry of Giotto ; the church of the Carmine, with the frescoes of Masaccio ; those of Santa Maria Novella (in the language of the same great man) beautiful as a bride ; of Santa Croce, second only in magnificence to the cathedral ; of S. Mark, and of S. Spirito, another great monument of the genius of Brunelleschi ; the numerous convents that rose within the walls of Florence, or were scattered immediately about them. From these the eye might turn to the trophies of a re-

¹ This was one of the four country residences of Cosimo ; the others were Careggi, Cafaggiolo, and Trebbia.

publican government that was rapidly giving way before the citizen-prince who now surveyed them; the Palazzo Vecchio, in which the signory of Florence held their councils, raised by the Guelf aristocracy, the exclusive, but not tyrannous faction that long swayed the city; or the new and unfinished palace which Brunelleschi had designed for one of the Pitti family, before they fell, as others had already done, in the fruitless struggle against the house of Medici, itself destined to become the abode of the victorious race, and to perpetuate, by retaining its name, the revolution that had raised them to power.'—*Hallam, 'Literature of Europe.'*

The place is well described by the verses of Politian :—

'Hic resonat blando tibi pinus amata susurro ;
 Hic vaga coniferis insibilat aura cupressis,
 Hic scatebris salit, et bullantibus incita venis
 Pura coloratos interstrepit unda lapillos . . .
 Talia Faesuleo lentus meditabar in antro,
 Rure suburbano Medicum, qua mons sacer urbem
 Maeoniam, longique volumina despicit Arni,
 Qua bonus hospitium felix, placidamque quietem
 Indulgens Laurens, Laurens non ultima Phoebi
 Gloria, jactatis Laurens fida anchora musis.'—*Rusticus.*

From the little platform outside the villa gates the view is exquisitely beautiful—of Florence and the rich plain of the Arno, with the villa-dotted hills and the surrounding chain of amethystine mountains. Perhaps spring, when the purple cloud shadows are falling over the delicate green of the young corn-fields, and when the tulips and anemones make every bank blaze with colour, is the most beautiful season.

A few steps now bring us into the piazza of *Fiesole*, the ancient *Faesulae*, and it is strange, within sight of the city and its great cathedral, to find this ancient village-bishopric, with a cathedral and Palazzo Pretorio. Yet, in the words of Fazio degli Uberti—

'Chi Fiesol hedifico conobbe el loco
 Come gia per gli cieli ben composto.'

It was hither that Catiline fled from Rome after his conspiracy, and the fancy of its historian, Malespini, has made

a romance for Fiesole founded on the story of 'Catellino,' who wages war against Fiorino, King of Rome. The latter is killed in battle, and the new city, Fiorenza Magna, is founded in his memory. Afterwards the new city finds a friend in Attila, who destroys Florence, and rebuilds Fiesole. Dante alludes to Fiesole as if it were the cradle of Florence :—

'Di quell' ingrato popolo maligno,
Che discese da Fiesole ab antiquo,
E tien ancor del monte, e del macigno.'

Inf. xv. 65.

The name of *Faesulae* constantly occurs in history. It is mentioned by Polybius, Sallust, and Procopius, but never as playing any important part. Always a city, it never became great.

'Milton and Galileo give a glory to Fiesole beyond even its starry antiquity: nor perhaps is there a name eminent in the best annals of Florence, to which some connections cannot be traced with this favoured spot. When it was full of wood, it must have been eminently beautiful. It is at present indeed full of vines and olives, but this is not wood, *woody*.'—*Leigh Hunt*.

The *Cathedral*, with its slender crenellated tower, occupies one side of the piazza. It is dedicated to S. Romulo, its first bishop and apostle, who is said to have been a convert of S. Peter, and to have received a special mission from him to preach at *Faesulae*. Under Nero he was imprisoned and martyred with a dagger. The church was begun in 1028, but little remains of so early a date. It is a basilica having narrow aisles with cross-arms, and a choir raised above a crypt.

In the chapel on the right of the High Altar is the tomb of Bishop Salutati, the learned friend of Pope Eugenius IV., executed in 1462, by *Mino di Giovanni, or da Fiesole*.

'The bust of Bishop Salutati is certainly one of the most living and strongly characterised "counterfeit presentments" of nature ever produced in marble. Anyone who has looked at those piercing eyes, strongly-marked features, and that mouth, with its combined bitterness and sweetness of expression, knows that the bishop was a man of

nervous temperament, a dry logical reasoner, who, though sometimes sharp in his words, was always kindly in his deeds. From the top of his jewelled mitre to the rich robe upon his shoulders, this bust is finished like a gem. It stands below a sarcophagus, resting upon ornate consoles, upon an architrave supported by pilasters and adorned with arabesques. In design this tomb is perfectly novel, and, as far as we know, has never been repeated, despite its beauty and fitness. Directly opposite is the lovely altar-piece which Mino sculptured by Salutati's order and at his expense. It is divided into three compartments, containing a central group of the kneeling Madonna with the infant Christ and St. John, on either side of which are statuettes of San Lorenzo and San Remigius, under an entablature on which is placed a poor bust of Our Lord. The Infant Saviour, sitting upon the steps at the Madonna's feet, holds a globe upon his knee, and smilingly stretches out his left hand to the little St. John, who kneels before him in artless simplicity. Upon these children, whose grace and unconsciousness remind us of those of Raffaello, the kneeling Virgin looks down with a gentle smile, her hands crossed upon her breast.—Perkins's '*Tuscan Sculptors*.'

S. Maria Primeraria, a little church in the piazza, contains a tabernacle by one of the Robbias.

The most important remains of the Etruscan fortifications are on the northern brow of the hill, where they rise to a height of from twenty to thirty feet. Behind the cathedral, in a garden, are some remains of the *Roman* (not Etruscan) *Theatre*. There is not much to see, but it is a charming spot half buried in flowers. Some of the outer wall and of the seats are visible. Some vaults beneath, of *opus incertum*, are called by the Fiesolani, '*Le Buche delle Fate*,' or Dens of the Fairies.

In the Borgo Unto is a curious fountain in a subterranean passage approached by a Gothic archway. It is called *Fonte Sotterra*, and its pure waters supply the whole neighbourhood. A stony path, opposite the west end of the cathedral, leads to what was the *Arx* of the ancient city. Here are a *Franciscan Convent*, and the *Church of S. Alessandro*, with 18 cipollino columns. The view is quite glorious.

'A veder pien di tante ville i colli,
Par che 'l terren vale germogli, come,
Vermene germogliar suola, e rampolli.

Se dentro un mur, sotto un medesimo nome
 Fosser raccolti i tuoi palazzi sparsi,
 Non ti sarian da pareggiar da Roma.'

Ariosto, Rime, cap. xvi.

'Few travellers can forget the peculiar landscape of this district of the Apennine, as they ascend the hill which rises from Florence. They pass continually beneath the walls of villas bright in perfect luxury, and beside cypress-hedges, inclosing fair terraced gardens, where the masses of oleander and magnolia, motionless as leaves in a picture, inlay alternately upon the blue sky their branching lightness of pale rose-colour and deep green breadth of shade, studded with balls of budding silver, and showing at intervals through their framework of rich leaf and rubied flower the far-away bends of the Arno beneath its slopes of olive, and the purple peaks of the Carrara mountains, tossing themselves against the western distance, where the streaks of motionless cloud burn above the Pisan sea. The traveller passes the Fiesolan ridge, and all is changed. The country is on a sudden lonely. Here and there indeed are seen the scattered houses of a farm grouped gracefully upon the hill-sides—here and there a fragment of tower upon a distant rock; but neither gardens, nor flowers, nor glittering palace-walls, only a grey extent of mountain-ground, tufted irregularly with ilex and olive; a scene not sublime, for its forms are subdued and low; not desolate, for its valleys are full of sown fields and tended pastures; not rich nor lovely, but sunburnt and sorrowful; becoming wilder every instant as the road winds into its recesses, ascending still, until the higher woods, now partly oak and partly pine, drooping back from the central nest of the Apennine, leave a pastoral wilderness of scattered rock and arid grass, withered away here by frost, and there by lambent tongues of earth-fed fire. Giotto passed the first ten years of his life, a shepherd-boy, among these hills; was found by Cimabue, near his native village, drawing one of his sheep upon a smooth stone; was yielded up by his father, 'a simple person, a labourer of the earth,' to the guardianship of the painter, who, by his own work, had already made the streets of Florence ring with joy; attended him to Florence, and became his disciple.'—*Ruskin*.

About 9 miles from the Porta S. Gallo, on the road to Bologna, is all that remains (not much) of the *Palace of Pratolino*, built by Francesco de' Medici for Bianca Cappello, of whom it was the favourite residence. She was devoted to magic and the composition of philters and potents, and for generations after her death a room was shown here, where it was said that she used to 'distil a cosmetic from

the bodies of newly-born infants.' As the home of Bianca, Pratolino is extolled by Tasso.

'Dianzi all' ombra di fama occulta a bruna,
Quasi giacesti, Pratolino, ascoso ;
Or la tua donna tanto onor t' aggiunge,
Che piega alla seconda alta fortuna
Gli antichi gioghi l'Apennin nevoso ;
Ed Atlante, ed Olimpo, ancor sì lunge,
Nè confin la tua gloria asconde e serra ;
Ma del tuo picciol nome empì la terra.'

Rime, 360. t. II.

The park is a great resort for picnics from Florence, and contains the colossal statue of the Apennines, attributed to *Giovanni de Bologna*—more curious than beautiful.

A little farther upon this road is the ancient machicolated *Palace of Cafaggiolo*, built, as his residence, by the merchant-prince Cosimo de' Medici, and enlarged by Cosimo I. It was the scene, July 11, 1576, of one of the most startling of the many crimes which mark the story of the Medici. The beautiful Eleanora of Toledo, a niece of the first wife of Cosimo de' Medici, had been married by the Grand Duke Francesco to his brother Pietro, the most profligate young man in the city. Utterly neglected by her husband, and being only in her twenty-second year, Eleanora, in a letter to the youth Bernardo Antinori, expressed her grief for his banishment to Elba for having killed a man in a scuffle. The letter was intercepted and sent to the Grand Duke, and the punishment was prompt and terrible. Antinori was recalled from Elba and beheaded ; and Eleanora, paralysed with terror, was summoned to her husband's villa of Cafaggiolo. Here he knelt, besought forgiveness from Heaven for the crime he was about to commit, swore never to wed another, and then murdered her. The medical bulletin sent to all foreign courts, ascribed the death to heart complaint, but the truth was avowed by Francesco in a private letter to Philip II. of Spain.

The old royal villa has been sold for next to nothing by the present Government, and the new proprietor has cut

down all the fine trees which formerly gave it such a charm. There was a famous manufactory of pottery at Cafaggiolo. Good specimens are now very rare, and fetch enormous prices.

From the Porta S. Gallo a road leads through the suburb of S. Marco Vecchio to *Settignano* (about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles). Here is the *Villa Buonarroti*, now the property of Signora Teresa Buonarroti. At what time this came into the family is uncertain, but it is tolerably certain that Michelangelo was sent out here as a baby, after Italian custom, to be nursed in a family of *scarpellini* or stone-cutters.

From the *Porta S. Croce* (*S. Salvi*).

About 1 mile from the gate, on the road to Rovezzano, is the *Convent of S. Salvi*, containing, in its ancient Refectory, the famous Cenacolo of *Andrea del Sarto*.

'The Cenacolo of Andrea del Sarto takes, I believe, the third rank after those of Leonardo and Raffaele. He has chosen the self-same moment, "One of you shall betray Me." The figures are, as usual, ranged on one side of a long table. Christ, in the centre, holds a piece of bread in His hand; on His left is S. John, and on His right S. James Major, both seen in profile. The face of S. John expresses interrogation; that of S. James interrogation and a start of amazement. Next to S. James are Peter, Thomas, Andrew; then Philip, who has a small cross upon his breast. After S. John come James Minor, Simon, Jude, Judas Iscariot, and Bartholomew. Judas, with his hands folded together, leans forward, and looks down, with a round mean face, in which there is no power of any kind, not even of malignity. In passing from the Cenacolo in the S. Onofrio to that in the Salvi, we feel strongly all the difference between the mental and moral superiority of Raffaele at the age of twenty, and the artistic greatness of Andrea in the maturity of his age and talent. This fresco deserves its high celebrity. It is impossible to look on it without admiration, considered as a work of art. The variety of the attitudes, the disposition of the limbs beneath the table, the ample, tasteful draperies, deserve the highest praise; but the heads are deficient in character and elevation, and the whole composition wants that solemnity of feeling proper to the subject.'—*Jameson's 'Sacred Art.'*

It is by the Porta S. Croce that the traveller must leave

Florence, for the monasteries of the Casentino, if he begins his excursion by driving to Pelago (see ch. xi.).

From the *Porta S. Miniato* (*S. Miniato in Monte*).

This gate is situated close under the hill of Oltr' Arno, and an avenue of cypresses leads in a few minutes up the steep ascent to the church.* On the right of the way a shrine with a picture commemorates a touching incident in the life of S. Giovanni Gualberto, founder of the Vallambrosans.

*Giovanni Gualberto was born at Florence, of rich and noble lineage. When he was still a young man, his only brother, Hugo, whom he loved exceedingly, was murdered by a gentleman with whom he had a quarrel. Gualberto, whose grief and fury were stimulated by the rage of his father, and the tears of his mother, set forth in pursuit of the assassin, vowing a prompt and terrible vengeance.

It happened, that when returning from Florence to the country-house of his father on the evening of Good Friday, he took his way over the steep, narrow, winding road which leads from the city gate to the church of San Miniato-del-Monte. About half-way up the hill, where the road turns to the right, he suddenly came upon his enemy, alone and unarmed. At the sight of the assassin of his brother, thus, as it were, given into his hand, Gualberto drew his sword. The miserable wretch, seeing no means of escape, fell upon his knees, and entreated mercy; extending his arms in the form of a cross, he adjured him by the remembrance of Christ, who had suffered on that day, to spare his life. Gualberto, struck with a sudden compunction, remembering that Christ when on the cross had prayed for His murderers, stayed his uplifted sword, trembling from head to foot; and after a moment of terrible conflict with his own heart, and a prayer for Divine support, he held out his hand, raised the suppliant from the ground, and embraced him in token of forgiveness. Thus they parted; and Gualberto, proceeding on his way in a sad and sorrowful mood, every pulse throbbing with the sudden revulsion of feeling, and thinking on the crime which he had been on the point of committing, arrived at the church of San Miniato, and, entering, knelt down before the crucifix over the altar. His rage had given way to tears, his heart melted within him; and as he wept before the image of the Saviour, and supplicated mercy because he had shown mercy, he fancied that, in gracious reply to his prayer, the figure bowed its head. This miracle, for such he deemed it, completed the revolution which had taken place in his whole character and state of being. From that moment, the world and all its vanities became hateful to him; he felt like one who had been saved upon the edge of a precipice; he

entered the Benedictine order, and took up his residence in the monastery of San Miniato. Here he dwelt for some time a humble penitent; all earthly ambition quenched at once with the spirit of revenge. On the death of the abbot of San Miniato, he was elected to succeed him, but no persuasions could induce him to accept of the office. He left the convent, and retired to the solitude of Vallombrosa.'—*Jameson's 'Sacred Art.'*

The cypress avenue ends in the *Church of S. Salvatore al Monte*, built by *Cronaca* in 1504. Its position is beautiful, and so delighted Michelangelo that he used to call it 'La Bella Villanella.' A wide piazza with terraces, which has been opened beneath this church, is decorated in honour of Michelangelo with copies from several of his statues. Its view is one of the noblest in Italy.

'The view from San Miniato is best seen towards sunset. From an eminence, studded by noble cypresses, the Arno meets the eye, reflecting in its tranquil bosom a succession of terraces and bridges, edged by imposing streets and palaces, above which are seen the stately cathedral, the church of Santa Croce, and the picturesque tower of the Palazzo Vecchio, while innumerable other towers, of lesser fame and altitude, crown the distant parts of the city, and the banks of the river, which at length—its sinuous stream bathed in liquid gold—is lost sight of amidst the rich carpet of a vast and luxuriant plain, bounded by lofty Apennines. Directly opposite to the eye rises the classical height of Fiesole, its sides covered with intermingled rocks and woods, from amidst which sparkle innumerable villages and villas.'—*J. S. Harford.*

To the right are some of the fortifications which Michelangelo raised in 1529, and which in a certain sense may be regarded as his greatest work, for they enabled Florence to stand 'a spectacle to heaven and earth, the one spot of all Italian ground which defied the united powers of Pope and Caesar.'

Within these fortifications (the gate is opened by a custode—two soldi) is the beautiful *Church of S. Miniato*, founded in honour of the Florentine martyr who suffered on that spot under Decius in the third century.

'Who that remembers Florence, does not remember well the San Miniato in Monte, towering on its lofty eminence above the city, and

visible along the Lung' Arno from the Ponte alle Grazie to the Ponte alla Carraja?—and the enchanting views of the valley of the Arno as seen from the marble steps of the ancient church?—and the old dismantled fortress defended by Michelangelo against the Medici?—and the long avenue of cypresses and the declivities robed in vineyards and olive-grounds between the gate of San Miniato and the lofty heights above?

'According to the Florentine legend, S. Minias or Miniato was an Armenian prince serving in the Roman army under Decius. Being denounced as a Christian, he was brought before the emperor, who was then encamped upon a hill outside the gates of Florence, and who ordered him to be thrown to the beasts in the Amphitheatre. A panther was let loose upon him, but when he called upon Our Lord he was delivered; he then suffered the usual torments, being cast into a boiling caldron, and afterwards suspended to a gallows, stoned, and shot with javelins; but in his agony an angel descended to comfort him, and clothed him in a garment of light; finally he was beheaded. His martyrdom is placed in the year 254.'—*Jameson's 'Sacred Art.'*

The *Interior* of the church, as well as its surrounding platforms, is now used as a kind of Campo-Santo for Florence. The side walls are covered with ancient frescoes of saints. The roof is of wood. In the apse is a Greek mosaic, representing Our Saviour, with the Virgin and S. John on one side, and on the other S. Miniato, wearing a regal crown and mantle and holding the Greek cross. In front of the lofty raised choir is the picturesque chapel built in 1448 by *Michelozzo* for Piero de' Medici. The pictures it contains are attributed to *Spinello Aretino*, and here the miraculous crucifix of S. Giovanni Gualberto was formerly preserved. Above the steps of the choir are an exquisitely wrought marble screen and pulpit. The door on the right leads to the sacristy, built 1387, by *Neruzzo degli Alberti*, and decorated with frescoes of the story of S. Benedict, by *Spinello Aretino*. At the end of the nave on the left is a chapel built by *Antonio Rosellino* for Cardinal Jacopo of Portugal, with his tomb, of 1427. That the character of this young man was as angelic as his face we learn from the biographer *Vespasiano*—¹

¹ *Vite di Uomini Illustri.*

‘Among his other admirable virtues Messer Jacopo di Portogallo determined to preserve his virginity, though he was beautiful above all others of his age. . . . In this mortal flesh he lived as though he had been free from it—the life, we may say, rather of an angel than a man. And if his biography were written from his childhood to his death, it would be not only an ensample, but confusion to the world. Upon his monument the head was modelled from his own, and the face is very like him, for he was most lovely in his person, but still more in his soul.’

‘At the head and foot of the sarcophagus, upon which lies the marble figure of the young cardinal, are mourning genii, and upon either end of the highly ornamental entablature two kneeling angels, holding in their hands the crown of virginity and the palm of victory. Heavy looped curtains (the only faulty feature in this exquisite monument) fall from the top of the arch above it on either side of a roundel, in which is a most lovely Madonna and Child in alto-relief.

‘Cardinal James, of the royal house of Portugal, who lies here, having lived from his earliest years with peculiar sanctity, as befitted one who was intended to become a priest, was sent to Perugia at the age of nineteen to study canon law. Though only twenty-six at the time of his death, he had received a cardinal’s hat from Pope Calixtus III., and been appointed ambassador from the Florentine Republic to the court of Spain. He was of a most amiable nature, a pattern of humility, and an abundant fountain of good, through God, to the poor, discreet in providing for his servants, modest in ordering his household, an enemy of pomp and superfluity, keeping that middle way in everything which is the way of the blessed. He lived in the flesh, as if he was free from it, rather the life of an angel than a man, and his death was holy as his life had been.’¹—*Perkins’s ‘Tuscan Sculptors.’*

Near the church is the old *Palace* of the Mozzi family, built in 1294. All around are graves. The view is quite glorious, especially at sunset.

‘Let us suppose that the Spirit of a Florentine citizen (whose eyes were closed in the time of Columbus) has been permitted to revisit the glimpses of the golden morning, and is standing once more on the famous hill of San Miniato. . . . It is not only the mountains and the westward-bending river that he recognises; not only the dark sides of Mount Morello opposite to him, and the long valley of the Arno that seems to stretch its grey low-tufted luxuriance to the far-off ridges of Carrara; and the steep height of Fiesole, with its crown of monastic walls and cypresses; and all the green and grey slopes sprinkled with villas which he can name as he looks at them. He sees other familiar objects much closer to his daily walks. For though he misses the

¹ Vespasiano Bisticci, *Vite di Uomini Illustri del Secolo*, xv.

seventy or more towers that once surrounded the walls, and encircled the city as with a regal diadem, his eyes will not dwell on that blank; they are drawn irresistibly to the unique tower springing, like a tall flower-stem towards the sun, from the square turreted mass of the Old Palace in the very heart of the city—the tower that looks none the worse for the four centuries that have passed since he used to walk under it. The great dome, too, greatest in the world, which, in his early boyhood, had been only a daring thought in the mind of a small, quick-eyed man—there it raises its large curves still, eclipsing the hills. And the well-known bell towers—Giotto's, with its distant hint of rich colour, and the graceful spired Badia, and the rest—he looked at them all from the shoulder of his nurse.

"Surely," he thinks, "Florence can still ring her bells with the solemn hammer-sound that used to beat on the hearts of her citizens and strike out the fire there. And here, on the right, stands the long dark mass of Santa Croce, where we buried our famous dead, laying the laurel on their cold brows, and fanning them with the breath of praise and of banners. But Santa Croce had no spire then: we Florentines were too full of great building projects to carry them all out in stone and marble; we had our frescoes and our shrines to pay for, not to speak of rapacious condottieri, bribed royalty, and purchased territories, and our façades and spires must needs wait. But what architect can the Frati Minori have employed to build that spire for them? If it had been built in my day, Filippo Brunelleschi or Michelozzo would have devised something of another fashion than that—something worthy to crown the church of Arnolfo." . . . It is easier and pleasanter to recognise the old than to account for the new. And there flows Arno, with its bridges just where they used to be—the Ponte Vecchio, least like other bridges in the world, laden with the same quaint shops, where our Spirit remembers lingering a little, on his way perhaps to look at the progress of that great palace which Messer Luca Pitti had set a-building with huge stones got from the hill of Bogoli close behind.'—*Romola*.

S. Miniato may be approached from the Porta Romana by the enchanting drive of *Le Colle*, which winds with ever-varying views.

From the *Porta Romana*—Poggio Imperiale; the Certosa of the Val d'Emo and the Sanctuary of the Madonna del Impruneta; Bellosguardo.

A carriage to the Impruneta costs about 10 frs.

Close to the gate is the entrance of the fine cypress

avenue of the *Poggio Imperiale*, leading to a palace built for the Grand Duchess Maddalena of Austria, wife of the Grand Duke Cosimo II. It is now given up to the *Conservatorio della SS. Annunziata*, for the benefit of young women of the better classes.

‘Ce palais fut autrefois la villa Baroncelli. On rapporte qu’un membre de cette ancienne famille, Thomas Baroncelli, fort dévoué à Côme I^{er}, étant allé de sa villa à la rencontre de son maître lorsqu’il revenait de Rome, fut si ravi de le revoir avec le titre de grand-duc que lui avait accordé le pape Pie V., qu’il en mourut de joie ; enthousiasme de l’esprit de servitude, qui doit sembler aujourd’hui bien étrange !’—*Valery*.

Behind the palace rises the hill of Arcetri, celebrated for its sweet wine called La Verdea :—

‘Altri beva il Falerno, altri la Tofa,
Altri il sangue che lacrima il Vesuvio ;
Un gentil bevitore mai non s’ingolfa
In quel fumoso e fervido diluvio.
Oggi vogli’ io che regni entro a miei vetri
La Verdea soavissima d’ Arcetri.’—*Redi*.

Here, amid the vineyards, but not far from the road, is the *Torre del Gallo*, which is believed to have been the observatory of Galileo, where he studied the moon.

‘The moon whose orb
Through optic glass the Tuscan artist views
At evening from the top of Fiesole,
Or in Valdarno, to descry new lands,
Rivers or mountains, in her spotty globe.’—*Milton*.

‘He took me up to the Star Tower of Galileo amongst the winding paths of the hills, with the grey walls overtopped by white fruit blossoms, and ever and again, at some break in their ramparts of stone, the gleam of the yellow Arno water, or the glisten of the marbles of the city shining on us far beneath, through the silvery veil of the olive leaves.

‘It was just in that loveliest moment when winter melts into spring. Everywhere under the vines the young corn was springing in that tender vivid greenness that is never seen twice in a year. The sods between the furrows were scarlet with the bright flame of wild tulips, with here and there a fleck of gold where a knot of daffodils nodded. The roots of the olives were blue with nestling pimpernels and hyacinths and along

the old grey walls the long, soft, thick leaf of the arums grew, shading their yet unborn lilies.

'The air was full of a dreamy fragrance: the bullocks went on their slow way with flowers in their leathern frontlets; the contadini had flowers stuck behind their ears or in their waistbands; women sat by the wayside, singing as they plaited their yellow curling lengths of straw; children frisked and tumbled like young rabbits under the budding maples; the plum trees strewed the green landscape with flashes of white like newly-fallen snow on Alpine grass slopes; again and again amongst the tender pallor of the olive woods there rose the beautiful flush of a rosy almond tree; at every step the passer-by trod ankle-deep in violets.

'About the foot of the Tower of Galileo ivy and vervain, and the Madonna's herb, and the white sexagons of the stars of Bethlehem grew amongst the grasses; pigeons paced to and fro with pretty pride of plumage; a dog slept on the flags; the cool, moist, deep-veined creepers climbed about the stones; there were peach trees in all the beauty of their blossoms, and everywhere about them were close-set olive trees, with the ground between them scarlet with the tulips and the wild rose bushes.

'From a window a girl leaned out and hung a cage amongst the ivy leaves, that her bird might sing his vespers to the sun.

'Who will may see the scene to-day.

'The world has spoiled most of its places of pilgrimage, but the old Star Tower is not harmed as yet, where it stands amongst its quiet garden ways and grass-grown slopes, up high amongst the hills, with sounds of dripping water on its court, and wild wood-flowers thrusting their bright heads through its stones. It is as peaceful, as simple, as homely, as closely-girt with blossoming boughs and with tulip-crimsoned grasses now as then, when, from its roof, in the still midnight of far-off time, its master read the secrets of the stars.'—*Pascarel*.

'Nearer we hail

Thy sunny slope, Arcetri, sung of old
For its green vine; dearer to me, to most,
As dwelt on by that great astronomer,
Seven years a prisoner at the city-gate,
Let in but in his grave-clothes. Sacred be
His villa (justly it was called the Gem)!¹
Sacred the lawn, where many a cypress threw
Its length of shadow, while he watched the stars!
Sacred the vineyard, where, while yet his girth
Glimmered, at blush of morn he dressed his vines
Chanting aloud in gaiety of heart

¹ Il Giojello.

Some verse of Ariosto !—There, unseen,¹
 Gazing with reverent awe—Milton, his guest,
 Just then come forth, all life and enterprise ;
He in his old age and extremity,
 Blind, at noonday exploring with his staff ;
 His eyes upturned as to the golden sun,
 His eye-balls idly rolling. Little then
 Did Galileo think whom he received :
 That in his hand he held the hand of one
 Who could requite him—who would spread his name
 O'er lands and seas—great as himself, nay greater ;
 Milton as little that in him he saw,
 As in a glass, what he himself should be,
 Destined so soon to fall on evil days
 And evil tongues—so soon, alas ! to live
 In darkness, and with dangers compassed round,
 And solitude.'—*Rogers's 'Italy.'*

'It is difficult to conceive what Galileo must have felt, when, having constructed his telescope, he turned it to the heavens, and saw the mountains and valleys in the moon.—Then the moon was another earth; the earth another planet; and all were subject to the same laws. What an evidence of the simplicity and the magnificence of nature !

'But at length he turned it again, still directing it upward, and again he was lost : for he was now among the fixed stars ; and, if not magnified as he expected them to be, they were multiplied beyond measure.

'What a moment of exultation for such a mind as his ! But as yet it was only the dawn of day that was coming ; nor was he destined to live till that day was in its splendour. The great law of gravitation was not yet to be made known : and how little did he think, as he held the instrument in his hand, that we should travel by it as far as we have done ; that its revelations would ere long be so glorious.'—*Sir John Herschel.*

Close to the Porta Romana is the *Pottery of the Fratelli Cantagalli*, in which a manufactory of artistic maioliche—decorative and useful—has recently been established. The proprietors have aimed at reviving the decorative taste which inspired artists of the sixteenth century in the famous potteries of Cafaggiolo, Urbino, Pesaro, and Gubbio. All the artists employed have been taught by the study not only of the ancient maioliche in the different Italian museums,

¹ Milton went to Italy in 1638, and visited Galileo, who, by his own account, had already become blind. In December 1637, he was forced to reside at Arcetri by an order of the Inquisition.

but of the fifteenth and sixteenth century frescoes. It is thus sought to give the manufacture an exclusively Italian character.

About $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the Porta Romana, by the direct road beyond the village of Galuzzo, is the *Certosa of the Val d' Emo*. The position is beautiful, with lovely views, and the convent crowning a cypress-covered hill is very picturesque. The Certosa was founded in 1341 by Niccolò Acciajuolo, Grand Seneschal to Queen Joanna of Naples, and its fortifications were especially granted by the Republic. In 1875 there were nineteen monks here.

The principal *Church* is excessively rich ; decorated with frescoes, marbles, and *pietra-dura*. The pictures relating to the life of S. Bruno are by *Poccetti*. To the right, through the chapel of S. John Baptist, which has a good picture by *Benvenuti*, we enter a beautiful Gothic church of 1300, of which the architecture is attributed to Orcagna. It contains some good Florentine stained glass ; a picture of S. Francis receiving the Stigmata by *Cigoli* ; a Crucifixion by *Giotto* ; and a picture by *Fra Angelico*.

In the *Crypt*, before the high-altar, are the noble tombs of the founder and his family.

'Whether Andrea Orcagna built the Certosa near Florence, is uncertain ; but the monuments of its founder Niccolò Acciajuolo and his family, which exist in its subterranean church, belong to his time, and were perhaps executed by some of his scholars. The tomb of Niccolò (Grand Seneschal of the Kingdom of Naples under Queen Joanna I., ob. 1366) consists of his recumbent statue, clad in armour, placed high against the wall, beneath a rich Gothic canopy. His son, Lorenzo, upon whose funeral obsequies he spent more than 50,000 gold florins, lies below under a marble slab, upon which is sculptured the effigy of this "youth of a most lovely countenance, cavalier and great baron, tried in arms, and eminent for his graceful manners, and his gracious and noble aspect." Next him lie his grandfather and his sister Lapa.' —*Perkins's 'Tuscan Sculptors.'*

'The general design of Niccolò's tomb is very peculiar, Gothic certainly, but almost transitional to the Cinque-Cento. Niccolò, the Grand Seneschal, founder of the convent, was a noble character. The family, originally from Brescia, and named after the trade they rose by, attained sovereignty in the person of Ranier, nephew of the Seneschal,

styled Duke of Athens and Lord of Thebes and Argos and Sparta. He was succeeded by his bastard son Antony, and the latter by two nephews, whom he invited from Florence, Ration and Antony Acciajuoli; the son of the latter, Francesco, finally yielded Athens to Mahomet II., in 1456, and was soon afterwards strangled by his orders at Thebes.'—*Lindsay's 'Christian Art.'*

In a side chapel of the crypt is the tomb of Angelo Acciajuolo, Bishop of Ostia, 1550, by *Donatello*, with a border of fruit and flowers by *Giuliano di San Gallo*. A small *cloister* has some lovely stained glass by *Giovanni da*



La Madonna dell' Impruneta.

Udine. The chapter-house contains a Crucifixion by *Mariotto Albertinelli*; a Madonna and Child with Saints by *Perugino*; and, in the middle of the pavement, the noble tomb of Lionardo Bonafede, Bishop of Cortona, and Superior of this convent (ob. 1545), by *Francesco de San Gallo*, son of Giuliano.

‘It is very carefully modelled; the flesh parts are well treated, and the drapery is disposed in natural folds. It has almost the effect of a corpse laid out for burial before the altar, and produces a striking effect.’—*Perkins.*

Two and a half miles further, by a long but easy ascent, beautifully situated amid the olive-clad hills, is the famous shrine of *La Madonna dell' Impruneta*, one of the most

important places of pilgrimage in Tuscany. The church was built in 1593 by Francesco Buondelmonti, and adorned in the seventeenth century by the Confraternita of the Stigmata of S. Francesco with its handsome Doric atrium. Here is preserved the famous image attributed to S. Luke the Evangelist, but which the learned Dr. Lami says was the work of one Luca in the eleventh century, who, on account of his piety, was called saint, whence the tradition. It is said to have been found by a workman, buried in the soil of Impruneta, and to have uttered a cry as the spade struck it. On all great occasions of danger, pestilence, or famine, this Madonna has been carried in state by a bare-footed procession to Florence, but even then has always been veiled—‘The Hidden Mother.’ Over the high-altar is a crucifix by *Giovanni da Bologna*; and in the Sacristy a curious Madonna and Saints of the School of Giotto. In the nave are pictures by *Jacopo da Empoli*, *Passignano*, and *Cigoli*. The church is backed by the Poggio S. Maria and occupies one side of an immense piazza, decorated with loggias of 1663–1670. Here on St. Luke’s Day, Oct. 15, is held the *Fair of the Impruneta*, for horses, mules, &c., frequented by all the country round, and a most picturesque sight. The piazza is the subject of a picture by Callot.

We must turn to the right from the Porta Romana to ascend the hill of Bellosguardo, for the sake of the view.

‘From Tuscan Bellosguardo,
Where Galileo stood at nights to take
The vision of the stars, we have found it hard,
Gazing upon the earth and heavens, to make
A choice of beauty.’—*E. Barrett-Browning*.

At the foot of the hill is the *Church of SS. Francesco and Paolo* containing the noble tomb of Benozzo Federighi, Bishop of Fiesole, ob. 1455, by *Luca della Robbia*.

‘The admirably truthful figure of the dead bishop, clad in his episcopal robes, is laid upon a sarcophagus within a square recess, whose architrave and side-posts are decorated with enamelled tiles, painted with flowers and fruits coloured after nature. At the back of the recess,

filling up the space above the sarcophagus, are three half figures, of Christ, the Madonna, and S. John; all the faces are expressive, and that of the Saviour is especially fine, and full of mournful dignity. Around the top of the sarcophagus runs a rich cornice, below which are sculptured two flying angels, bearing between them a garland, containing an inscription setting forth the name and titles of the deceased.' — *Perkins's 'Tuscan Sculptors.'*

Most lovely is the view from the summit of the hill.

'I found a house, at Florence, on the hill
Of Bellosguardo. 'Tis a tower that keeps
A post of double observation o'er
The valley of the Arno (holding as a hand
The outspread city) straight toward Fiesole
And Mount Morello and the setting sun,—
The Vallombrosan mountains to the right,
Which sunrise fills as full as crystal cups
Wine-filled, and red to the brim because it's red.
No sun could die, nor yet be born, unseen
By dwellers at my villa: morn and eve
Were magnified before us in the pure
Illimitable space and pause of sky,
Intense as angels' garments blanch'd with God,
Less blue than radiant. From the outer wall
Of the garden, dropped the mystic floating grey
Of olive-trees (with interruptions green
From maize and vine) until 'twas caught and torn
On that abrupt black line of cypresses
Which signed the way to Florence. Beautiful
The city lay along the ample vale,
Cathedral, tower and palace, piazza and street;
The river trailing like a silver cord
Through all, and curling loosely, both before
And after, over the whole stretch of land
Sown whitely up and down its opposite slopes,
With farms and villas.'

E. Barrett-Browning, 'Aurora Leigh.'

The scenery of the hills behind Bellosguardo is that of *Monte Beni*, so beautifully described by Hawthorne.

'The Umbrian valley opens before us, set in its grand framework of nearer and more distant hills. It seems as if all Italy lay under our eyes in this one picture. For there is the broad, sunny smile of God, which we fancy to be spread over this favoured land more abundantly than on other regions, and beneath it glows a most rich and varied fertility.

The trim vineyards are there, and the fig-trees, and the mulberries, and the smoky-hued tracts of the olive orchards ; there, too, are fields of every kind of grain, among which waves the Indian corn. White villas, grey convents, church spires, villages, towns, each with its battlemented walls and towered gateway, are scattered upon this spacious map ; a river gleams across it ; and the lakes open their blue eyes in its face, reflecting heaven, lest mortals should forget that better land, when they behold the earth so beautiful.

‘What makes the valley look still wider, is the two or three varieties of weather often visible on its surface, all at the same instant of time. Here lies the quiet sunshine ; there fall the great patches of ominous shadow from the clouds ; and behind them, like a giant of league-long strides, comes hurrying the thunderstorm, which has already swept midway across the plain. In the rear of the approaching tempest brightens forth again the sunny splendour, which its progress has darkened with so terrible a form.

‘All around this majestic landscape, the bald-peaked or forest-crowned mountains descend boldly upon the plain. On many of their spurs and midway declivities, and even on their summits, stand cities, some of them famous of old ; for these have been the seats and nurseries of early Art, where the flower of Beauty has sprung out of a rocky soil, and in a high, keen atmosphere, when the richest and most sheltered gardens failed to nourish it.’—‘*Transformation.*’

On a spur of the hill to the north of the wooded height of Bellosguardo is the *Convent of Monte Oliveto*, containing in its Refectory an Annunciation of *Domenico Ghirlandajo*. Hence one may descend to the iron bridge which leads to the cascade.

From the *Porta S. Frediano (La Badia di Settimo, Signa, Malmantile, Artemino)*.

This side of Florence is less well known than the others, but by no means less interesting. The road runs through an exquisitely rich and fertile valley, and there is a tramway by which Lastra a Signa may be reached in one hour from the Piazza Castello at Florence (fare—1st cl. 70 c., 2nd cl. 50 c.). On the right of the valley is a beautiful chain of mountains, of which the principal is *Monte Morello*, which serves as a weather-gauge to the whole countryside, according to the old proverb :

'Quando monte Morello ha il cappello,
Villan, prendi il mantello.'

Four and a half miles from Florence, half a mile to the right of the road, near the village of S. Colombano, is the old *Convent of La Badia a Settimo*, now a villa. It was founded by a Conte di Borgomuro, about 984. It has most noble machicolated walls, and a fine old gateway, the front of which is decorated with a figure of Christ throned between two saints, one of the largest works of terra-cotta in Tuscany—built, not let into the wall. The beautiful cam-



Badia di Settimo.

panile, after the model of S. Niccolò at Pisa, was built by Niccolò Pisano. In the church is a Robbia frieze and a rich altar of pietra-dura. In Lent, 1067, 8,000 persons collected here to witness the trial by fire, in which the Val-lombrosan monk, Pietro Aldobrandini (afterwards canonised as S. Pietro Igneo), walked bare-footed, unhurt, through a furnace, to prove an accusation of simony brought by S. Giovanni Gualberto against Pietro di Pavia, Bishop of Florence.

On the left of the road are the great villa of *Castel Pucci*, now a lunatic asylum, and the charming old *Villa of Castagnolo*, which was once the property of the Arte della Lana, but in 1210 was bought by a Della Stufa, who belonged to the

Arte della Tela ; it is now the property of the Marchese Lottaringo della Stufa. Of this family were the Beato Girolamo of the Minori Osservanti di S. Francesco, and the Beato Lottaringo, one of the seven founders of the S. Annunziata.

Half a mile further is the interesting old town of *Lastra a Signa*, preserving intact its machicolated mediæval walls and its three gateways. It contains many picturesque architectural fragments, especially a vaulted and frescoed loggia, very rich in colour, above which is the modern theatre. Signa is well worth a visit by those who stay long in Florence, and may be reached by railway. Its population is entirely employed in the plaiting of straw hats—*Cappelli di Paglia*.

‘The hills lie quiet and know no change ; the winds wander amongst the white arbutus-bells and shake the odours from the clustering herbs ; the stone-pines scent the storm ; the plain outspreads its golden glory to the morning light ; the sweet chimes ring ; the days glide on ; the splendours of the sunset burn across the sky, and make the mountains as the jewelled thrones of the gods. Signa, hoary and old, stands there unchanged—Signa is wise. She lets this world go by, and sleeps.’—*Signa*.



Malmantile.

Two-and-a-half miles from Signa, by a steep ascent (a carriage from the station to go and return costs 8 francs), is the curious fortified village of *Malmantile*. The road thither, beneath the old convent of S. Lucia, through a mountain gorge, is lovely, and the place itself, on the wild hill-top, is

very curious, being so strongly fortified, yet so small. It long resisted a siege by the Florentines, which is the subject of the curious poems 'L'Assedio' and 'La Scacciata di Malmantile,' written by Lippo Lippi early in the seventeenth century. The walls now enclose only a single street of cottages.

Three miles beyond Signa is the delightful Medici villa of *Artemino*, with lovely views towards Florence. In this neighbourhood, also three miles from Signa, is the villa of *Le Selve*, which belonged to Filippo Strozzi, who married the famous Clarice, daughter of Pietro de' Medici. The lower hills are covered with vineyards, producing the wine of which Redi sings—

'La rugiada di rubino,
Che in Valdarno i colli onora,
Tanto odora,
Che per lei suo pregio perde
La brunetta
Mammoletta,
Quando spunta dal suo verde.'

From the *Porta al Prato* (*Poggio a Cajano, Petraja, Careggi*).

About one mile from this gate is the handsome *Villa Demidoff*, and a mile further is the village of *Peretola*, where pink lilies of the valley may be found in spring. Hence a dull road to the left leads (about 10 miles from Florence) to the *Villa of Poggio a Cajano*, which was built by *Giuliano di San Gallo* for Lorenzo the Magnificent, and became one of his favourite retreats. Hither Lorenzo came frequently for the sake of his favourite amusement of hawking, accompanied by Pulci, who cared little for the diversion. '*La Caccia con Falcone*' describes him as missing, and having hidden himself in a wood to make poetry.

The vault of the great saloon was considered by Vasari to be the largest of modern times. It was painted by order

of Leo X. with frescoes by the great masters of the period, intended as allegorical of the glories of the Medici, viz. :—

Franciabigio. The Return of Cicero from Exile—typical of the return of Cosimo to Florence.

Andrea del Sarto. The Presents sent from Egypt to Caesar—typical of the presents of the Sultan to Lorenzo. ‘A variety and richness of episodes like those with which we become familiar in the works of Paul Veronese.’¹

Pontorno. The Banquet given to Scipio by Syphax—typical of the banquet given to Lorenzo by the King of Naples.

Pontorno. Titus Flaminius rejecting the ambassadors of Antiochus—typical of Lorenzo annihilating the plans of Venice in the Diet of Cremona.

The rooms (with little of the original furniture remaining) are to be seen in which the Grand-duke Francesco I. died, October 19, 1587, and on the following day his wife, the beautiful Bianca Cappello. The story of Bianca is a long romance. Daughter of a proud Venetian noble, Bartolommeo Cappello, she eloped with Pietro Bonaventuri, a young Florentine, by whom she was already with child, and she was married to him at his mother's house in the Piazza S. Marco at Florence. Here she attracted the favour of Francesco de' Medici, eldest son of Duke Cosimo, and he made her his mistress. Bonaventuri was shortly after murdered by bravoës in the employment of the Ricci, with a daughter of whose house he had intrigued. After the accession of Francesco to the throne, and the death of his duchess, Giovanna of Austria, Bianca was married to the Grand-Duke in the Palazzo Vecchio, June 5, 1578, and enjoyed her dearly-bought honours for eight years, until she perished with her husband, under strong suspicions of poison, during a visit of the Grand-Duke's brother and successor Ferdinando, who had always been the bitterest enemy of Bianca. Then Francesco was buried with all pomp in the family mausoleum at S. Lorenzo, but Bianca, wrapped in a sheet, was thrown into the common grave for the poor, under the nave of the same church.

¹ Crowe and Cavalcaselle.

'There, at Cajano,

Where when the hawks were mewed and evening came,
 Pulci would set the table in a roar
 With his wild lay—there, where the sun descends,
 And hill and dale are lost, veiled with his beams,
 The fair Venetian died, she and her lord—
 Died of a posset drugged by him who sate
 And saw them suffer, flinging back the charge;
 The murderer on the murdered.'—*Rogers' 'Italy.'*

The low-lying *Park*, with its ugly rows of poplars, and damp shrubberies and summer-houses on the river Ombrone, is greatly admired by the Florentines, but will not be thought worth a visit by foreigners, though there is an old proverb which says—

'Val più una lastra di Poggio a Cajano
 Che tutte le bellezze d'Artemino.'

The breed of buffaloes, afterwards so common in Italy, was first introduced at Poggio a Cajano by Lorenzo de' Medici.

About 4 miles from the Porta al Prato (most easily reached by rail, the station of Castello being close by, an order should be obtained from a banker) is the charming *Villa of Petraja*. It was bought by Ferdinando I., and adorned by *Buontalenti*. One tower only remains of the castle of the Brunelleschi, its ancient owners, who defended it in 1364 against the Pisans under the Condottiere Sir J. Hawkwood, who was then fighting against Florence. The gardens, on the southern slope of the Apennines, are quite lovely. A beautiful fountain by *Tribolo* is surmounted by a Venus of *Giovanni da Bologna*: it is pronounced by Vasari to be 'the most beautiful of all fountains.' The loggie are adorned with frescoes by *Il Volterrano*. Here Scipione Ammirato, under the eyes of Cosimo and his son Ferdinando, wrote that history of Florence which procured him the name of the New Livy. The gardens have been greatly injured since the palace was occupied by Madame Mira-

flores, first the mistress and then the wife of King Victor Emmanuel.

In the valley below Petraja is the villa of *Castello*, which was the residence of the Medici before their elevation to the sovereignty. It was afterwards enlarged by *Tribolo* for Cosimo I., who died here of a malignant fever, April 1, 1574. Its beautiful fountain has a group of Hercules and Antaeus by *Ammanato*.

About two and a half miles, either from the Porta al Prato or the Porta S. Gallo, is *Careggi* (Count Boutourlin), the most bewitching of all the Medicean villas, built in the most lovely situation for Cosimo Pater Patriae by *Michelozzi*. Its gardens are exquisitely beautiful, and its ancient rooms are full of interesting souvenirs of Lorenzo de' Medici. Here every 7th of November the banquet was held which celebrated the birthday of Plato, and here Lorenzo lived happy in the cherished society of his especial friends, Pico della Mirandola and Politian. Here he watched over the education of Marsilio-Ficino (who died here in the villa), the son of his physician, who was brought up in his house, and loved by him as a son, and hence he wrote to him when absent—'Come to see me, dear Marsilio, as quickly as you can, and do not forget to bring with you the book of the divine Plato upon the sovereign good. There is no effort which I do not make to discover the path of true happiness. Come, I beg you, and do not forget to bring with you also the lyre of Orpheus.' Here also it was that Lorenzo had his famous botanical garden. Here Pope Leo X. passed his childhood. Here (where on August 1, 1464, Cosimo Pater Patriae had died) what he called 'the last evening of his winter' came to Lorenzo the Magnificent. When forewarned by the symptoms of his illness that his end was approaching, he felt more strongly than ever his doubts and disquietude as to a future state. At the same time he was filled with anxieties as to the future political career of his son Pietro.

On April 8, 1492, feeling that the supreme moment was at hand, he sought courage from his friend Politian, from whom he could not bear to be separated, and then, having taken the hand of Politian, and having demanded Pico della Mirandola, he discussed philosophy with him until the coming of Savonarola.

‘Lorenzo on that day was more conscious than he had yet been that his death was near at hand. He had called his son Pietro to him, had given him his parting advice, and had bade him a last farewell. When his friends, who were not allowed to be present at that interview, returned to the chamber, and had made his son retire, as his presence agitated Lorenzo too much, he expressed a wish to see Pico della Mirandola again, who immediately hastened to him. It appeared as if the sweet expression of that benevolent and gentle young man had soothed him a little, for he said to him, “I should have died unhappy if I had not first been cheered by a sight of thy face.” Pico had no sooner retired than Savonarola entered, and approached respectfully the bed of the dying Lorenzo, who said that there were three sins he wished to confess to him, and for which he asked absolution: the sacking of Volterra; the money taken from the *Monte delle Fanciulle*, which had caused so many deaths; and the bloodshed after the conspiracy of the Pazzi. While saying this, he again became agitated, and Savonarola tried to calm him, by frequently repeating, “God is good, God is merciful!” Lorenzo had scarcely left off speaking, when Savonarola added, “Three things are required of you;” “And what are they, father?” replied Lorenzo. Savonarola’s countenance became grave, and, raising the fingers of his right hand, he thus began: “First, it is necessary that you should have a full and lively faith in the mercy of God.” “That I have most fully.” “Secondly, it is necessary to restore that which you unjustly took away, or enjoin your sons to restore it for you.” This requirement appeared to cause him surprise and grief; however, with an effort, he gave his consent by a nod of his head. Savonarola then rose up, and while the dying prince shrank with terror upon his bed, the confessor seemed to rise above himself when saying, “Lastly, you must restore liberty to the people of Florence.” His countenance was solemn, his voice almost terrible; his eyes, as if to read the answer, remained fixed intently on those of Lorenzo, who, collecting all the strength that nature had left him, turned his back on him scornfully, without uttering a word. And thus Savonarola left him without giving him absolution; and the Magnificent, lacerated by remorse, soon after breathed his last.”—*Fasquale Villari*. (Translation by Leonard Horner.)

CHAPTER XI.

VALLOMBROSA AND THE CASENTINO.

Travellers who visit Vallombrosa alone will do well to drive direct from Florence. Vallombrosa may easily be visited in a long summer day. Carriages, at fixed and moderate prices, may be obtained from Francesco Somigli, Piazza dei Giudici.

Those who visit La Vernia and Camaldoli may take the first train to the station of Pontassieve, and there, from Giuseppe Fabbrini, Locanda del Vapore (not from the vetturini at the station, whose horses are wretched), may engage a *legnetto* at 12 frs., or a carriage for four people at 20 frs. a day for the excursion. Those who wish to find their carriage ready at the station, must write beforehand.

With the carriage it will be best to proceed first to the *Croce di Savoia* at Vallombrosa, going next day to La Vernia, and sleeping at Bibbiena. Thence one must return as far as Poppi to take the new road to Camaldoli.

La Vernia is the most remarkable of the monasteries; then, from its situation, Vallombrosa. Camaldoli is chiefly worth while to those who are interested in the story of S. Romualdo. The accommodation at Vallombrosa and Camaldoli is very good.

THE picturesque village of *Pelago* is about 5 miles from Pontassieve. Hence a new carriage-road ascends through pine woods, which recall Norway or Switzerland, to the beautiful meadows, fresh with running streams, and most brilliant with spring flowers, at the end of which stands *Vallombrosa* (Inn: *Croce di Savoia*). It would seem as if the recollection of this walk had suggested the lines of Milton.—

‘So on he fares, and to the border comes
Of Eden, where delicious Paradise
Now nearer, crowns with her enclosure green
As with a rural mound, the champion head
Of a steep wilderness, whose hairy sides
With thicket overgrown grotesque and wild,

Access deny'd : and overhead upgrew
 Insuperable height of loftiest shade,
 Cedar and pine, and fir and branching palm ;
 A sylvan scene, and as the ranks ascend
 Shade above shade, a woody theatre
 Of stateliest view.'—*Paradise Lost*, iv. 131.

'Here sublime

The mountains live in holy families,
 And the slow pine woods ever climb and climb
 Half up their breasts, just stagger as they seize
 Some grey crag, drop back with it many a time,
 And straggle blindly down the precipice.

O waterfalls

And forests ! sound and silence ! mountains bare
 That leap up peak by peak and catch the palls
 Of purple and silver mist to rend and share
 With one another, at electric calls
 Of life in the sunbeams,—till we cannot dare
 Fix your shapes, count your number ! we must think
 Your beauty and your glory helped to fill
 The cup of Milton's soul so to the brink,
 He never more was thirsting when God's will
 Had shattered to his sense the last chain-link
 By which he had drawn from Nature's visible
 The fresh well-water. Satisfied by this,
 He sang of Adam's paradise and smiled,
 Remembering Vallombrosa. Therefore is
 The place divine to English man and child,
 And pilgrims leave their soul here in a kiss.'

Eliz. Barrett Browning.

Originally Vallombrosa bore the name of Acqua Bella. The convent owes its origin to the penitence of S. Giovanni Gualberto (see S. Miniato), who first lived here in a little hut. Other hermits collected around him, and as the numbers increased, he found it necessary to form the community into an Order and gave them the rule of S. Benedict, adding some additional obligations, especially that of silence. Yet the rule was less severe than that of the Camaldolese. Only twenty years had passed from the time of his death, when Giovanni Gualberto was canonized, and within the first century of its existence his order possessed fifty abbeys. The

abbots of Vallombrosa sate in the Florentine Senate, with the title of Counts of Monte Verde and Gualdo, and they could arrest, try, and imprison their vassals without reference to any other court. The habit of the Vallombrosans was light grey, but the late monks wore a black cloak and a large hat when abroad. The greatest severity was used towards them during the suppression of the religious orders, and scurrilous libels upon the past history of Vallombrosa were



Vallombrosa.

purposely circulated. Yet the records of the Archivio show that in old times as many as 229,761 loaves of bread were distributed here to the poor in three years (1750-53), not inclusive of the hospitalities of the Foresteria, and in the same short space of time as many as 40,300 beech trees were planted on the neighbouring mountains by the monks.

The buildings of Vallombrosa are inferior in interest to those of other sanctuaries, and it owes its celebrity chiefly

to its beautiful name, and to the allusion of Milton. The church is handsome. The vast convent was chiefly built, as it now stands, by the Abbot Averardo Nicolini in 1637. While the monks remained, strangers were always hospitably received here.

‘Vallombrosa ;
Così fu nominata una badia
Ricca e bella, nè men religiosa
E cortese a chiunque vi venia—’

Orlando Furioso, xxii. 36.

Since the suppression under the Sardinian Government, the place has lost many of its characteristic features, and the monastic buildings are used as a Pension in the summer.

All around the convent are lovely woods, the woods which came back to Milton’s memory, when he wrote :—

Thick as autumnal leaves that strew the brooks
In Vallombrosa, where the Etrurian shades,
High over arch’d, imbower. — *Paradise Lost*, i. 303.

and which in the present century have been celebrated in a poem by Alphonse de Lamartine.

It is worth while to ascend to the Hermitage and Chapel of *Il Paradisino*, some way further up the mountain, for the sake of the view. The scagliola decorations in the chapel were executed by Henry Hugford, an Englishman, who sought a retreat here.

A very long ascent from Pontassieve, of ten dreary miles, leads to the entrance of the Casentino. Near the summit is the miserable village of *Consuma*, which derives its strange name from the death of one Adam, who was burnt alive here for having forged false florins of the Republic at the instigation of the counts of Romena. A short distance beyond and we look down upon the rich valley of the Upper Arno, called *Il Casentino*. Hence we first catch sight, in the distance to the left, of the arid brown steep of Alvernia, ‘the Holy Mountain’ of S. Francis. The road passes

through the village of *Borgo alla Collina*, with a castle which was bestowed by the Florentine Republic upon Cristofano Landino, as a reward for his commentary on Dante; he is preserved like a mummy in the parish church. Descending into the valley, we cross the plain of *Campaldino*, where the Ghibelline troops of Arezzo were completely routed by the Florentine Guelfs, and where their famous warrior bishop, Guglielmo Ubertini, was killed, June 11, 1289. Dante was present.

‘C’est dans la plaine de Campaldino, aujourd’hui riant et couverte de vignes, qu’eut lieu un rude combat entre les guelfes de Florence et les *fuorisciti* gibelins, secondés par les Arétins. Dante combattit au premier rang de la cavalerie florentine, car il fallait que cet homme, dont la vie fut si complète, avant d’être théologien, diplomate, poète, eût été soldat. Il avait alors vingt-quatre ans. Lui-même racontait cette bataille dans une lettre dont il ne reste que quelques lignes. “A la bataille de Campaldino, le parti gibelin fut presque entièrement mort et défait. Je m’y trouvais novice dans les armes; j’y eus grande crainte, et, sur la fin, grande allégresse, à cause des diverses chances de la bataille.” Il ne faut pas voir dans cette phrase l’aveu d’un manque de courage, qui ne pouvait se trouver dans une âme trempée comme celle d’Alighieri. La seule *peur* qu’il eut, c’est que la bataille ne fût perdue. En effet, les Florentins parurent d’abord battus; la cavalerie arétine fit plier leur infanterie; mais ce premier avantage de l’ennemi le perdit en divisant ses forces.

‘A cette courte campagne nous devons peut-être un des morceaux les plus admirables et les plus célèbres de *la Divine Comédie*. Ce fut alors que Dante fit amitié avec Bernardino della Polenta, frère de cette Françoise de Ravenne que le lieu de sa mort a fait appeler à tort Françoise de Rimini. On peut croire que l’amitié du poète pour le frère l’a rendu encore plus sensible aux infortunes de la sœur.’—*Amphère*.

Crowning a hill about a mile to the right of the road is the town of *Poppi*, the old capital of the Casentino. Its castle, something like the Palazzo Vecchio at Florence on a small scale, was built by *Arnolfo del Cambio*, in 1274, for Count Simon, grandson of Count Guido Guerra. It stands grandly at the end of the town, girdled by low towers. In its courtyard is a most picturesque staircase, quite different (as will be seen by the annexed woodcut) to that of the Bargello at Florence, which is wrongly said to have been copied from it. In the chapel are frescoes attributed to

Spinello Aretino. A chamber is shown as that of 'la buona Gualdrada,' mentioned by Dante (*Inf.*, xvi. 37), the beautiful daughter of Bellincione Berti, who declared to Otho IV., when he demanded her name, that she was the daughter of a man who would compel her to embrace him ; upon which the maiden herself arose and said, 'No man living shall ever embrace me, unless he is my husband.'

About 4 miles beyond Poppi is the pleasant little town of



In the Castle of Poppi.

Bibbiena (*Inn: Locanda di Fr. Amorosi*), which contains a fine work of one of the Robbias, in the *Church of S. Lorenzo*. Here Bernardo Dovizi, 1470-1520, was born, the secretary and friend of Giovanni de' Medici, who, when raised to the pontificate as Leo X., made him Cardinal Bibbiena. Raffaele painted the fine portrait of this Cardinal now in the Pitti palace, and might, had he been willing, have married his niece.

Forsyth recalls how Bibbiena has been

'Long renowned for its chestnuts, which the peasants dry in a kiln

grind into a sweet flour, and then turn into bread, cakes, and *polenta*. Old Burchiello sports on the chestnuts of Bibbiena in these curious verses, which are more intelligible than the barber's usual strains :

Ogni castagna in camiscia e' n pelliccia
 Scoppia a salta pel caldo, e fa trictacche,
 Nasce in mezzo del mondo in cioppa ricia ;
 Secca, lessa, e arsiccia
 Si da per frutte a desinar e a cena ;
 Questi sono i confetti da Bibbiena.'

Here we must leave our carriage, and engage horses for the ascent to *La Vernia*, or Alvernia. The convent occupies the summit of a mountain, which was bestowed upon S. Francis, in 1224, by the knight Orlando da Chiusi, who was moved thereto by his preaching in the castle of Montefeltro. 'I have a mountain,' he said, 'in Tuscany, a devout and solitary place, called Mount Alvernia, far from the haunts of men, well fitted for him who would do penance for his sins, or desires to lead a solitary life ; this, if it please thee, I will freely give to thee and thy companions, for the welfare of my soul.' S. Francis gladly accepted, but the monks who first took possession of the rocky plateau, and built cells there with the branches of trees, had to have a guard of fifty armed men to protect them from the wild beasts.

Our path crosses the torrent Corselone, and then begins at once to ascend. The whole of the way is alive with the recollections of S. Francis, as given in the *Fioretti*. It was in the woods which we pass through that he vanquished demons in conflict, during his first ascent, while his companions, overwhelmed with fatigue, had fallen asleep in the shade. Then,—

'Beating his breast, he sought after Jesus, the beloved of his soul, and having found Him at last, in the secret of his heart, now he spoke reverently to Him as his Lord, now he made answer to Him as his judge, now he besought Him as his father, now he conversed with Him as his friend. On that night and in that wood, his companions, awaking and listening to him, heard him with many tears and cries implore the divine mercy on behalf of sinners.'

Leaving the wood we enter upon the steeper and hotter part of the ascent, where—

‘The next morning his companions, knowing that he was too weak to walk, went to a poor labourer of the country, and prayed him, for the love of God, to lend his ass to Brother Francis their father, for he was not able to travel on foot. Then that good man made ready the ass, and with great reverence caused S. Francis to mount thereon. And when they had gone forward a little, the peasant said to S. Francis, “Tell me, art thou Brother Francis of Assisi?” And S. Francis answered, “Yes.” “Take heed, then,” said the peasant, “that thou be in truth as good as all men account thee; for many have great faith in thee, and therefore I admonish thee to be no other than what the people take thee for.” And when S. Francis heard these words, he was not angry at being thus admonished by a peasant, but instantly dismounting from the ass, he knelt down upon the ground before that poor man, and, kissing his feet, humbly thanked him for that his charitable admonition.’

We skirt the stream, which the legend says issued forth from the hard rock by virtue of the prayers of S. Francis, and lastly, as we reach the green meadows below the convent, we see, upon the right, a group of old trees, shading some rocks and untouched by the axe, for—

‘As they drew near to Alvernia, it pleased S. Francis to rest a while under an oak, which may still be seen there, and from thence he began to consider the position of the place and the country. And while he was thus considering, behold there came a great multitude of birds of divers regions, which, by singing and clapping their wings, testified great joy and gladness, and surrounded S. Francis in such wise that some perched on his shoulders, some on his arms, some on his bosom, and others at his feet, which when his companions and the peasant saw, they marvelled greatly; but S. Francis, being joyful of heart, said to him, “I believe, dearest brethren, that our Lord Jesus Christ is pleased that we should dwell on this solitary mount, inasmuch as our brothers and sisters, the birds, show such joy at our coming.”’¹

From hence we see the conventual buildings most picturesquely grouped on the perpendicular rocks, which rise abruptly from the grass, and backed by woods of pine and

¹ Madame George Sand declared herself to have the same extraordinary attractive power over all animals which characterised S. Francis.

beech. Here it was that Brother Leo often imagined that—

‘He beheld S. Francis rapt in God and suspended above the earth, sometimes at the height of three feet above the ground, sometimes four, sometimes raised as high as the beech trees, and sometimes so exalted in the air, and surrounded by so dazzling a glory, that he could scarce endure to look upon him.’



Approach to La Vernia.

A rock-hewn path takes us to the arched gateway of the sanctuary, which has been greatly enlarged at many different periods since its foundation by S. Francis in 1213, but which to Roman Catholics will ever be one of the most sacred spots in the world, from its connection with the saint, who always passed two months here in retreat, and who is here believed to have received the stigmata, by which he was more especially likened to the great Master whose example he was always following.

‘Nel crudo sasso, intra Tevere ed Arno,
Da Cristo prese l’ultimo sigillo,
Che le sue membra du’ anni portarno.’

Dante, Par. xi. 106.

‘It was here that S. Francis learned the tongues of the beasts and birds, and preached them sermons. Stretched for hours motionless on the bare rocks, coloured like them, and rough like them in his brown peasant’s serge, he prayed and meditated, saw the vision of Christ

crucified, and planned his order to regenerate a vicious age. So still he lay, so long, so like a stone, so gentle were his eyes, so kind and low his voice, that the mice nibbled bread crumbs from his wallet, lizards ran over him, and larks sang to him in the air. Here, too, in those long solitary vigils, the Spirit of God came upon him, and the spirit of Nature was even as God's Spirit, and he sang : "Laudato sia Dio mio Signore, con tutte le creature, specialmente messer lo frate sole ; per suor luna, e per le stelle ; per frate vento, e per l'aria e nuvolo, e sereno, e ogni tempo." Half the value of this hymn would be lost were we to forget how it was written, in what solitudes and mountains far from men, or to ticket it with some cold word like Pantheism. Pantheism it is not, but an acknowledgment of that brotherhood, beneath the love of God, by which the sun and moon and stars,



The Gate of La Vernia.

and wind and air and cloud, and clearness and all weather, and all creatures, are bound together, with the soul of man.

'Here is a sentence of *Imitatio*, which throws some light upon the hymn of S. Francis, by explaining the value of natural beauty for monks who spent their lives in studying death. "If thy heart were right, then would every creature be to thee a mirror of life, and a book of holy doctrine. There is no creature so small and vile that does not show forth the goodness of God." With this sentence bound about their foreheads, walked Fra Angelico and S. Francis. To men like them the mountains, valleys, and the skies, and all that they contained, were full of deep significance. Though they reasoned "*de conditione humanae miserie*," and "*de contemptu mundi*," yet the whole world was a pageant of God's glory, a poem to his goodness. Their chastened senses, pure hearts, and simple wills, were as wings by which they soared above the things of earth, and sent the music of

their souls aloft with every other creature in the symphony of praise. To them, as to Blake, the sun was no mere blazing disc or ball, but an innumerable company of the heavenly host, singing, "Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord God Almighty." To them the winds were brothers, and the streams sisters—brethren in common dependence upon God their father, brethren in common consecration to his service, brethren by blood, brethren by vows of holiness. Perfect faith rendered this world no puzzle; they overlooked the things of sense because the spiritual things were ever present, and as clear as day. Yet they did not forget that spiritual things are symbolised by things of sense; and so the smallest herb of grass was vital to their tranquil contemplations. We, who have lost sight of the invisible world, who set our affections more on things of earth, fancy that because these monks despised the world, and did not write about its landscapes, therefore they were dead to its beauty. This is mere vanity: the mountains, stars, seas, fields, and living things were only swallowed up in one thought of God, and made subordinate to the awfulness of human destinies. We to whom hills are hills, and seas are seas, and stars are ponderable quantities, speak, write, and reason of them as of objects interesting in themselves. The monks were less concerned about such things because they only found in them the vestibules and symbols of a hidden mystery.'—*Cornhill Mag.*, vol. xiv.

La Vernia is one of the few great religious shrines which have not been confiscated by the avarice of the Sardinian government. Fortunately it originally belonged to the Arte di Lana, who conceded it to the Grand-Dukes; they in their turn made it over to the Municipality of Florence, who have defended their property. Annually the representatives of the municipality come in mediaeval fashion, plant their standard on the convent platform, and inspect the buildings and woods. A hundred and seven brown Franciscan monks still reside in the vast buildings. They all change their names when they 'enter into religion' and take that of some saint to whom they especially devote themselves. On payment of the sum of 100 frs. any peasant may become a Franciscan monk, with the prospect of eventually entering the priesthood. At La Vernia about 125 frs. is required at the end of the novitiate for *titolo di vestiario*, or the expense of the habit. Strangers are most hospitably received by the monks, and share with them the fare which they

have, though it is of a most wretched description. They have no property whatever except the garden where their salad is raised, and the neighbouring bosco. In the summer, when the air is always fresh on these mountain heights, and the woods resound with nightingales, their residence is pleasant enough, but it is terribly severe during the nine months of winter, and the cold is intolerable in their fireless cells. Eight hours of the twenty-four are passed in the church, one hour and a half being soon after midnight. Thrice in the week the monks kneel in the midnight around the marble slab where the stigmata were inflicted, and as the five lamps in memory of the five wounds of S. Francis are extinguished, they scourge themselves in the total darkness, and the clashing of the iron chains of their self-inflicted punishment mingles with the melancholy howl of the winds around the stone corridor. Twice in the twenty-four hours they join in a chaunting procession down the long covered gallery on the mountain edge in honour of the stigmata. During the remaining hours, those monks who have to preach study for their sermons (the famous preacher Ferrara is a Franciscan), the doctors of the poor employ themselves in the *spezieria*, others perform the manual labour of the vast establishment. They take little notice of the events of the outer world, and as far as is apparent, seem contented with their monotonous lot. We asked some of them if they never felt tired of it—‘Ah no, life is so short, but eternity so long.’ Seeing the exquisite beauty of the bosco in spring—with its carpet of violets, primroses, daffodils, cyclamen, squills, saxifrage, and a thousand other flowers, we asked a monk if their loveliness was not a pleasure to him—‘Ma perchè? non mi sono mai confuso con la botanica,’ was the answer.

Subsisting entirely on the alms of the surrounding farmers and contadini, the monks, after a fashion, pay back what they have received on the great festas when the pilgrimages to La Vernia take place. Then all the pilgrims, often to the number of 300, are received, and, if they require it, are fed :

not in guest rooms, of which there are only twenty-four, these being generally required for 'personaggi,' but encampments are made for them in the bosco, or on the broad flagged terraces, upon which the brown figures of the monks—as they pace up and down and are relieved against the pale blue distance of the mountains—look as if the statues of S. Francis and S. Antonio had stepped from their niches and come back into life.

'Je me sentais avec Dante en ce lieu tout plein de la mémoire des miracles de saint François, sur cet âpre rocher de l'Apennin, d'où s'est répandu sur le monde l'ordre fameux qui a régénéré le catholicisme du moyen âge, et dont le poète du catholicisme et du moyen âge a si magnifiquement exalté le fondateur. La foi du XIII^e siècle était encore là. Le frère Jean Baptiste me conduisit aux divers lieux témoins des merveilles opérées par saint François. En me racontant ces merveilles, il semblait les voir. "C'est ici, disait-il, que le miracle s'accomplit ; le saint était là où je suis." Et, en prononçant ces paroles, la physionomie, la voix, les gestes du frère Jean Baptiste exprimaient une invincible certitude. Il m'a montré des rochers fendus et brisés par quelque accident géologique, et m'a dit : "Voyez comme le sein de la terre a été déchiré dans la nuit où le Christ est descendu aux enfers pour y chercher les âmes des justes morts avant sa venue ! Comment expliquer autrement ce désordre ? Ceci, ce n'est pas moi qui vous le raconte, vous le voyez de vos yeux, vous le voyez !'

'J'écoutais avec d'autant plus d'intérêt, que Dante fait allusion à la même croyance. Pour passer dans le cercle des violents, il lui faut franchir un éboulement de rochers auquel Virgile son guide attribue une semblable origine. Il le rapporte de même au tremblement qui agita l'abîme le jour où le Christ descendit. Virgile dit exactement à Dante ce que me disait le frère Jean Baptiste.'¹—*Ampère*.

The principal *Church* contains several fine works of *Luca della Robbia*, that of the Ascension being quite magnificent. The church opens upon the terraced platform where Orlando finally made over the mountain to the saint, and where, on their first arrival—

'S. Francis caused his companions to sit down, and taught them the manner of life they were to keep, that they might live religiously in this solitude ; and, among other things, most earnestly did he enjoin on them the strict observance of holy poverty, saying, "Let not Orlando's charitable offer cause you in any way to offend against our lady and

¹ *Inf.*, xii. 34.

mistress, holy Poverty." God has called us into this holy religion for the salvation of the world, and has made this compact between the world and us, that we should give it good example, and that it should provide for our necessities. Let us, then, persevere in holy poverty; for it is the way of perfection, and the pledge of eternal riches.'

Close by is the site of the great beech-tree, which overshadowed the first cell—*tuguriolo*—of S. Francis, *atto e divoto alla orazione*—in which he lived while the convent was building, and where he sought the guidance of God by making the sign of the cross over his Bible, and then opening it at a venture. Each time the book opened at the story of the passion of our Saviour, and hence he deduced



Courtyard, La Vernia.

that the remaining years of his life (for he was already in failing health) were to be as one long martyrdom, and that, in the words of his biographer Celano, 'through much anguish and many struggles, he should enter the kingdom of God.' The stone altar is shown whither Christ descended to hold visible converse with his servant. Beneath this is a chaotic valley of rocks, rising in huge and fantastic pinnacles against one another, and, according to the legend, riven and reft into these strange forms at the time of the crucifixion. Over these rocks, fifty-three mètres high, it is said that the Devil hurled S. Francis, and the hole is shown upon which he lodged, when 'the stone became as liquid

wax to receive him.' In the inmost recesses of the deepest cleft is the secret caverned space, where, perpetually chaunting the penitential Psalms, S. Francis passed the 'Lent of S. Michael.' One monk alone, Brother Leo, was permitted to approach him, once in the day with a little bread and water and once at night, and, when he reached the narrow causeway at the entrance, was bidden to say, *Domine, labia mea aperies*; when, if an answer came, he might enter the cell and repeat matins with his master; but if there was silence, he must forthwith depart. In a second cave, covered with iron to prevent its being carried away piecemeal by the faithful, is a great flat stone—'*il letto di San Francesco*.' Outside is the point of rock where

'Through all that Lent, a falcon, whose nest was hard by his cell, awakened S. Francis every night a little before the hour of matins by her cry and the flapping of her wings, and would not leave him till he had risen to say matins; and if at any time S. Francis was more sick than ordinary, or weak, or weary, that falcon, like a discreet and charitable Christian, would call him somewhat later than was her wont. And S. Francis took great delight in this clock of his, because the great carefulness of the falcon drove away all slothfulness, and summoned him to prayers; and, moreover, during the day-time she would often abide familiarly with him.'

In another chapel is shown the grave of all the monks of La Vernia who have died in 'the odour of sanctity,' that is, who have been distinguished by blue lights—corpse-candles—hovering over their dead bodies. In another is the cell of S. Bonaventura, in another that of S. Anthony of Padua, who came here into retreat, but was driven away by ill-health. The Chapel of the Stigmata contains one of the largest and grandest works of *Luca della Robbia*—a Crucifixion, with the Virgin and S. John, S. Jerome and S. Francis standing at the foot of the cross, surrounded by the most beautiful weeping and adoring angels. This chapel occupies that point in the desert where the story tells that

'S. Francis, being inflamed by the devout contemplation of the Passion of Jesus Christ, beheld a seraph descending from heaven with six fiery and resplendent wings, bearing the image of One crucified.'

And while S. Francis marvelled much at such a stupendous vision, it was revealed to him that by Divine Providence this vision had been shown to him that he might understand that, not by the martyrdom of his body, but by the consuming fire of the soul, he was to be transformed into the express image of Christ. 'Then did all the Mont' Alvernia appear wrapped in intense fire, which illuminated all the mountains and valleys around, as it were the sun shining in his strength upon the earth, whence the shepherds who were watching their flocks in that country were filled with fear, as they themselves afterwards told the brethren, affirming that this light had been visible on Mont' Alvernia for upwards of an hour, and because of the brightness of that light, which shone through the windows of the inn where they were resting, muleteers who were travelling in the Romagna arose in haste, supposing that the sun had risen, and saddled and loaded their beasts; but as they journeyed on, they saw that light disappear, and the visible sun arise.'

'In this seraphic apparition, Christ spoke certain high and secret things to S. Francis, saying "Knowest thou what I have done to thee? I have given thee the stigmata which are the ensigns of my Passion, that thou mayest be my standard bearer." And when the marvellous vision disappeared, upon the hands and feet of S. Francis, the print of the nails began immediately to appear, as he had seen them in the body of Christ crucified. In like manner, on the right side appeared the image of an unhealed wound, as if made by a lance, still red and bleeding, from which drops of blood often flowed and stained the tunic of S. Francis. Although these sacred wounds impressed upon him by Christ, afterwards gave great joy to his heart, yet they caused unspeakable pain to his body; so that, being constrained by necessity, he made choice of Brother Leo, for his great purity and simplicity, and suffered him to touch and dress his wounds on all days except during the time from Thursday evening to Saturday morning, for then he would not by any human remedy mitigate the pain of Christ's passion, which he bore in his body, because at that time our Saviour Jesus Christ was taken and crucified and died for us.'¹

¹ Celano, the earliest biographer of S. Francis, wrote three years after his death, and must have been in possession of everything then known and believed on the subject of the Stigmata. The 'Three Companions' did not compose their narrative until twenty years after his death; but they were his constant companions during his life, and two out of the three are reported to have been with him on Mount

Another chapel contains an Assumption by one of the Robbias. The Madonna is portrayed as giving the measure of this very chapel to S. Bonaventura, by whom it was built. The measure thus consecrated has never been altered, though an ante-chapel has been added, containing a Robbia Nativity and a Pietà.

Most beautiful are the forest walks behind the convent, fragrant with the memories of holy Franciscan monks. 'In these woods,' says Sir J. Stephen, 'S. Francis wandered in the society of Poverty, his wedded wife; relying for support on Him alone by whom the ravens are fed, and awakening the echoes of the mountains by his devout songs and fervent ejaculations.' Here, in the beech avenues, Brother James of Massa beheld in a vision all the Friars-Minor in the form of a tree, from whose branches the evil monks were shaken by storms into perdition, while the good monks were carried by the angels into life eternal. Here the venerable Brother John of Fermo wandered, weeping and sighing in the restless search after divine love; till, when his patience was sufficiently tried, Christ the Blessed appeared to him in the forest-path, and with many precious words, restored to him the gift of divine grace. And 'for a long time after, whenever Brother John followed the path in the forest where the blessed feet of Christ had passed, he saw the same wonderful light, and breathed the same sweet odour' which had come to him with the vision

Alverno. Bonaventura is the latest of all. His work was written in 1263, thirty-seven years after the death of the saint; but he had lived all his life among those who had known and loved Francis, and had the fullest information at his command.

'Contemporary witnesses of perfect trustworthiness and high character believed in the fact of the Stigmata, and vouch for it.' It is not an afterthought, a pious invention for the use of a canonising Pope, but the evident belief of the time, arising out of something in the life of Francis which attracted the wonder and curiosity and eager guesses of his companions. With a few exceptions, the wonder was received with perfect faith by his generation. It was affirmed and proclaimed authoritatively by two Popes, who were his personal friends, and must have had means of knowing whether the tale were false or true. One of them, indeed, Pope Alexander IV., Bonaventura tells us, publicly asserted that he had himself seen the mysterious wounds. The evidence altogether is of a kind which it is almost equally difficult to accept or to reject. There is sufficient weight of testimony, when fully considered, to stagger the stoutest unbeliever; and there is too much vagueness and generality to make the most believing mind quite comfortable in its faith.'—*Mrs. Oliphant.*

of his Saviour. From the highest part of the rock, called *La Penna*, is the most glorious view. In the depths of the gorges beneath, on one side rises the Arno, and on the other, in the mountain of *La Falterona*, is the source of the Tiber.

Most travellers will follow the carriage road from Bibbiena to Camaldoli. The direct path is a wild and most exhausting ride of five hours. Descending between the beautiful moss-grown trees and steep rocks of Alvernia, the way (impossible without a guide) winds through woods to *Soci*, a flourishing village with manufactories of cloth. After this it is a stony road, ascending into arid and hideous earth-mountains. Crossing the highest ridge, it descends rapidly into a deep valley backed by pine-woods, and fresh with streams and flowers, an oasis in a most dreary wilderness. Here, in the depth of the gorge, close to the torrent Giogana, is the immense mass of the *Convent of Camaldoli*, originally called *Fonte Buona*, which was founded by S. Romualdo, about A.D. 1000, and became the cradle of his Order.

The ancient buildings were strongly fortified, and successfully withstood a siege by the Duke of Urbino and the Venetians in 1408, when forty of the assailants were killed, and the duke himself wounded. It was again successfully defended against the forces of Piero de' Medici, when he was attempting to regain his lost power in Florence, by the abbot Basilio Nardi, who is introduced by Vasari in one of his battle pieces in the Palazzo Vecchio. On this occasion, according to monkish legend, S. Romualdo visibly fought in defence of his foundation. The present edifice has little interest, having been rebuilt under *Vasari* in 1523. The *Foresteria* is now an excellent *Hotel (Grande Albergo)* belonging to the proprietors of the Hotels del Arno and Gran Bretagna at Florence, and forms a delightful summer retreat. From the *Sala dell' Accademia*, 'where Christophorus Landinus, Lorenzo de' Medici, and Marsilius Ficinus held examinations,' there is a beautiful view down the forest-clad

gorge. The fine library has been dispersed, and the only literary treasure remaining is a commentary on the earlier part of the Psalms, written by S. Romualdo in the eleventh century. The church contains some pictures by *Vasari*, and, in the *Cappella del Infermeria*, is a Christ in the Desert—a good work of *Raffaellino del Garbo*. The famous painter on glass, Guglielmo da Marcilla (1475-1537) bequeathed his property with his body to the monks of Camaldoli. The dependent buildings of the convent include a well-managed farm, a forge, carpenter's shop, a mill, and the *sega* or saw-mill which is worked by the torrent. The charities of the



Camaldoli.

monks of Camaldoli were proverbial; 1,000 families of the Casentino depended on the convent for work or help. In addition to other alms, 600 loaves of bread were weekly prepared in the bakehouse for the destitute poor.

The monks of Camaldoli follow the rules approved in 1671 by Clement X. Their principal observances consist in psalm-singing, meditation, and the labour of their hands. They never meet at a common table except on the great feasts of the church, and when the general chapter is sitting. They never eat meat, and that which they call fasting is abstinence from eggs, and anything cooked

with butter, and on days which are not fast days, their portion is confined to three eggs, or six ounces of fresh or four of salt fish. Their dress is a white robe and scapulary, with a woollen girdle. The famous Cardinal Placido Zurla, and Mauro Cappellari—afterwards Pope Gregory XVI.—were Camaldolese monks. The painters Lorenzo Monaco and Giovanni degli Angeli also belonged to this Order.

About an hour's walk through the forest higher up the valley, on a grassy plateau, is a second convent, or rather little street of twenty-four hermitages called *Il Sacro Eremo*, which is interesting from its connection with the story of S. Romualdo, a member of the noble family of the Onesti of Ravenna, who was led to embrace the monastic life from the horror he experienced when present at a duel in which his father slew a near relation of his house. He first entered the monastery of S. Apollinare in Classe, where his austerities soon made him odious to the more lukewarm monks, and caused him to retire into the deserts of Catalonia, where he was joined by many disciples. In 1009 he received, from the Counts of Maldoli, a gift of the lands upon which this, his greatest monastery, was founded, and which has ever borne the name of Campo-Maldoli, Camaldoli. By the observances which he here added to the rule of S. Benedict, he gave birth to the new order of Camaldoli, which united a cenobite and an eremite life. At the Sacro Eremo he saw in a vision his monks mounting in white robes by a ladder to heaven, and so changed the habit from black to white.¹ The first inhabitants of the hermitages were the five chosen companions of S. Romualdo—Dagnino, Benedetto, Gisso, Teuzzone, and Pietro.

'The whole hermitage is inclosed within a wall; none are allowed to go out of it: but the hermits may walk in the woods and alleys within the inclosure at discretion.

'Everything is sent them from the monastery in the valley; the

¹ This vision is the subject of the famous altar-piece of Andrea Sacchi, painted for the church of the Camaldolesi at Rome, and now in the Vatican gallery.

rood is every day brought to each cell : and all are supplied with wood and necessities, that they may have no dissipation or hindrance in their contemplation. Many hours of the day are allotted to particular exercises, and no rain or snow prevents anyone from meeting in the church to assist at the divine office. They are obliged to strict silence in all public common places ; and everywhere during their Lents, also on Sundays, Holy days, Fridays, and other days of abstinence, and always from complin till sunrise the next day.

'For a severer solitude, S. Romualdo added a third kind of life, that of a recluse. After a holy life in the hermitage, the superior grants leave to any that ask it, and seem called by God, to live for ever shut up in their cells, never speaking to anyone but to the superior when he visits them, and to the brother who brings them necessities. Their prayers and austerities are doubled and their fasts more severe and more frequent. S. Romualdo condemned himself to this kind of life for several years ; and .servent imitations have never since failed in this solitude.'—*Alban Butler*.

The Sacro Eremo or Sant' Ermo¹ is mentioned by Dante, apropos of the death of Buonconte di Montefeltro, slain on the banks of Archiano, a torrent which flows into the Arno, and has its source near Camaldoli :—

'Che sovra l'Ermo nasce in Apennino.'—*Purg.* v. 96.

One of the highest points of the ridge of the *Prato a Soglio* is that called *Poggio a Scali*, which, as Ariosto says—

'scopre il mar schiavo e 'l Tosco
Dal giogo, onde a Camaldoli si viene.'²

The view is certainly one of the finest in this part of Italy. Schellfels declares that the houses of Forlì, Cesena, and Ravenna are visible from hence.

'Dante a certainement gravi le sommet de la Falterona ; c'est sur ce sommet, d'où l'on embrasse toute la vallée de l'Arno, qu'il faut lire la singulière imprécation que le poète a prononcée contre cette vallée tout entière. Il suit le cours du fleuve, et, en avançant, il marque tous les lieux qu'il rencontre d'une invective ardente. Plus il marche, plus sa haine redouble de violence et d'âpreté. C'est un morceau de topographie satirique dont je ne connais aucun autre exemple.'—*Ampère*.

¹ The name of the famous Castle of S. Elmo at Naples is a corruption of Sant' Ermo, and not that of a local saint, as is often supposed.

² Orlando, iv.

Hence we may

‘Pursue

The Arno from his birth-place in the clouds,
So near the yellow Tiber’s—springing up
From his four fountains on the Apennine,
That mountain-ridge a sea-mark to the ships
Sailing on either sea. Downward he runs,
Scattering fresh verdure through the desolate wild,
Down by the City of the Hermits, and the woods
That only echo to the choral hymn;
Then through these gardens to the Tuscan sea,
Reflecting castles, convents, villages,
And those great rivals in an elder day,
Florence and Pisa.’—*Rogers’ Italy.*

It is a most savage ride (or rather walk, for the path in places is most precipitous) of four hours, from Camaldoli to Pratovecchio. The road to Pontassieve ascends by the fine old castle of Romena, mentioned by Dante (‘*Inf.*’ xxx.). Close by rises the Fonte Branda, which naturally, and not that of Siena, is the fountain alluded to by Maestro Adamo when, amid the torments of hell, he says that he would rather see his tempters brought to the same suffering than be refreshed by the clear waters of his home.

‘Per Fonte Branda non darei la vista.’

Here we look down upon the whole valley of the Casentino, and—

‘Li ruscelletti, che de’ verdi colli
Del Casentin discendon giuso in Arno,
Facendo i lor canali e freddi e molli.’—*Inf.* xxx.

The drive from Pontassieve to Florence has much beauty, and skirts the windings of the Arno, lying in the low bed which Dante calls

‘La maladetta e sventurata fossa.’

It must have been from this road that Michelangelo, as he rode away to Rome, for the building of S. Peter’s, turned round, and beholding the dome of the cathedral in the grey of the morning, exclaimed, ‘Come te non voglio, meglio di te non posso.’

CHAPTER XII.

SIENA.

(It is from $3\frac{1}{2}$ to $4\frac{1}{2}$ hours by rail from Florence to Siena. I., 10 frs. 55 c.; II., 7 frs. 30 c.)

THE Railway passes:—15 kil., *Signa*. A picturesque old walled town, in the midst of a radiantly fertile and beautiful country (see ch. x.).

‘Here where the ancient walls of its citadel rise hoary and broken against the blueness of the sky; there, where the arches of the bridges span the river, and the sand and the shallows and the straw that is drying in summer shine together yellow in the sun; here where under the sombre pointed archways the little children play, their faces like the cherubs and the cupids of the Renaissance; there, where the cobblers and coopers and the plaiting maidens and the makers of the yellow rush brooms, all work away under lintels and corbels and carved beam timbers, four hundred years old if one; here, where through the gateways with their portcullises woven over by the spiders, only pass the patient mules with sacks of flour, or the hay-carts dropping grasses, or the waggons of new wine; there, where the villas that were all fortresses in the fierce fighting times of old, gleam white in the light upon their crests of hill with their cypresses like sentinels around them, and breadths of corn and vineyards traversed by green grassy paths, that lead upward to where the stone pine and the myrtle make sweet the air together. In all these *Signa* is beautiful; most of all, of course, in the long, light, radiant summer, when the nightingales are singing everywhere, noon as well as night; the summer which seems to last almost all the year, for you can only tell how it comes and goes by the coming and going of the flowers.’—*Signa*.

27 kil., *Montelupo*, with a fortress of 1203, which the Florentines erected for the repression of Capraja, a hostile town, which formerly occupied this site.—‘Per distrugger questa Capra, non vi vuole altro che un lupo.’

One mile from hence is the beautiful Medici villa of *Ambrogiana* (now a Penitentiary), decorated with frescoes by *Zuccharelli*.

33 kil., *Empoli*, a picturesque town. The *Collegiate Church* was altered in the 16th century from having three aisles, to a single aisle with chapels. It contains a statue of S. Sebastian, by *Rossellino*, and an interesting picture in several compartments by *Francesco Giovanni*. Near the church is an ancient *Baptistry*, containing a beautiful font of 1447, and frescoes of the martyrdom of S. Andrew, attributed to *Ghirlandajo*. *S. Stefano* contains some frescoes by *Il Volterrano*, and *S. Croce* a picture of the Elevation of the Cross by *Cigoli*.

The old palace still exists in which the Ghibellines met, in 1260, after their great victory over the Florentine Guelfs at Monte Aperto, and voted that Florence should be razed to the ground, and Empoli made into the capital; a plan which would actually have been carried out but for the interposition of Farinata degli Uberti, who declared that he would die a thousand deaths rather than witness the destruction of his native city. Dante introduces him as narrating this—

‘Poi ch’ebbe, sospirando, il capo scosso,
A ciò non fu’ io sol (disse), nè certo
Senza cagion sarei con gli altri mosso :
Ma fu’ io sol colà, dove sofferto
Fu per ciascun di torre via Fiorenza,
Colui che la difesi a viso aperto.’—*Inf.* x.

From Empoli an excursion may be made to the celebrated Medici villa of *Cerreto Guidi*, 7 miles distant, standing on a great height, a ‘posizione a cavaliere.’ Here the beautiful Isabella de’ Medici, youngest daughter of Cosimo I., was murdered by her husband, only seven days after her sister-in-law, Eleonora of Toledo, had suffered the same fate at Caffaggiolo. Sister of the Grand Duke Francesco I., she was married to Paolo Giordano Orsini, duke of Bracciano, who lived at Rome, indulging in every kind of dissipation,

leaving his beautiful young wife under the guardianship of his cousin, Troilo Orsini. It was discovered that Troilo had been unfaithful to his trust. He fled, and Francesco summoned his brother-in-law from Rome. Paolo Giordano brought his wife a present of greyhounds, and invited her to accompany him to Cerreto Guidi to try them. When there, he did not, as Hallam and others narrate, 'press her tenderly to his bosom,' &c., but when she was asleep a rope was let down through the ceiling from the room above, and she was strangled.¹ The villa has been greatly modernised internally, but the hole ('la buca') through which the rope was let down has been carefully preserved.

'Sobs of grief,
 Sounds inarticulate—suddenly stopt,
 And followed by a struggle and a gasp,
 A gasp in death, are heard yet in Cerreto,
 Along the marble halls and staircases
 Nightly at twelve ; and, at the self-same hour,
 Shrieks, such as penetrate the inmost soul,
 Such as awake the innocent babe to cry,
 Long wailing, echo through the emptiness
 Of that old den far up among the hills.'—*Rogers' Italy.*

A native of Cerreto Guidi was the wit Saccenti, whose clever sayings are still so popular in Tuscany, and who is best known by his self-written epitaph, in allusion to his having been poisoned by acid wine at a dinner :—

'Qui giace Ser Saccenti da Cerreto,
 Che un gentiluomo fiorentin da Prato
 Lo fe morire in un baril d'aceto :
 Dite un requie ad un morto marinato.'

(The Railway to Pisa is continued hence by :—

S. Pierino (Stat.), on the left of which is the picturesque town of *S. Miniato dei Tedeschi*, where the residence of the Imperial vicar was fixed by Frederick II., in 1226.

Pontedera (Stat.), whence there is a diligence to Volterra.

¹ Her husband afterwards married the famous and beautiful Vittoria Accorambuoni, after having assisted in the murder of her first husband—Francesco Perretti, nephew of Pope Sixtus V.

Cascina (Stat.), where the Florentines gained a victory over the Pisans, July 28, 1364.)

Leaving Empoli for Siena, the line passes—

25 kil., *Certaldo* (Stat.). The little town contains the *House of Boccaccio*, who died here Dec. 21, 1575. His lamp and a portrait of him are preserved in his chamber. His tomb was wilfully destroyed in 1783, and his remains dispersed.

‘Boccaccio to his parent earth bequeath’d
His dust—and lies it not her Great among,
With many a sweet and solemn requiem breathed
O’er him who formed the Tuscan’s siren tongue?
That music in itself, whose sounds are song,
The poetry of speech! No;—even his tomb,
Uptorn, must bear the hyæna bigot’s wrong;
No more amidst the meaner dead find room,
Nor claim a passing sigh, because it told for whom.’

Childe Harold.

Certaldo is a good point whence to diverge to San Gimignano (see ch. xiv.), but it is perhaps more easily reached from—

38 kil., *Poggibonsi* (Stat.), 1 mile from which is the *Church of S. Lucchese*, containing an interesting work of one of the Robbias, and some frescoes by *Gerino da Pistoia*.

The line now passes near (right) to the old castle of *Monteriggioni*.

—‘come in su la cerchia tonda
Montereggion di torri si corona.’

Dante, Inf. xxxi. 40.

On emerging from the tunnel of S. Dalmasio we come in sight of Siena, grandly cresting the brown earthquake-riven hills.

‘Siena, Bride of Solitude, whose eyes
Are lifted o’er the russet hills to scan
Immeasurable tracts of limpid skies,
Arching those silent sullen plains where man
Fades like a weed mid mouldering marshes wan;
Where cane and pine and cypress, poison-proof,
For death and fever spread their stately roof.’—*J. A. S.*

'After leaving the valley of the Arno at Empoli, the railway enters a country which rises into earthy hills of no great height, and spreads out at intervals into broad tracts of cultivated lowland. Geologically speaking, this portion of Tuscany consists of loams and sandy deposits, forming the basin between two mountain ranges—the Apennines and the chalk hills of the western coast of Central Italy. Seen from the eminence of some old Tuscan turret, this champagne country has a stern and arid aspect. The earth is grey and dusty, the forms of hill and valley are mean and insignificant: even the vegetation seems to sympathise with the uninteresting soil from which it springs. A few spare olives cast their shadows on the lower slopes; here and there a copse of oakwood or acacia marks the course of some small rivulet; rye-fields, grey beneath the wind, clothe the hill-sides with scanty verdure. Every knoll is crowned with a village—brown roofs and white house-fronts clustered together on the edge of cliffs, and rising into the campanile or antique tower, which tells so many stories of bygone wars and decayed civilisations. Beneath these villages stand groups of stone-pines clearly visible upon the naked country, cypresses like spires beside the square walls of convent or of villa, patches of dark foliage, showing where the ilex and the laurel and the myrtle hide thick tangles of rose-trees and jessamines in ancient gardens. Nothing can exceed the barren aspect of this country in mid-winter: it resembles an exaggerated Sussex, without verdure to relieve the rolling lines of down, and hill, and valley; beautiful alone by reason of its frequent villages and lucid air. But when spring comes, a light and beauty break upon this gloomy soil; the whole is covered with a delicate green veil of rising crops and fresh foliage, and the immense distances which may be seen from every height are blue with cloud-shadows rosy in the light of sunset.

'Of all the towns of Lower Tuscany, none is more celebrated than Siena. It stands in the very centre of the district which I have attempted to describe, crowning one of its most considerable heights, and commanding one of its most extensive plains. As a city it is a typical representative of those numerous Italian towns, whose origin is buried in remote antiquity, which have formed the seat of three civilisations, and which still maintain a vigorous vitality upon their ancient soil. Its site is Etruscan, its name is Roman, but the town itself owes its interest and beauty to the artists and the statesmen and the warriors of the Middle Ages. A single glance at Siena from one of the slopes on the northern side will show how truly mediæval is its character. A city wall follows the outline of the hill, from which the towers of the cathedral and the palace, with other cupolas and red-brick campanili, spring; while cypresses and olive-gardens stretch downwards to the plain. There is not a single Palladian façade or Renaissance portico to interrupt the unity of the effect. Over all, in the distance,

rises Radicofani, melting imperceptibly into sky and plain.'—*J. A. Symonds.*

The station of *Siena* is outside the *Porta S. Lorenzo*. The great unfinished church which crowns the hill upon the left is S. Francesco

Inns. *Grand' Albergo di Siena*, Via Cavour, much the best, but expensive; *Aquila Nera*, Via Cavour, nearest the cathedral; *Armi d' Inghilterra*, nearest the station, a very poor Italian inn, but civil people,—pension from 4 frs. to 5 frs. a-day. Henry Hallam died in this house, and his picture hangs in the room. Pension, 12 Via del Paradiso, near S. Domenico.

Carriages. With one horse, 1½ fr. ; with two horses, 2 frs. ; at night, 50 c. more.

Post Office. Via Ricasoli, close to the Palazzo Tolomei.

Photographs of Siena and Monte Oliveto (excellent). Paolo Lombardi, 8 Via di Città.



S. Francesco, Siena.¹

'Cor magis tibi Sena pandit,'² are the cordial words with which the traveller is greeted on entering the gates of Siena, and it will be strange if he repents of doing so. As a summer residence, no Italian town affords greater advantages, as there are no excessive heat or mosquitoes, cheap and airy

¹ From a sketch by Lady Eastlake.

² More than her gates, Siena opens her heart to you.

apartments, good language, excellent masters, and pleasant society ; and yet, as Hawthorne observes, a prolonged residence here would be 'terrible without an independent life in one's own mind.'

The geography of Siena will be found exceedingly difficult from the star-fish-like way in which its narrow promontories jut out, covered with houses and churches, and intersected by deep valleys. Over all the gates and all the public buildings, visitors will remark the monogram I. H. S.¹ enclosed in a halo of rays : its object being perpetually to recall the recollection of the famous story of the illustrious native, S. Bernardino, who was born at Massa, near Siena, in 1380.

'When preaching S. Bernardino was accustomed to hold in his hand a tablet, on which was carved, within a circle of golden rays, the name of Jesus. A certain man, who had gained his living by the manufacture of cards and dice, went to him, and represented to him that, in consequence of the reformation of manners, gambling was gone out of fashion, and he was reduced to beggary. The saint desired him to exercise his ingenuity in carving tablets of the same kind as that which he held in his hand, and to sell them to the people. A peculiar sanctity was soon attached to these memorials ; the desire to possess them became general ; and the man who by the manufacture of gaming-tools could scarcely keep himself above want, by the fabrication of these tablets realised a fortune. Hence in the figures of S. Bernardino, he is usually holding one of these tablets, the I.H.S. encircled with rays, in his hand.'—*Funeson's 'Monastic Orders.'*

In the heart of Siena, where its different hill-promontories unite, is the *Piazza del Campo* (lately with the time-serving which disgraces every town in Italy called 'Vittorio Emanuele'). Nobly picturesque, it preserves unspoilt its mediæval character, and one might almost expect still to see the time-honoured races of the Palio which used to be celebrated here every 15th of August. Its very name is a memorial of the passage of Dante :—

'Quando vivea più glorioso, disse,
Liberamente nel Campo di Siena,
Ogni vergogna deposta, si affisse.'—*Purg.* xi.

¹ Jesus Hominum Salvator.

In the centre of the upper side stood the beautiful fountain, *Fonte Gaja*, the masterpiece of *Jacopo della Quercia* (1402-1419), which was so much admired at the time as to give him the surname of *della fonte*. The *Fonte Gaja* has not been restored since the change of government, but to-tally destroyed and carted away, a miserable modern copy having been set up in its place. A few fragments of the famous old fountain remain in the Opera del Duomo.

'It was not until the middle of the fourteenth century that conduits for supplying a fountain within the city were constructed, and the delighted people saw water issue in the piazza. Overjoyed at this, they called their new fountain *Fonte Gaja*, and set over it a very beautiful antique statue of *Venus*, supposed to be the work of *Lysippus*. After fourteen years, during which the city had been more than usually convulsed with factious tumults, a member of the council of twelve arose, and declared that those calamities were sent upon them because they had exposed heathen idols to veneration, and that they ought to remove the statue of a false divinity. "Detto fu fatto;" the statue was taken down, and *Fonte Gaja* deprived of its sole ornament, until *Giacomo della Quercia* undertook to decorate it in a more Christian fashion. His design consisted of a three-sided marble parapet; the central and longest was divided into nine niches, containing statues of the *Madonna and Child*, and the seven theological virtues, while the other two were decorated with bas-reliefs representing the *Creation of Adam*, and the *Expulsion from Paradise*. Below, from the surface of the basin, rose marine animals bearing children on their backs, and wolves, and dolphins, from whose mouths issued jets of water.'—*Perkins's 'Tuscan Sculptors.'*

The whole south side of the piazza is occupied by the magnificent *Palazzo Pubblico*, a grand work of *Agostino* and *Agnolo di Siena*, 1295-1327. Its tower will recall that of the *Palazzo Vecchio* at Florence on a much grander scale. It is called '*Il Mangia*.' Begun in 1325, it was finished in 1345. The *Wolves* (the arms of Siena) on the pillars are by *Turini*, 1429. Over the principal entrance is a statue by *Andrea di Lando*, 1381, of *S. Ansanus*, who was patron of Siena till the end of the thirteenth century, when his glory paled before that of *S. Bernardino* and *S. Catherine*. He is, however, frequently represented in the city, generally as a

palm-bearing youth, richly dressed, with the city in the background.

The beautiful *chapel* which projects from the façade beneath the tower commemorates the deliverance of Siena from the plague in 1348. The six statues in the tabernacles (1377-1387) represent SS. Peter, Thomas, James the Great and Less, Bartholomew, and Matthew. The perishing altar-fresco is by *Sodoma*, 1537.

In the interior of the Palazzo the rooms used for the *Uffizio del Comune* contain many subjects of interest. In the atrium is a fresco by *Bartolo di Fredi* (b. 1330), and on the wall of the entrance chamber a fresco by *Rutilio Manetti*, representing the Expedition of the Sienese to Palestine in 1098.

The 1st Hall (del Tribunale di Bicherna) contains the Coronation of the Virgin, by *Sano di Pietro*, 1445, the best work of the master. When a screen was removed in the last century beneath it were found the beautiful dedicatory lines :—

‘Quest’ alma gloriosa Vergin pura,
Figliuola del suo figlio, sposa e madre,
Perchè l’Eterno Padre
La trovò umil più ch’ altra persona,
Del Universo qui le da corona !
Vergine Madre del Eterno Dio,
Dalle cui sante mani coronata,
Siate raccomandata
La divota e fedel città di Siena,
Come ’n te spera : Ave di gratia piena.’

Id. SS. Bernardino and Catherine. A number of frescoes here are by *Manetti*.

2nd Hall :

Sodoma, 1537. Madonna with SS. Ansano and Galgano.

3rd Hall (del Sindaco) :

**Sodoma*, 1536. The Resurrection—against a wintry sunset, a glorious fresco.

Ascending a staircase we reach the *Sala dei Nove* or *della Pace*, which contains some wonderful allegorical frescoes by

Ambrogio Lorenzetti, 1337-1339, of the Joys of Peace and Justice and the Evil of Tyranny. The figure of Justice is one of the noblest works of the Sienese School. To trace the somewhat delicate thread of the allegory (opposite the window) :—

‘A couple of lines pass from the waists of the angels in the disks. One is red, the other white. These lines fall and unite themselves in the left hand of “Concord,” seated on a throne immediately beneath “Justice,” a gentle figure crowned with a diadem, with a flame burning in its centre, and holding in its hand a carpenter’s plane inscribed with the word “Concordia.” She passes the double line to a miniature personage standing near her, who hands it on to his neighbours, forming a long procession of twenty-four persons, advancing in couples to the foot of a throne on the right, where a vast figure sits with a sceptre in one hand and a seal in the other, symbolising the government or “reggimento” of Siena. The idea seems to be, that Wisdom, Justice, and Concord are the results of Sienese administration regulated by the “twenty-four” of the nobles and people, evidently painted from life by Ambrogio, and distinguished in the arms of each by the red and white colours, both in the thread which unites them, the cap which covers the head of the enthroned “Siena,” and the loop with which it is bound to his chin. This colossal figure represents a man in the ripeness of age, with silvery hair and beard, a baronial cap on his head. Round the cap, as may be clearly seen in similar figures on the book covers of the Biccherna at Siena, were the initials C.S., C.V., now altered by restoring. A mantle, white to the waist and black from that downwards, clothes the figure in the colours of the “Balzana” or shield of the commune of Siena, and is embroidered and fringed with gold. A she-wolf giving suck to two babes and licking one of them with her tongue, forms a footstool to the figure. Faith, Charity, and Hope hover about the head of the “Comune.” The majesty of Siena is guarded by soldiers in armour on the right and left of the throne, standing on foot and on horseback, whilst in front of them, on the right foreground, is a group of captives. On a narrow border are the words, “Ambrosius Laurentii de Senis me pinxit utrinque.”’—*Crowe and Cavalcaselle*.

The second wall is filled with examples of the peace and prosperity which follow a good government. The third wall (opposite the door) is devoted to a warning of the evils of a bad government. Much of this picture has perished, or is ruined by a so-called restoration in 1879.

‘On the part to the right sits a figure of “Tyranny” in front of a crenelated wall flanked with a high-towered gate. This is a squinting

monster with two white horns and tusks issuing from his mouth, his hair in tresses likethose of a woman, in armour concealed by a long red cloak. In his right hand is a knife, in his left a cup for poison, a he-goat lies at his feet. Avarice, pride, and vain-glory flutter over his head, the first a hag with a coffin and hook, the second with a knife and a yoke and red horns on her head, the last a girl with a reed, admiring her attire of gems in a mirror. Right and left of Tyranny sit Fraud, Treason, and Cruelty, Fury, Division, and War; Fraud with bat's wings and claws grasping a staff; Treason with a benignant face, but holding a lamb with a scaly tail and the legs of a crow, the same emblem which is placed in the hands of the Duke of Athens in the fresco of the Stinche at Florence; Cruelty, aged, gnawing at a serpent whose folds are twining round her and strangling a child. Fury is represented as a boar with human head and arms, the forelegs of a horse, the hind legs of a dog, and grasping a knife and a stone. Division is a female half dressed in white and black, inscribed "Si" and "No," and sawing a log in half. War is a soldier waving a sword, and holding up a shield with the word "guerra" upon it. Justice lies prostrate at the feet of Tyranny and has lost her "balance." In the ornamented frieze are remains of dead-coloured figures of Nero, Geta, Caracalla, and other tyrants.—*Crowe and Cavalcaselle.*

'These allegories are not merely fanciful. In the Middle Ages the same city might more than once during one lifetime present in the vivid colours of reality the contrasted pictures. Siena, of all Italian cities, was most subject to revolutions. Comines describes it as a city which "se gouverne plus follement que ville d'Italie." Varchi calls it "un guazzabuglio ed una confusione di repubbliche piuttosto che bene ordinata e instituta repubblica."'—*J. A. Symonds.*

The *Sala del Gran Consiglio*, or *del Mappamondo*, contains the immense fresco of *Simone Memmi*, 1315, representing the Madonna and Child enthroned with angels and saints (Catherine, the Baptist, Agnes, Michael, Peter, John, the Magdalen, Gabriel, Paul); on the left are SS. Crescentius and Victor; on the right SS. Savinus and Ansanus on their knees, the four Evangelists are in the corners, eight Prophets at the sides. Under the throne are these verses which the Madonna is supposed to address to the saints:—

'Ma se i potenti a debil fien molesti,
Gravando loro o con vergogne o danni,
Le vostre orazion non son per questi
Nè per qualunque la mia terra inganni.'

Other pictures in this room are: (opposite) *Simone*

Memmi, 1328, Guidoriccio da Folignano di Reggio at the siege of Montemassi—a most curious fresco ; and beneath this very noble figures of SS. Vittore and Ansano by *Sodoma*. Opposite the window is a quaint fresco by *Ambrogio di Lorenzo*, representing the battle of Tunita, in 1363, in which the German knights in the pay of Siena, under Ceccolo degli Orsini, vanquished the Company of the Cappello, then in the pay of Florence, and took their leader the condottiere Count Niccolò of Montefeltro prisoner. The adjoining fresco, representing the defeat of the Florentines, in 1479, at Poggio Imperiale, by troops of Siena, Naples, and the Pope, was not filled in till a hundred years afterwards.

‘These frescoes remind one of the Theban sculptures of the wars of Rameses; in each a bird’s-eye view is given of the country, like an immense map, with the march of the armies, their skirmishes and battles depicted—every leader with his armorial bearings, and every hill, every streamlet, every village with its name—displaying little genius truly, but still very amusing, and full of instruction as to the costumes and military life of the age.’—*Lord Lindsay*.

Beneath these frescoes are the Beato A. Tolomei, by *Sodoma*, and S. Bernardino by *Sano di Pietro* ; S. Catherine of Siena, by *Il Vecchietta*, 1400 ; and the Beato Ambrogio Sansedone, Scuola di Riccio, 1600.

In the *Ante-Chapel*, opening from hence, is an immense figure of S. Christopher, by *Taddeo di Bartolo*, 1414. The *Chapel* has an exquisitely wrought iron railing of 1414 : its frescoes are noble works of *Taddeo Bartolo*, executed 1406-1407.

‘The four large compartments opposite the windows represent the concluding incidents in the history of the Virgin ; in the first, she takes leave of the Apostles, gathered round her death-bed, more especially of the beloved S. John, who kneels at her feet ; in the second, she expires, our Saviour receiving her soul in His arms—two angels stand at the head, two at the foot of the bed, and the Apostles are gathered weeping around ; in the third, they carry her body to the grave, S. John, with the palm-branch, leading the procession as chief mourner ; in the last, she rises from the tomb at the summons of her Son, who takes her by the hand, cherubs buoying her upwards, while the Apostles,

unconscious of the Divine presence, gaze wonderingly into the open sepulchre. Jerusalem is seen in the distance, bristling with towers like the towns of Italy in the Middle Ages.'—*Lord Lindsay*.

The stalls are by *Domenico di Niccolò*, 1429. The beautiful lamp is of 1300. The Holy Family over the altar is by *Sodoma*.

The *Sala dei Priori* is covered with frescoes by *Spinello Aretino* (1318-1410), executed in his nineteenth year, and chiefly illustrative of the life of Pope Alexander III., who was a native of Siena.

'These frescoes are full of spirit and fire; the incidents are judiciously selected; the composition is excellent—few figures, but well chosen, the characters of pope, emperor, cardinal, and soldier, admirably discriminated. Painted at a period when the echoes of the recent conflict were yet lingering among the Alps, when Pope and Cæsar were still the representatives respectively of the Classic and Teutonic, the Imaginative and Reasoning, the Ecclesiastical and the Civil elements of Europe, there is a truth and reality, a vivid nowness (as it were) in the successive delineations, in which later works of a similar nature are deficient.'—*Lindsay's 'Christian Art.'*

The casket in this room, intended to contain an arm of S. J. Baptist, was given by Pius II.; it is adorned with figures attributed to *Fra Angelico*. In the *Ante-Chamber* are portraits of all the Sienese popes and cardinals, a Madonna by *Cristoforo Sanese*, some small pictures by *Fra Angelico*, and a lovely Madonna with four angels by *Matteo di Giovanni*, 1484.

The *Sala del Consistorio* has an allegorical ceiling, by *Domenico Beccafumi*, painted 1529-1535.

'In a circle between the two octangles is a figure of Justice, with the sword and scales in her hand. This figure is foreshortened with such boldness as to be truly admirable, whether we consider the drawing or the colouring. The latter commences darkly in the lower part, but from the knees upwards it becomes gradually lighter, and continuing to brighten as it reaches the back, shoulders, and arms, becomes a celestial glow round the head, so that the figure seems to become lost, and gradually to fade into the air. It is impossible not only to find, but to imagine, a more beautiful figure than this, or one which is painted with more accurate judgment and profound art.'—*Vasari*.

Among the many pictures in this room is a noble S.

Sebastian, by *Fr. Vanni*. The beautiful cherubs and wreaths of fruit on the door are by *Giacomo della Quercia*.

A great part of the lower floor of the Palace is occupied by *Il Teatro dei Rinnovati*, formerly the *Sala del Gran Consiglio della Repubblica* (1327), but turned into a theatre in 1560, and rebuilt in 1753.

Several Gothic palaces are amongst the buildings which surround the piazza. On the opposite side, but facing towards the street, is the beautiful *Loggia dei Nobili*, built from designs of *Sano di Matteo*, 1417. It is of the same nature as the *Loggia dei Lanzi*, but though smaller, many will think it more beautiful. Of its statues, SS. Peter and Paul are by *Vecchietta*, 1458-1460; SS. Vittorio, Ansano, and Savino, by *Antonio Federighi*, 1464. The marble seat was designed by *Baldassare Peruzzi*.

West (right, standing in the entrance) of the *Palazzo Pubblico*, is the magnificent *Palazzo Piccolomini*, or *del Governo*, built from a design of *Rossellino*, 1469, by *Martino di Giorgio di Varenna*. Here the state archives are preserved.

At the back of this palace is the beautiful *Loggia del Papa*, built 'gentibus suis' by the famous Piccolomini Pope Pius II.

Following the *Via di Città* from the *Loggia dei Nobili*, we pass (left) the *Palazzo Saracini*, a most noble Gothic building of the 14th century, following the curve of the street with its long lines of triplet windows under a confining arch. It contains many art treasures. The smaller palace opposite this is the *Palazzo Piccolomini delle Papesse*, a Renaissance building erected by *Bern. Rossellino* for Catherine, sister of Pius II.

At the end of the street is a She-Wolf of 1487. Hence the *Via del Capitano* leads (right) to the cathedral. On the left is the beautiful Gothic *Palazzo Grottanelli* or *Del Capitano*, half brick and half stone, with a battlemented parapet. Its courtyard has a most picturesque staircase.

At the end of the street we come suddenly upon the glorious and glowing western façade of the cathedral.

'The façade is of black and white marble, with an intermixture of red and other colours ; but time has toned them down, so that white, black, and red do not contrast so strongly with one another as they may have done 500 years ago. The architecture has a variety which does not produce the effect of eccentricity, an exuberant imagination flowering out in stone. On high, in the great peak of the front, and throwing a coloured radiance into the nave within, there is a round window of immense circumference, the painted figures in which we can see dimly from the outside. Around the summit of the edifice stand venerable statues, relieved against the sky—the highest of all being the Saviour. But what I wish to express, and never can, is the multitudinous richness of the ornamentation ; the arches within arches,



In the Palazzo Grottanelli.

sculptured inch by inch, of the rich doorways ; the statues of saints, some making a hermitage of a niche, others standing forth ; the scores of busts, that look like faces of ancient people, gazing down out of the cathedral ; the projecting shapes of stone lions—the thousand forms of Gothic fancy, which seemed to soften the marble and express whatever it liked, and allow it to harden again to last for ever. And this description gives no idea of the truth, nor, least of all, can it shadow forth that solemn whole, mightily combined out of all these minute particulars, and sanctifying the entire ground over which this cathedral-front flings its shadow, or on which it reflects the sun. A majesty and minuteness, neither interfering with the other, each assisting the other, this is the true charm of Gothic architecture. . . . How much pride,

love, and reverence in the lapse of ages must have clung to the sharp points of all this sculpture. The cathedral is a religion in itself—something worth dying for to those who have an hereditary interest in it.’—*Hawthorne*.

The *Cathedral* of Siena, though one of the most glorious buildings in the world, is only the transept of the edifice which existed in the mind of its architect, *Maestro Lando*, but which was cut short by the plague, by want of money, and want of workmen. The half-finished nave remains as a ruin. The west front, deservedly admired as it always is and will be, is perhaps by comparison the least admirable portion of the building; it is so rich that the main lines are almost lost in the over-redundant ornament. The tall campanile, striped in black and white marble, is exceedingly beautiful.

The *Interior* is beautiful in colour and effect, as well as in detail. The white marble which alternates with the black has turned brown with age and has a very solemn effect.

‘This church is the most purely Gothic of all Italian cathedrals designed by national architects. Together with that of Orvieto, it stands alone to show what the unassisted genius of the Italians could produce when influenced by mediæval ideas. It is built wholly of marble, and overlaid, inside and out, with florid ornaments of exquisite beauty. There are no flying buttresses, no pinnacles, no deep and fretted doorways, such as form the charm of French and English architecture; but instead of this the lines of parti-coloured marbles, the scrolls and wreaths of foliage, the mosaics and the frescoes which meet the eye in every direction, satisfy our sense of variety, producing most agreeable combinations of blending hues and harmoniously connected forms. The chief fault which offends against our northern taste is the predominance of horizontal lines, both in the construction of the façade, and also in the internal decoration. This single fact sufficiently proves that the Italians had never seized the true idea of Gothic or aspiring architecture. But, allowing for this original defect, we feel that the cathedral of Siena combines solemnity and splendour to a degree almost unrivalled. Its dome is another point in which the instinct of Italian architects has led them to adhere to the genius of their ancestral art, rather than to follow the principles of Gothic design. The dome is Etruscan and Roman, native to the soil, and only by a kind of violence adapted to

the character of pointed architecture. Yet the builders of Siena have shown what a glorious element of beauty might have been added to our northern cathedrals had the idea of infinity which our ancestors expressed by long continuous lines, by complexities of interwoven aisles, and by multitudinous aspiring pinnacles, been carried out into vast spaces of ærial cupolas, completing and embracing and covering the whole like heaven. But roundness, like horizontal lines, seems to have been alien to the spirit of Teutonic art. It remains for modern architects—a noble task if they had scope for the experiment—to crown Chartres cathedral with a dome of Brunelleschi. The Duomo as it now stands forms only part of a vast original design. On entering we are amazed to hear that this church, which looks so large from the beauty of its proportions, the intricacy of its ornaments, and the interlacing of its columns, is but the transept of the old building lengthened a little, and surmounted by a cupola and campanile. Yet such is the fact. Soon after its commencement a plague swept over Italy, nearly depopulated Siena, and reduced the town to penury for want of men. The cathedral, which, had it been accomplished, would have surpassed all Gothic churches south of the Alps, remained a ruin. A fragment of the nave still stands, enabling us to judge of its extent. The eastern wall joins what was to have been the transept, measuring the mighty space which would have been enclosed by marble vaults and columns delicately wrought. The sculpture on the eastern door shows with what magnificence the Sieneſe designed to ornament this portion of their temple; while the southern façade rears itself aloft above the town, like those high arches which testify to the past splendour of Glastonbury Abbey; but the sun streams through the broken windows, and the walls are encumbered with hovels and stables, and the refuse of the surrounding streets. One most remarkable feature of the internal decoration is a line of heads of the Popes carried all round the church above the lower arches. Larger than life, white solemn faces, they lean, each from his separate niche, crowned with the triple tiara, and labelled with the name he bore. Their accumulated majesty brings the whole past history of the Church into the presence of its living members. A bishop walking up the nave of Siena must feel as a Roman felt among the waxen images of ancestors renowned in council or in war. Of course the portraits are imaginary for the most part; but the artists have contrived to vary their features and expression with great skill.’—*J. A. Symonds.*

Amongst the heads of the popes Alexander VI. may be distinguished. The legendary ‘Pope Joan’ was once represented here with the inscription, ‘Johannes VIII., Femina de Anglia,’ but was altered in 1600.

'Among the popedom's hundred heads of stone
Which blink down on you from the roof's retreat
In Siena's tiger-striped cathedral, Joan
And Borgia 'mid their fellows you may greet,
A harlot and a devil.'—*E. Barrett-Browning.*

The long lines of the pillars are only broken by the
Pulpit of Niccolò Pisano, finished in 1268.

'As the pulpit was to stand beneath the dome of an immense cathedral, Niccolò made it of larger dimensions than that of Pisa, and octagonal instead of hexagonal. He also almost exactly repeated the bas-reliefs of the Nativity and the Crucifixion of his Pisan pulpit in two of its panels, but treated those of the Adoration and the Last Judgment quite differently, and added two entirely new compositions representing the Massacre of the Innocents and the Flight into Egypt. As in the Pisan, the columns of the Sienese pulpit rest upon the backs of lions and have statuettes placed singly and in groups above their capitals; while its flat spaces are filled in with openwork, leaves, grotesques, and gilded glass mosaics, and it is entered by an elaborately ornamented staircase in the style of the Renaissance, which, though exquisite in workmanship, is not in harmony with the main structure.'—*Perkins.*

The next great feature is the *Pavement of Beccafumi*.

'Peculiar to Siena is the pavement of the cathedral. It is inlaid with a kind of *tarsia* work in marble. Some of these compositions are as old as the cathedral; others are the work of Beccafumi and his scholars. They represent, in the liberal spirit of mediæval Christianity, the history of the Church before the Incarnation. Hermes Trismegistus and the Sibyls meet us at the doorway: in the body of the church we find the mighty deeds of the old Jewish heroes—of Moses and Samson and Joshua and Judith. Independently of the artistic beauty of the designs, of the skill with which men and horses are drawn in the most difficult attitudes, of the dignity of some single figures, and of the vigour and simplicity of the larger compositions, a special interest attaches to this pavement in connection with the twelfth canto of the *Purgatorio*. Did Dante ever tread these stones and meditate upon their sculptured histories? That is what we cannot say, but we read how he journeyed through the plain of Purgatory with eyes bent upon its storied floor, how "morti i morti, e i vivi parean vivi," how he saw "Nimrod at the foot of his great work, confounded, gazing at the people who were proud with him." The strong and simple outlines of the pavement correspond to the few words of the poet. Bending over these pictures and trying to learn their lesson, with the thought of Dante in our mind,

the tones of an organ, singularly sweet and mellow, fall upon our ears, and we remember how he heard "Te Deum" sung within the gateway of repentance.'—*J. A. Symonds.*

Over the principal entrance is a round window representing the Last Supper by *Pastorino Pastorini*, 1549, from designs of Pierino del Vaga. The two beautiful Holy Water Basins are by *Antonio Federighi*.

Making the round of the church, we see :—

Right Aisle. Tomb of Tommaso Piccolomini, Bishop of Pienza, 1843.

Right Transept. Cappella del Voto or Chigi, built by Alexander VII. (Fabio Chigi, 1655-1667), contains S. Jerome and a Magdalen by *Bernini*.

'Here the sweeping beard and cadaverous flanks of St. Jerome are set in contrast with the soft beauty of a Magdalene, which Bernini had transformed from an Andromeda, and thus left us the affliction of innocence for that of guilt.'—*Forsyth.*

Left of this chapel is the bust of Bernardo Perfetti, the Improvisatore, who was crowned on the capitol, 1725.

Chapels right and left of the ascent to the Choir, Duccio. A large picture, painted 1308-1311. It was carried in festive procession to the church from the artist's studio. Being painted on both sides it was afterwards divided.

'The back contains from twenty to thirty representations from the Passion of Christ. The skill with which the artist has divided the principal events of the Passion into so many representations deserves particular attention; notwithstanding their dismemberment, each is richly filled with figures.

'One of the larger compartments represents Christ's entry into Jerusalem. The scene is laid near the gate; on the left, Jesus rides on the ass; beside it is the foal. Behind are the apostles, whose countenances, young and old, are full of energy; John is particularly distinguished by his beauty; their looks, directed to the people, appear to say, "Behold, we bring you your King!" Jesus himself, with a dignified and serious expression, not unmixed with sadness, his right hand elevated, appears to utter his words of woe over the city. Above him men are plucking branches from the trees. From the battlements of Jerusalem, and the garden-walls beneath the city, a multitude of men, women, and children look on with serious faces, but evident sympathy. A crowd of people precede the Saviour; some look round, and, with an expression of the deepest reverence, spread their garments on the way; others bear branches before him; others, carried forward against

their will, endeavour to look back at their king, as well as the pressure will permit. In short, such a crowd is depicted in so small a space, each figure acts its part so well, not merely in body but in sympathy of soul, that it would be difficult to find anything similar in the productions of painting. At the gates stand the Scribes and Pharisees, some of whom are offended at the triumph of their adversary, and appear consumed with envy; others wonder, with uplifted hands, at his unheard-of temerity; on the countenances of others may be read a malicious confidence, as if they already believed him in their power.

'The portion which formed the front of this altar piece contains larger figures: a Madonna and Child, surrounded by saints. The heads are of the most graceful forms, and are distinguished, particularly those of the men, by a very faithful imitation of nature.'—*Kugler*.

Beneath these pictures are some curious reliefs brought from the church of the *Pieve di Ponte alla Spina*.

Choir. The Bronze Tabernacle is by *Vecchietta de Senis*, 1472. The *High Altar* is by *Pellegrino di Pietro*, 1532, from a design of Baldassare Peruzzi. The carving of the *Stalls* is by Bart. Negrone, 1567–1570, the intarsia work by *Fra Giovanni da Verona*.

The *Sacristy* contains a predella of Saints belonging to the altar-piece of *Duccio*, a Birth of the Virgin by *Pietro Lorenzetti*, 1342, and a picture representing the Life of the Fathers in the Desert by *Simone Memmi*.

'Nowhere has the spirit of Contemplative Ascetic life, so seducing to the Imagination, so deadly to the Reason, so charming in theory, such a hell in practice, found so sympathetic and eloquent an expression as in this little picture and the fresco at Pisa. The predominant feeling is alike in each—abstraction from the world of matter, and mystical absorption into the Deity.'—*Lindsay's 'Christian Art.'*

In the chapel beyond the door of the Sacristy, at the foot of the *Duccio* picture, is, in the pavement, the fine tomb of Bishop *Pecci*, by *Donatello*, 1426.

Left Transept. The *Cappella di S. Giovanni Battista* (containing an arm of the saint presented by Pius II.) was built by *Giovanni di Stefano*, 1482. It contains a beautiful bronze statue of the Baptist, by *Donatello*. The font is by *Giacomo della Quercia*. Near the entrance of this chapel, far too high up on the wall, is the beautiful Gothic tomb of Cardinal *Petroni*, ambassador to Genoa, by *Neroccio Landini*.

Attached to the columns of the Cupola (on the side towards the nave) are two of the poles of the Florentine Carroccio, taken in 1260, at the battle of Montapertoso.

The *Altar of the Piccolomini* is adorned with five statues by *Michelangelo*.

Let us now enter the *Libreria*, erected by Pius III. as Cardinal Piccolomini, to contain the magnificent choir-books of the cathedral. Over the door is a fresco by *Pinturicchio*, representing the coronation of Pius III. On the walls are ten glorious frescoes ordered by Pius III. to represent the principal events in the life of his maternal uncle, Pius II., the famous Aeneas Sylvius Piccolomini. In these compositions *Pinturicchio* was assisted by the youthful *Raffaelle*. They are, beginning on the right of the windows :—

1. The Journey of Aeneas Sylvius and Cardinal Capranica to the Council of Basle.
2. Aeneas as Ambassador from the Council of Basle to the King of Scotland.
3. Aeneas crowned with the poet's wreath by the Emperor Frederick III.
4. Frederick sends Aeneas to Pope Eugenius IV.
5. The Marriage of the Emperor with Eleanor of Portugal, before the Porta Camollia of Siena.
6. Aeneas made a Cardinal by Calixtus III.
7. His elevation to the Papacy.
8. He holds a meeting in Mantua for the crusade against the Turks.
9. He canonizes S. Catherine of Siena.—The likenesses of *Raffaelle* and *Pinturicchio* are introduced in this picture—the figure of *Raffaelle* is most beautiful.
10. His arrival in Ancona for the encouragement of the Crusades.

‘It is not easy to determine with precision what portion of these great frescoes was painted by *Pinturicchio*, his fellow-disciple, *Raffaelle*, having worked here quite as much as he did. The latter, according to *Vasari*, made sketches and cartoons for the whole work, and the Sieneſe have been only too glad to adopt a tradition so flattering to their national vanity.

‘It must be confessed that few artists have had the privilege of employing their pencil on so rich and poetical a subject; the object was to represent on a grand scale the principal features of a life connected with all the great events of the period, and crowned by an heroic attempt, alone sufficient to inspire the Christian artist. The hero of this pictorial story was Pope Pius II., the enlightened protector of the arts and letters, the second founder of *Corsignano*, which from him took the name of *Pienza*, and where his taste and magnificence are still attested by many striking architectural monuments. He had travelled through the greater part of Europe as Ambassador of the Papal see; had received the poet's crown from the hand of the Emperor *Frederic III.*, who appointed

him his secretary, and afterwards employed him on a peculiarly agreeable mission, that of negotiating with Pope Calixtus IV. (whose successor he soon afterwards became) a general league of Christendom against the Turks: amid these negotiations he was raised first to the cardinalate, and immediately afterwards to the pontificate, and saluted by the inhabitants of the countries exposed to the sword of the Ottomans as their deliverer; the enthusiasm of the crusades seemed re-awakened in Italy, a council was convoked by the Pope at Mantua, and the celestial hierarchy was increased by the addition of S. Catherine of Siena, who was then canonized, as if to give a new patron to the crusaders. In the midst of these preparations, the venerable pontiff, the victim of a zeal which had met with little encouragement, suddenly expired at Ancona, at the very moment when a hermit had seen his soul transported to heaven by angels. Such were the remarkable events which Pinturicchio, assisted by Raffaello, was employed to represent in ten compartments, which we may perhaps venture to compare to the ten cantos of a magnificent poem.

'At the moment when this work approached its completion (1503) Cardinal Francesco Piccolomini, who had confided the execution of it to Pinturicchio, was called to occupy the throne of S. Peter, so worthily filled by his uncle, and in commemoration of this event the artist executed the painting above the door of the library, representing the elevation of Pius III. to the pontificate.'—*Riv.*

The sixty glorious *Choir-books*, perhaps, except the Grimani breviary at Venice, the finest illuminated works in existence, have miniatures by *Ansano di Pietro* (*Antifonario* XI.), *Liberale da Verona* (*Graduale* V. IX. X. and XII.), *Girolamo da Cremona* (*Graduale* II. and VIII.), *Francesco di Lorenzo Roselli fiorentino* (*Graduale* IV.), *Gios. Boccardi* (*Antifonario* P.), and many others.

Over the door is the Expulsion from Paradise by *Giacomo della Quercia*.

In the *Casa dell' Opera*, joining the right aisle of the cathedral, is an interesting collection of fine sculptures for reliefs on the cathedral, and the only remnants of the famous Fonte Gaja, &c.; also a group of the Three Graces, of which some say that it was dug up near this, others that it was brought from Rome by Cardinal Piccolomini. Raffaello's sketches of two of the Graces are preserved amongst the drawings in the Academy at Venice. On the narrow wall is an Assumption by *Sodoma*. On the

upper floor is an altar-piece of saints by *Pietro Lorenzetti*.

Opposite the cathedral, in the piazza, is the *Hospital of S. Maria della Scala*, which contains in its church :—

High altar, Vecchietta, 1466. Resurrection.

Tribune, Conca. Pool of Bethesda.

Right aisle, Beccafumi. The Visitation.

The *Pellegrinajo* contains (over the fully-occupied beds of the sick in the well-cared-for hospital) eight frescoes, relating to the Temporal Works of Mercy, very curious as to costume and architecture of the 15th century, by *Domenico Bartoli* (1440–1443), *Giov. di Raffaello Navesi*, *Pietro d' Achille Croce*, and *Pietro della Quercia*.

From the Piazza del Duomo we must descend under a Gothic door in the ruined nave, by a great staircase, to the *Church of S. Giovanni Battista*, the ancient *Baptistery*, beneath the choir.

Here, in the midst of the purple shadows, shines forth the beautiful *Font*, begun by *Giacomo della Quercia* in 1428, and adorned with bronze reliefs by the different great masters of his school. The best are those by *Ghiberti*, 1417–1427, of the Baptism of Christ, and the Baptist brought before Herod, and that by *Donatello* and *Michelozzo*, 1427, of the Feast of Herod. As to the works of Ghiberti—

‘It would be difficult to find in any modern work a more lovely group than that of the two women by the shore, whose graceful forms and elegantly disposed draperies were clearly inspired by the antique. The second relief, in which we see S. John pointing to heaven, as he is dragged by the soldiers before Herod, who sits aloft upon a curule chair, absorbed in consultation with a sibylline-looking woman, is dramatic and effective.’

In the relief of Donatello :

‘Herod shrinks back with horror from the sight of John the Baptist’s head, which a kneeling soldier presents to him in a charger, while two children, a guest who covers his face with his hands, and two other persons, bespeak their pain at the spectacle, carry out his feelings, and give admirable unity to the composition. Behind the table at which the tyrant sits rises the prison wall, through whose open arcades the

gaoler is seen consigning the prisoner's head to an attendant.'—*Perkins's 'Tuscan Sculptors.'*

The roof is painted by *Michele Lambertini* and *Vecchiotta*. Over the high altar is a Baptism of Christ by *Andrea* and *Raffaello Pucinielli*, 1524. The frescoes of the Crucifixion and the Maries at the Sepulchre are by *Gaspare d'Agostino*, 1451–1454. The choir end of Siena will recall the west front of many French cathedrals, and is exceedingly beautiful. Many will prefer its Gothic simplicity to the more ornate front on the other side.

To the right, in the Via dei Pellegrini, is the *Palazzo Magnifico*, built by *Domenico da Pienza* for the tyrant Pandolfo Petrucci. It has wonderfully beautiful bronze *bracciali*. Turning to the left from the Baptistry by the Via Franciosa, and descending the Vicolo Valle Piatta (right), we shall come into the deep valley full of tanneries below the great brick church of S. Domenico. We should follow this humble meanis of descent, because (left) on the hillside, a picture commemorates the vision which S. Catherine of Siena saw rising above the Church of S. Domenico, as it still exists, while playing as a child with her little brother on this spot.

'One evening Catherine, being then about seven years old, was returning with her elder brother, Stefano, from the house of her married sister, Bonaventura, and they sat down to rest upon the hill which is above the Fonte Branda; and as Catherine looked up to the campanile of S. Domenico it appeared to her that the heavens were open, and that she beheld Christ sitting on a throne, and behind him stood S. Peter, S. Paul, and S. John the Evangelist. While she gazed upon this vision, lost in ecstasy, her brother stretched forth his hand and shook her to recall her to herself. She turned to him—but when she looked up again the heavens had closed, and the wondrous vision was shut from her sight;—she threw herself on the ground and wept bitterly. But the glory which had been revealed to her dwelt upon her memory. She wandered alone away from her playmates; she became silent and very thoughtful. She remembered the story—she had seen the pictures—of her holy patroness and namesake, Catherine of Alexandria; and she prayed to the Virgin Mary that she would be pleased to bestow her divine Son upon her also, and that He should be her chosen bridegroom. The most blessed Virgin heard and granted

her prayer, and from that time forth did Catherine secretly dedicate herself to a life of perpetual charity, being then only eight years old.'—*Jameson's 'Monastic Orders.'*

The fountain—Fonte Branda—in the valley, enclosed in a Gothic building, has often been confused in guide-books with the Fonte Branda in the Casentino (see ch. xi.), which Maestro Adamo, who had lived beside it, is made to apostrophise from the *Inferno* in a single line of Dante. It was in the sandstone rocks behind the fountain that the



'Descent upon Fonte Branda.'

little S. Catherine made a hermitage for herself in a cave, in childish imitation of the hermits of the Thebaïd. On the left of the steep street—Via Benincasa—(her family name), which ascends towards the town, rises, distinguished by a sculptured gable, the *House of S. Catherine of Siena*, where she was born in 1347, and which was her principal residence during the thirty-two years of her life.

'We descend the hill on which the Duomo stands, and reach a valley lying between the ancient city of Siena and a western eminence crowned by the Church of S. Domenico. In this depression there has existed from old time a kind of suburb or separate district of the poorer people, known by the name of the Contrada d' Oca. To the Sienese it

has especial interest, for here is the birthplace of S. Catherine, the very house in which she lived, her father's workshop, and the chapel which has been erected in commemoration of her saintly life. Over the doorway is written in letters of gold, "*Sposae Christi Katharinae domus.*" Inside they show the room she occupied, and the stone on which she placed her head to sleep; they keep her veil and staff and lantern and enamelled vinaigrette, the bag in which her alms were placed, the sackcloth that she wore beneath her dress, the crucifix from which she took the wounds of Christ. It is impossible to conceive, even after the lapse of several centuries, that any of these relics are fictitious. Every particular of her life was remembered and recorded with scrupulous attention by devoted followers. Her fame was universal throughout Italy before her death; and the house from which she went forth to preach and heal the sick and comfort plague-stricken wretches whom kith and kin had left alone to die, was known and well-beloved by all her citizens. From the moment of her death, it became, and has continued to be, the object of superstitious veneration to thousands. From the little loggia which runs along one portion of its exterior may be seen the campanile and the dome of the cathedral; on the other side rises the huge brick church of San Domenico, in which she spent the long ecstatic hours that won for her the title of Christ's Spouse. In a chapel attached to the church she watched and prayed, fasting and wrestling with the fiends of a disordered fancy. There Christ appeared to her, and gave her his own heart, there he administered to her the Sacrament with his own hands, there she assumed the robe of poverty and gave her Lord the silver cross and took from him the crown of thorns. To us these legends may appear the flimsiest web of fiction; but to Catherine herself, her biographers, and her contemporaries, they were not so. The enthusiastic saint and reverent people believed firmly in these things; and after the lapse of five centuries her votaries still kiss the floor and steps on which she trod, still say, "This was the wall on which she leant when Christ appeared; this was the corner where she clothed him, naked and shivering like a beggar-boy; here he sustained her with angels' food." — *J. A. Symonds.*

The workshop of Benincasa is now a church containing an interesting statue of his famous daughter by *Neroccio*. In a lunette is her reception of the stigmata by *Sodoma*. The other frescoes are :—

Right. *Salimbeni*. S. Catherine saves two Dominican monks who are attacked by brigands.

Pacchiarotto. The visit of S. Catherine to S. Agnese of Montepulciano.

Left. *Pacchia*.¹ S. Catherine visits the hospitals.
Salimbeni. She reproveth a youth about to commit suicide.

Hence, by a staircase, one ascends to the loggias of the house itself. The room, part of which was her kitchen, is now a church, and contains pictures of her Reception of the Stigmata by *Fungai* and her Canonization by *Fr. Vanni*. The site of her garden is now a church, and contains the Crucifix of her Stigmata. Her bedroom is shown, with her stone pillow, and the original pavement, protected by boards. The veil, lamp, smelling bottle, and top of the stick of the saint are preserved.



House of S. Catherine, Siena.

From thence we should turn (a little higher up the hill) to the right, to the great *Church of S. Domenico*, which is also much bound up with the story of S. Catherine, for here she took the vows of the third order of S. Dominic, and though she continued to reside in her father's house, and never lived in the convent as a professed nun, its church was the scene

¹ Girolamo del Pacchia, born 1477, by whom there are so many pictures at Siena, was the son of a Hungarian, famous as a founder of cannon and known as Giovanni delle Bombarde, by his marriage with Apollonia, a girl of Siena.

of many of her visions and ecstasies. The body of the church was built 1225-1465, the tower in 1340.

Right (entered from the west wall), the *Cappella delle Volte*.

Over the door is a crucifix, attributed to Giotto, probably by *Sano di Pietro*.

End Wall. *Girolamo di Benvenuto*, 1508. Madonna and Saints. In the lunette, The Nativity.

Right and left of entrance. *Sodoma*. The Charities of S. Catherine.

Over the Altar is one of the most interesting historical portraits in existence—S. Catherine by *Andrea Vanni*.

'Among the devout admirers of S. Catherine during her lifetime was the painter Andrea Vanni. He belonged to a family of artists, the first of whom, his grandfather, flourished in the beginning of the fourteenth century; the last, Raffaello Vanni, died towards the end of the seventeenth. This family was noble; and it appears that Andrea, besides being the best painter of his time, was Capitano del Popolo, and sent as ambassador from the republic of Siena to the pope, and afterwards to Naples, where during his embassy he painted several pictures; hence he has been styled by Lanzi the Rubens of his age. S. Catherine appears to have regarded him with maternal tenderness. Among her letters are three addressed to him during his political life, containing excellent advice with respect to the affairs intrusted to him, as well as his own moral and religious conduct. These letters bear a superscription on the outside, "A Maestro Andrea di Vanni, Dipintore;" and begin, "Carissimo Figliuolo in Christo." In one of them she points out the means of obtaining an influence over the minds of those around him, and then adds, "Ma non veggo il modo che noi potessimo ben reggere altrui se prima non regghiamo noi medesimi" (I do not see how we are to govern others unless we first learn to govern ourselves). Vanni's portrait of S. Catherine was painted originally on the wall of the Church of San Domenico, in that part of the nave which was the scene of Catherine's devotions and mystic visions, and which has since been divided off and enclosed as a place of peculiar sanctity. The fresco, now over a small altar, has long been covered with glass and carefully preserved, and is in all aspects most striking and life-like. It is a spare, worn, but elegant face, with small regular features. Her black mantle is drawn around her; she holds her spotless lily in one hand, the other is presented to a kneeling nun, who seems about to put it reverentially to her lips; this figure has been called a votary, but I think it may represent the pardon and repentance of her enemy Palmerina.'—*Jameson's 'Monastic Orders.'*

3rd Altar, Salimbeni, 1597, S. Peter Martyr.

Cappella di S. Caterina, adorned with exquisite frescoes by *Sodoma*. Beginning from the left they are: a criminal refusing to be converted,

and despairing of the mercy of God, while led to execution, is converted at the last by S. Catherine. The expression of the decapitated head is very fine.

'Catherine went and waited for him by the scaffold, meditating on the Madonna and Catherine the saint of Alexandria. She laid her own neck on the block, and tried to picture to herself the pains and ecstasies of martyrdom. In her deep thought, time and place became annihilated; she forgot the eager crowd, and only prayed for Tuldo's soul and for herself. At length he came, walking "like a gentle lamb," and Catherine received him with the salutation of "sweet brother." She placed his neck upon the block, and laid her hands upon him, and



S. Domenico, Siena.

told him of the Lamb of God. The last names he uttered were the names of Jesus and of Catherine. Then the axe fell, and Catherine beheld his soul borne by angels into the regions of eternal love. When she recovered from her trance, she held his head within her hands; her dress was saturated with his blood, which she could scarcely bear to wash away, so deeply did she triumph in the death of him whom she had saved. The words of S. Catherine herself deserve to be read. The simplicity, freedom from self-consciousness, and fervent faith in the reality of all she did and said and saw, which they exhibit, convince of her entire sincerity.'—*J. A. Symonds.*

*2. The swoon of S. Catherine in the arms of her sisterhood. Christ appears above in glory. An indescribably beautiful picture.

'Here S. Catherine and her companions wear the white tunic and scapulary, without the black mantle—an omission favourable to the general effect of the colour, which is at once most delicate, rich, and harmonious; and the beauty of the faces, the expression of tender anxiety and reverence in the nuns, the divine languor on the pallid features of S. Catherine, render this fresco one of the Marvels of Art.'—*Jamieson's 'Monastic Orders,'* 394.

3. S. Catherine receives the Sacrament from an angel.

The fresco on the right wall is by *Fr. Vanni*, 1593, and represents S. Catherine exorcising an evil spirit. Over the altar is a Nativity by *Matteo da Giovanni*. The frescoes on the arch are by *Sodoma*, those on the pillars by *Vanni*.

The Sacristy contains an Assumption by *Sodoma*—Siena is seen in the background of the tomb.

Right of Choir—1st Chapel. *Sodoma*. Madonna del Rosario.

Choir. High Altar. A ciborium attributed to Michelangelo, probably by *Benedetto da Majano*.

Left of Choir. 2nd Chapel.

Over Altar. Guido da Siena, 1221. Madonna.

Right. Matteo da Siena, 1478. Madonna and Saints—over this a Pietà.

Left. Giovanni di Paolo. Madonna and Saints. Over this the Adoration of the Magi by *Matteo di Giovanni*.

6th Chapel. Matteo di Giovanni and Benvenuto da Siena. Madonna, with SS. Antonio and John Baptist—three pictures joined.

We may return from S. Domenico by the Via delle Belle Arti, on the right of which is the *Istituto delle Belle Arti* (open daily, except on festas, from 9 to 3).

The collection, begun in 1816, was newly-arranged in 1872. It is most interesting, and very rich in specimens of the Sienese school, that is, in altar-pieces of 14th and 15th centuries. The 500 pictures may be divided into three classes: 1. The 13th and 14th centuries. 2. The 15th and 16th. 3. Specimens of other Schools.

'Reviewing the general qualities common to the whole school of Siena, I think I may describe it as emphatically feminine, in contrast to the more daring, hardy, masculine race of the Giotteschi—feminine, that is to say, in all the grace, dignity, and holiness of the epithet. The majesty of Mino; the rich imagination, graceful composition, and gentle yet vigorous touch of Duccio; the fancy, feeling, and thought of Simon de Memmo; the delicacy and purity, the love of Nature, animate and inanimate, and the patriotic aspirations of Pietro and

Ambrogio; the holy fervour of Taddeo; the sympathy with common life of his nephew Domenico; the tenderness of Giovanni di Paolo; the sweetness of Sano; the more commonplace and homely, yet genuine merits of the two Matteos, and above all, the enthusiastic devotion and piety peculiar to the whole succession—justify the praise. No school of art perhaps reflects national character so vividly as that of Siena, and certainly none of the many nations of Italy, if judged by its school, would descend so favourably to posterity. Reverence for religion, piety at once ardent and habitual, would thus characterise her through the whole period of her greatness. In nothing is this more remarkable than in the language of her decrees in reference to public works of art, as contrasted with those of Florence—the latter magniloquent and haughty from an exalted sense of political greatness, the former sensitively alive doubtless to the honour of the republic, but referring all things in the first instance, humbly and reverently, to the glory of God.—*Lindsay's 'Christian Art.'*

‘Presque tous les tableaux sont tirés des couvents. Avec leurs ongles et leurs ciseaux les nonnes ont dans ces peintures arraché les yeux des démons, déchiré le visage des persécuteurs. Peu de progrès, le tableau est encore un objet de religion plutôt que d’art : on le comprend du reste par ces mutilations naïves.’—*Taine.*

The *Antechamber* has reliefs in the style of the Robbias, and ancient cippi. To follow the order of dates in the paintings we must visit (on right of passage)

1st Hall :

1-25. Siense School—before Duccio.

1-5. The Stories of Christ and the Baptist—from the convent of S. Petronilla.

5. *Guido da Siena.* A colossal Madonna.

23. *Duccio di Buoninsegna.* Half figures. Madonna, with SS. Paul and Augustine on right, SS. Peter and Dominic on left.

24. *Duccio.* Triptych. Madonna with SS. Peter and Paul. The Coronation of the Virgin above and Saints below.

25. *Segna.* Madonna with SS. Paul, John the Evangelist, and Bernard.

26, 27. *Segna.* SS. Ansano and Galgano.

33. *Ugolino.* Crucifix.

39. *Lippo Memmi.* Madonna and Saints.

54-62. *Pietro Lorenzetti.* Saints. 57 is the predella—an angel appearing to a sleeping monk, and Honorius founding the Franciscan order.

66. *Niccolò di Segna, 1545.* Crucifix.

81-88. *Bartolo di Fredi*—parts of a tabernacle.

90. *Lippo Memmi*. Madonna, with the Baptist and SS. Bartholomew, Bernard, Stephen, and Angels.

99. *Stefano di Giovanni*. The Last Supper.

101. *Id.* The Four patron saints of Siena.

2nd Hall (passage):

109. *Giacomo del Pellicciaio*, 1362. Coronation of S. Catherine.

113. *Andrea Vanni* (the friend of S. Catherine). The Birth of the Virgin, between SS. James, Catherine, Bartholomew, and Elizabeth of Hungary.

118. *Martino Bartolommei*. Madonna, with SS. Stephen, John the Evangelist, Dorothea, and Jerome, with scenes from the Passion in the predella.

119. *Id.* Madonna and Saints.

122. *Id.* 1408. Madonna and Saints.

3rd Hall (beyond passage):

293. *Sano di Pietro*. Madonna and Child, with angels.

294. *Id.* Altar piece. Madonna and Saints.

295. *Id.* S. Bernardino.

297. *Luca di Thomè* (signed) 1377. Madonna and Saints.

301. *Riccio*. Madonna throned, with Saints.

4th Hall (on left of passage on returning):

125. *Taddeo Bartolo*. 1409. Annunciation, with SS. Cosmo and Damian.

140. *Pietro di Giovanni*. S. Bernardino.

143-144. *Sano di Pietro*. 148 and 149 are the masterpiece of the artist—an Assumption with a predella.

153. *Neroccio*. 1476. The Salutation, between SS. Michael and Bernardino.

163. *Id.* The Assumption.

165. *Girolamo da Benvenuto* (son of the above). Half figures of Christ borne by Angels.

173. *Benvenuto di Giovanni*. Madonna between SS. Jerome and Francis.

173. *Pacchiarotto*. Madonna and two Saints.

180. *Id.* The Nativity.

181. *Andrea di Niccolò*. Crucifixion.

183, 184. *Guidoccio*. 1495. Madonna and S. Sebastian.

5th Room (on left of passage):

Beautiful wood carvings by *Antonio di Neri*, 1511.

A number of pictures by *Sano di Pietro*. 1445-1450.

*205. *Sodoma*. The Flagellation—a fresco removed from the cloister of S. Francesco.

'Sodoma, beyond a question, both prayed and wept, while painting his fresco of Christ bound to a pillar.

'It is inexpressibly touching. So weary is the Saviour, and utterly worn out with agony, that his lips have fallen apart from mere exhaustion; his eyes seem to be set; he tries to lean his head against the pillar, but is kept from sinking down upon the ground only by the cords that bind him. One of the most striking effects produced, is the sense of loneliness. You behold Christ deserted both in heaven and earth; that despair is in him which wrung forth the saddest utterance man ever made, "Why hast Thou forsaken me?" Even in this extremity, however, he is still divine. The great and reverent painter has not suffered the Son of God to be merely an object of pity, though depicting him in a state so profoundly pitiful. He is rescued from it, we know not how—by nothing less than miracle—by a celestial majesty and beauty, and some quality of which these are the outward garniture. He is as much, and as visibly, our Redeemer, there bound, there fainting, and bleeding from the scourge, with the cross in view, as if he sat on his throne of glory in the Heavens! Sodoma, in this matchless picture, has done more towards reconciling the incongruity of Divine Omnipotence and outraged suffering Humanity, combined in one person, than the theologians ever did.

'This hallowed work of genius shows what pictorial art, devoutly exercised, might effect in behalf of religious truth; involving, as it does, deeper mysteries of revelation, and bringing them closer to man's heart, and making him tenderer to be impressed by them, than the most eloquent words of preacher or prophet.'—*Hawthorne*, '*The Marble Faun*.'

219, 220. *Luca Signorelli*, 1498. The Escape from the Burning of Troy and the Ransom of Prisoners—from the palace of Pandolfo Petrucci.

6th Room (left of passage):

242. *Spinello Aretino*. Death of the Virgin.

A number of pictures of *Sano di Pietro* and *Matteo di Giovanni*.

7th Room (opposite entrance):

*341. *Sodoma*. Christ on the Mount of Olives.

342. *Id.* Christ in Hades.

344. *Pacchiarotto*, 1512. Madonna between SS. Onofrio and Bartholomew. The lunette, of Christ between SS. Francis and Jerome, is by *Fungai*.

345. *Fungai* (signed). Madonna and Saints.

356. *Sodoma*. Judith.

'The Judith is very noble and admirable, and full of a profound sorrow for the deed which she has felt it her mission to do.'—*Hawthorne*.

362. *Pinturicchio*. The Nativity.

373. *Pacchia*. The Visitation.

376. *Balducci*. Praying Angel.

379. *Fungai*. The Assumption.

388. *Balducci*. Pietà.

395. *Pacchiarotto*. The Ascension.

8th Room (beyond the last). With some pictures of other Schools.

30. *Pacchiarotto*. Holy Family.

54. *Cristoph. Amberger*. Portrait of Charles V.

63. *Beccafumi*. The Stigmata of S. Catherine.

85. *Sodoma* (early). The Nativity.

91. *Fra Bartolommeo* and *Mariotto Albertinelli*. S. Catherine of Alexandria.

99. *Id.* S. Mary Magdalen.

9th Room (through the last):

110-116. *Beccafumi*. The History of Moses—being the original cartoons for his portion of the Cathedral pavement.

Joining the Institute is the *Biblioteca Comunale*, containing about 50,000 printed works and 5,000 MS.

In returning towards the piazza we may pass (on the left) the *Church of S. Cristoforo*, which contains

Left. 1st Chapel. *Girolamo Pacchia*. Madonna between SS. Luke and Raimond.

Opposite this is the Gothic *Palazzo Tolomei*, built in 1205, the oldest domestic building in the town. It was inhabited by King Robert of Naples in 1310. The she-wolf on the pillar opposite is by *Cavedone*.

South-east of the piazza (left), in the *Via Ricasoli*, are the perfectly featureless buildings of the *University*, founded in 1203. In the corridor on the ground floor is a monument

to the Professor Niccolò Arringhieri, 1374, brought hither from the Church of S. Domenico. Passing the Loggia del Papa, and proceeding some distance, in a little piazza on the left of the street is the *Church of S. Spirito*, built in 1345, with a cupola added in 1504 by Pandolfo Petrucci. It contains :—

Right. Cappella degli Spagnuoli, covered with frescoes by *Sodoma*. In the lunette is the Madonna giving a bishop his robe. Above is S. James on horseback; below, are various saints—the figures of SS. Sebastian and Antonio at the sides are very fine. In the little chapel on the right is a Nativity, with two very quaint beasts, by *Andrea della Robbia*.

Right. Sano di Pietro. The Crucifixion.

Passage opening from last chapel. Fra Paolino da Pistoia, 1516, the companion and pupil of Fra Bartolommeo. The Crucifixion.

Left. 3rd Altar. Girolamo del Pacchia. The Assumption.

Returning to the Via Ricasoli, passing under an archway, and turning to the right, we reach, by the Via dei Servi, the *Church of the Servi di Maria*, or *La Concezione*, chiefly due to Bramante. The cloister is of 1595. The church contains :

Right. The fresco called *La Madonna delle Anime*, 1420.

Chapel opening on right. Casselani. Nativity. *At the sides, Sodoma*, SS. Catherine and Roch.

1st Altar. Coppo di Marcovaldo, 1261. The colossal Virgin called *La Madonna del Bordone*.

5th Altar. Matteo di Giovanni, 1471. Massacre of the Innocents. A very curious picture, with a horrible Herod throned in the background.

Above (very high), the Nativity by *Taddeo Bartolo*, 1404. In the lunette, the Adoration of the Magi, by *Berna*.

Right and Left Transepts. Chapels of the Patrizi and Piccolomini, each with the shrine of their beatified member.

Right Transept (over the outer door of the Sacristy). *Lippo Memmi*. 'La Madonna del Popolo.'

Sacristy. Pacchiarotto. The Beato Giamacchino Piccolomini with lilies, and the Beato Francesco Patrizi with roses.

Apse. Fungai, 1500. Coronation of the Virgin. *At the sides, Fr. Vanni*. Annunciation.

Behind High Altar. Sano di Pietro, 1436. 'La Madonna del Manto.'

Left. 2nd Chapel. Giacomo di Mino del Pellicciaco, 1363. 'La Madonna del Belvidere.' A very beautiful picture. On the right is S. Mary Magdalen, with the infant S. John; on the left S. Joseph, with the Infant Saviour.

Turning south-west (*i.e.* left when in the palace door) from the Piazza del Campo, by the Via di Città as far as the Wolf, and then turning left by the Via S. Pietro, we find, close to the Church of S. Pietro and Paolo, the magnificent *Palazzo Buonsignori*, one of the finest palaces in Italy. It is of dark brick, with terra-cotta details, and was restored in 1848.

Passing under an arch, on the left is the *Church of S. Agostino*, rebuilt by *Vanvitelli* in 1755. It contains:—

Right. 2nd Altar (of the Chigi). *Perugino*. The Crucifixion—with floating angels catching the blood, and a number of saints standing or kneeling.

Right. The Cappella Piccolomini (del Sacramento). *Dupré*. Statue of Pius II. *Right. Matteo di Giovanni, 1482.* Massacre of the Innocents—a most dreadful Herod. (Over the Altar.) *Sodoma, 1536.* The Coming of the Magi.

3rd Altar. Salimbeni, 1612. The Bearing of the Cross.

Right Transept. Cappella Bichi. Pavement of 1488.

Choir. Lippo Memmi. S. Augustine, and scenes from his life.

Left. 2nd Chapel from Choir. Spagnuololetto. Temptation of S. Anthony—the Devil has pulled off the spectacles of the Saint, so that he cannot read.

Close to this church is the *Collegio Tolomei*, founded 1668, for the education of sons of noble Siennese parents.

Hence the Via della Cerchia and the Via Baldassare Peruzzi lead to the brick *Church of the Carmine* (only open early in the morning). It has a tower and cloister from designs of *Baldassare Peruzzi*. Several of its pictures are well worth notice:—

Right. 1st Altar. Riccio. Nativity.

4th Altar. Pacchiarotto. The Ascension. A glorious work.

Chapel on Right. Sodoma. The Nativity.

Left. 5th Altar. Beccafumi. S. Michael.

3rd Altar. Castellani. Martyrdom of S. Bartholomew.

On the hillside opposite the Carmine is the *Church of S. Quirico*, containing two fine works of *Salimbeni* :—

Left of High Altar. The Flagellation.

Right of High Altar. The Descent from the Cross.

‘Here the horror inherent in the subject is softened by the amiable artist, who has finely diversified the affliction of the three Marys, and made the mother’s something both human and heavenly. Casolani’s Flight into Egypt, in the same church, is full of tranquil graces, and beautifully mellow ; but should the child be old enough to travel on foot ?’—*Forsyth*.

North-west of the piazza, from the Via Cavour, the Via dei Rossi leads to the *Church of S. Francesco*, now closed. It has two handsome cloisters, in one of which architects will notice the admirable monument of a cardinal, with a canopy supported by tall slender pillars.

Close by, on the right, is the *Church of S. Bernardino*.¹ (Custode is to be found at 2 Piazza Provenzano, right of the Via dei Rossini coming from the town.) Through the church we reach the *Oratory*, a beautiful building of the Renaissance, with carved ceiling by Bonaventura di Fra Giuliano, 1510. On the walls are :—

Right. 1. *Sodoma*. The Assumption.

2. *Beccafumi*. The Death of the Virgin.

3. *Sodoma*. The Visitation.

End Wall. 4. *Girolamo Pacchia*. The Annunciation.

5. *Beccafumi*, 1537. Altar-piece, with Madonna and Saints.

6. *Paccia*. S. Bernardino.

7. *Beccafumi*, 1518. The Marriage of the Virgin.

8. *Sodoma*. The Presentation in the Temple.

9. *Pacchiarotto*, 1518. Birth of the Virgin.

Narrow Wall. 10. *Sodoma*, 1532. Coronation of the Virgin ; also the figures at the corners of SS. Louis, Francis, and Anthony.

In the Antechamber is a Relief of c. 1340, with the inscription, ‘Johannes magistri Agostini de Senis me fecit.’ An artist known by his beautiful works at Orvieto.

On the right, in returning to the Via Cavour, we may

¹ S. Bernardino is said by Vasari to be the work of Agostino, brother of Luca della Robbia. Agostino, however, is proved by Signor Rossi, of Perugia, to have been no relative of Luca. His father was Antonio de Duccio (detto) Mugnone ; he was, therefore, Agostino di Duccio.

notice the *Badia* (behind the Albergo delle Armi d' Inghilterra), a battlemented building with rich Gothic windows.

Below, in the valley, near the Porta Ovile, is the beautiful old Gothic tank, called *Fonte Nuova*. Its arched canopy is of brick, with terra-cotta mouldings, and it is one of the most picturesque buildings in Siena, and when crowded with figures of peasants washing, is a subject which will delight an artist.

If we return to the Via Cavour, and proceed to the Via Pellicceria, going north, we pass (right) the *Palazzo Spanocchi*, built 1475 for the treasurer of Pius II.

On the left is the Public Walk, called La Lizza, a terrace between the town and the citadel, with a fine view of the mountains, beyond S. Domenico and the Cathedral. Alfieri speaks of its pleasant breezes—

'E in su la Lizza il fresco ventolino.'—cxii.

Here the Sieneſe may be ſeen walking up and down, as the Romans do on the Pincio. Dante compares the ancient vanity of the Sieneſe to that of the French—

'Ed io diſſi al poeta : Or fu giammai
Gente sì vana come la Sanese ?
Certo non la Francesca sì d' aſſai.'

Inf. xxix. 121.

The old Sieneſe families are devoted to their native city, which they ſeldom leave. Many of the old noble residents have never even been to Florence ! They drive to the Lizza in the afternoon—often, ſtill, with four horſes—take a turn in this narrow ſpace, ſee their friends, and return, and the day's work is done, to be repeated every day through a lifetime.

In the ſmall chapel of *La Madonna della Neve*, in the Via di Camollia, is one of the beſt works of *Matteo di Giovanni*, a Madonna ſurrounded by beautiful angels.

Further down the Via di Camollia, we paſs (left, under a brick arch) the *Church of Fonte Giuſta*, the earlier part of which was built in 1484 by *Francesco Fedeli* and *Giacomo di Giovanni* of Como. It is cloſed, being a *Confraternità*, not

a *Parrocchia*, but can be entered through the adjoining house. It contains :—

Right. 1. *Riccio*. The Visitation—a fresco.

2. *Salimbeni*. S. Bartholomew and the Beato A. Sansedoni.

*3. *Fungui*. Coronation of the Virgin. A very beautiful picture, the figures most impressive and the landscape lovely.

High Altar. A marble Tabernacle by *Lorenzo di Mariano*, 1516.

‘The high altar is one of the best examples of Renaissance work in Italy. In the lunette is a bas-relief of Christ in the Sepulchre supported by angels; above the key-stone of the arch, the statuette of a child; a row of cherub-heads around the door of the central tabernacle; and a mass of exquisitely carved birds, scrolls, griffins, Arabesques, &c., &c., in the frieze, columns, capitals, and side spaces. According to a very doubtful tradition, it was sent on the back of mules from Siena to Rome, to gratify Pope Julius, who had heard wonderful accounts of its beauty.’—*Perkins’s ‘Tuscan Sculptors.’*

Left (by last pillar). A bronze Holy Water basin by *Giovanni delle Bombarde*, 1430.

**Left.* 2nd Altar. *Baldassare Peruzzi* (born 1481; son of a weaver at Siena). The Sibyl foretelling to Augustus the Coming of Christ.

‘Peruzzi is one of the many whose merits must not be measured by their fortune. He was nurtured amid difficulties, and through life was the perpetual sport of adversity. Reckoned inferior to his rivals, because he was as modest and timid as they were arrogant; despoiled of his whole property in the sack of Rome; constrained to exist on a mere pittance at Siena, at Bologna, or at Rome, he died when he began to be known, not without suspicion of being poisoned, and with the affliction of leaving a wife and six children almost beggars. It was his death which showed to the world the greatness of his genius. He has imparted to this picture such a divine enthusiasm, that Raffaele himself never surpassed him in his treatment of this subject; nor Guido, nor Guercino, of whom so many Sibyls are exhibited.’—*Lanzi*.

Over the door are the sword, shield, and a whale-bone consecrated by Columbus to the Madonna of Fonte Giusta on his safe return from America.

Hence, passing (right) the House of Baldassare Peruzzi, we reach the *Porta Camollia*, outside which is the Piazza d’Armi, generally enveloped in a cloud of dust, which appears to have afforded satisfaction to Alfieri :—

‘A Camollia mi godo il polverone.’—cxii.

CHAPTER XIII.

DRIVES ROUND SIENA.

THERE are very few towns in Italy whence so many delightful drives and excursions may be taken as from Siena. To mention some of them according to the gates from which one sets out.

The *Porta Pispini*. This gate, adorned with a perishing fresco by *Sodoma*, is said to derive its odd name from the cry of 'Il Santo Viene,' raised by the people as the body of S. Ansano was brought into the town. At a short distance from the walls is the *Church of S. Ansano*, built on the spot where he was beheaded.

'Ansanus Tranquillinus was the son of a noble Roman. His nurse, Maxima, a Christian woman, caused him to be secretly baptized: he grew up to the age of nineteen in the faith of Christ, and then disclosed his religion, converting and baptizing many: hence he is considered as the Apostle of Siena. In the terrible persecution under Diocletian, after many sufferings and many miracles, operated through faith and charity, Ansanus was beheaded on the banks of the river Arbia.'—*Jameson's 'Sacred Art.'*

The church contains a good picture of the Madonna, with saints, by *Pietro Lorenzetti*.

Close to the gate (left) is a tower on the wall, a charming little work of *Baldassare Peruzzi*.

Porta Ovale. About 1 mile from this gate, picturesquely grouped on the hill top on the other side of the valley (reached turning left under the railway), are the *Convent* and *Church of La Osservanza*, built in 1424 upon the site of a hermitage of S. Bernardino. It has been re-purchased

by some pious inhabitants of Siena from the Government, and is retained as a convent. The church contains :—

Right. 2nd Altar. Imitation of Guercio di Gambasso. Nativity.

3rd Altar. Riccio. 1636. Crucifixion.

Choir. Benvenuto. S. Chiara.

Pietro di Giovanni. S. Bernardino.

In niches above High Altar. School of the Robbias. Annunciation.

In High Altar. A beautiful Reliquary by Turini and Francesco di Francesco, 1455-1461, adorned with the arms of the Republic, containing the dress, intestines, and a tooth of S. Bernardino; also a Reliquary, containing the dress, hat, and cross of S. Giacomo della Marca.

Left (returning) 1st Altar. Taddeo Bartolo, 1413. The Baptist, SS. Francis, Peter, and John the Evangelist.

2nd Altar. Id. Madonna, with SS. Bernardino and Jerome.

** 3rd Altar. Luca della Robbia. The Coronation of the Virgin, with the Annunciation, Nativity, and Assumption beneath. One of the most perfectly beautiful works of the school.*

‘The Virgin sits alone, surrounded by cherubim and angels with instruments of music in their hands, and below are represented SS. John, Francis, Bernardino, and Catherine of Siena, with a kneeling donatrix, while on the gradino are three lovely bas-reliefs, representing the Annunciation, the Birth of our Lord, and the Assumption of the Virgin. The figures are white upon a blue ground, and gilding is sparingly and most tastefully used in the drapery of the angels, and in the pattern of the Virgin’s robe. The Madonna is loveliness itself, the heads are generally pleasing, and, in some instances, beautiful; and the bas-relief of the Nativity is as simple in composition, and as full of sentiment as a Fra Angelico.’—*Perkins’s ‘Tuscan Sculptors.’*

4th Altar. Sano di Pietro. Madonna.

The *Sacristy*, built by *Pandolfo Petrucci*, has an inscription in his honour. In the crypt beneath is his tomb in travertine. He died in 1512, having governed Siena for some years with such ability, that he is cited by Machiavelli as one of the best specimens of an Italian tyrant. He assisted at the restoration of the Medici to Florence, in order that Siena might not have the example of a free government so near her gates.

Porta Camollia. About half a mile beyond this gate is

the curious building called *Il Palazzo dei Diavoli*. It is decorated with shields, and has a very singular round tower quite worth sketching. The chapel has a wrought iron screen, and a relief by *Antonio Federighi*.

Seven miles distant is the handsome *Palazzo S. Columba*, built by *Baldassare Peruzzi*.

Twenty miles distant, near Chiusdino, is the fine ruined Gothic *Abbey of S. Galgano*. Also 20 miles from Siena to the N.W. is the small town of *Casole*, containing a collegiate church with important tombs of Bishop Tommaso di Andrea, and Ranicio Porrina, by *Tino di Camiano*.



Gorge of S. Domenico, Siena (from the way to Belcaro).

Three miles from this gate, or from the Porta S. Marco, in a carriage, or $1\frac{1}{2}$ from the Porta Fonte-branda on foot, is the *Castle of Belcaro*, built, as it now stands, c. 1525, by the rich banker Crescenzo Turamini of Siena, on a site where a convent had been founded by S. Catherine. It is approached by charming country lanes, and on drawing near has the appearance of a mound of green with a tower just peering out of the centre. The hill is entirely covered with ancient ilxes, which are shorn at the top, so as to have the look of a level carpet, but on ascending through them by a

winding road, and entering the gate, what looked like a small tower turns out to be the palace of Peruzzi. There is a charming walk round the top of the walls, in which some cannon balls have been imbedded since the siege by Cosimo I. in 1534. The view of Siena is magnificent. On the ceiling of the hall is the Judgment of Paris by *Bald. Peruzzi*, cited by Lanzi as one of the cases in which this master very nearly approached Raffaele.

One of the rooms contains some old furniture, and two small pictures by *Matteo da Siena* and *Fra Angelico*. In the little garden is the *Chapel*, with medallions by *Luca della Robbia*, and a Madonna and Child by *Baldassare Peruzzi*. The adjoining loggia is decorated with birds, flowers, and allegorical subjects by the same artist, and is most beautiful. The Castle now belongs to the Camajori family of Siena.

Porta Romana (which has a fresco by *Sano di Pietro*). Twenty-two miles distant is the convent of *Monte Oliveto* :

(Good walkers, to whom economy and not time is an object, may reach Monte Oliveto by taking the 5 A.M. train to the station of S. Giovanni d' Asso on the Grosseto line of railway ; but the trains are most inconvenient, and the distance from the station long and very fatiguing. By far the pleasantest way is to take a little carriage (20 frs.) from Siena. It is about three hours' drive, through an interesting country. About three hours should be allowed at the convent.)

No real lover of Italian art ought to miss a visit to Monte Oliveto, which is one of its greatest shrines. It is also only by taking a long drive like this that one can form an idea of the strangely peculiar country around Siena. Scarcely do we pass beyond the rose-hung walls which encircle the fortifications, than we are in an upland desert, piteously bleak in winter, but most lovely when spring has come to clothe it. The volcanic nature of the soil in these parts gives a softer tint than usual to the colouring. The miles upon miles of open grey-green country, treeless, hedgeless, houseless, swoop towards one another with the strangest sinuosities

and rifts and knobs of volcanic earth, till at last they sink in faint mists only to rise again in pink and blue distances, so far off, so pale and ærial, that they can scarcely be distinguished from the atmosphere itself. Only here and there a lonely convent with a few black cypress-spires clustered round it, or a solitary cross which the peasants choose as their mid-day resting place, cuts the pellucid sky. Here, in these great uplands, where all is so immense, the very sky itself seems more full of space than elsewhere: it is not the deep blue of the south, but so soft and ærial, that it looks as if it were indeed the very heaven itself, only very far away.

As we cross the little river Arbia, we may recall the great *Battle of Monte Aperto* which was fought upon its banks (Sept. 4, 1260), and which nearly brought about the destruction of Florence. Upon the death of the Emperor Frederick II., the Guelfs, or popular party, gained the ascendancy in Florence, and the Ghibellines, or aristocratic faction, flying from the city, took refuge at Siena. Hence their chief captain, Farinata degli Uberti, sent to ask assistance from Manfred, King of Sicily, who, unwilling to part with any large body of men, only sent him a hundred men-at-arms. It was all that Farinata needed. He so contrived that, in a skirmish outside the Porta Camollia, the royal troops should be surrounded and the royal standard taken, when it was carried to Florence, dragged in the mud and torn to pieces by the people: then Farinata called upon Manfred to avenge his own dishonour, and 2,000 men were sent to him.

Meanwhile, Farinata, in order to beguile his enemies into his hands, feigned that he wished to enter into friendly negotiations with the Anziani, the governing body at Florence. The Sieneſe, he ſaid, were diſcontented with their government, and the Florentine emigrants were alſo diſſatisfied and were willing to repurchase the favour of their fellow-citizens by delivering up the Porta S. Vito at Siena to the Florentines, but for this it was neceſſary that

Florence should send a powerful army along the banks of the Arbia, as if it were marching to the assistance of the fortress of Monte Alcino, which was being besieged by Siena.

The Florentines fell into the trap. A vast army of three thousand horse and thirty thousand foot was sent into the Sienese territory as far as Monte Aperto, five miles from Siena, on the opposite bank of the Arbia. Here the Anziani waited with anxiety for the Porta S. Vito to be given up. Suddenly it was opened, and the cavalry of Manfred, followed by the Florentine emigrants, and the greater part of the army of Siena, dashed forth upon the Guelfs.

The Florentines trusted at first in their numbers and fought desperately, but when the remainder of the Sienese army having made the circuit of Monte Aperto, fell upon them from behind, the cavalry were stricken with panic and fled. The infantry continued to fight desperately around the sacred *Carroccio*, a gilt car, drawn by eight oxen with red trappings, supporting the standard of Florence, and the bell of La Martinella, which sounded without ceasing, as the war-cry of the Republic, one after another taking it in hand as the ringers were mown down. Here was the centre of the great massacre—

— ‘La strazia e’l grande scempio
Che fece l’Arbia colorata in rosso.’

Dante, ‘Inf.’ x.

Ten thousand men of the Guelf army fell upon the field of battle, of whom 2,500 were Florentines, the rest from their allied cities; and the *carroccio* was taken. It was after this great defeat that the total destruction of Florence was nearly decided upon, and that the city was only saved by the Coriolanus-like speech of Farinata degli Uberti, the son pleading in behalf of his mother, the victor for the vanquished.

After descending to *Montenone*, with its old castle and pine, we reach, sixteen miles from Siena, the machicolated walls

and fine old gate of *Buonconvento*, where, during his march against Robert of Sicily, the head of the Gueif party, the Emperor Henry VII. died, August 24, 1313, of a fever which he had taken during the siege of Brescia. But his death has been frequently attributed to poison, which it was pretended that a Dominican monk had mingled with the Sacred Host in administering the Sacrament.

Hence a steep ascent leads to Monte Oliveto through the barren desert of Accona. The convent was founded early in the fourteenth century by Bernardo Tolomei, who was born of a noble Sienese family in 1272, and was a distinguished professor of law in the University of Siena. While proudly expounding a metaphysical question from his professorial chair, he was stricken with blindness. His sight was afterwards restored, but, in the spirit of the age, he accepted the warning of the insufficiency of human distinction, on which he delivered a final lecture, so moving and eloquent, that when he retired as a hermit to the Val d' Accona, a farm of the Tolomei family, to which he gave the name of the Mount of Olives, a multitude of his pupils accompanied him. To these he assigned a white habit, enjoining them to follow the rule of S. Benedict, and the order was confirmed by Pope John XXII., as the 'Olivetani,' or 'Congregation of the Blessed Virgin of Monte Oliveto.' These monks obtained great favour by their devotion to the people of Siena during the plague, in which the founder himself perished in his 76th year, in 1348. He was beatified by Innocent VII. There have been eighty monasteries of the Olivetan order in Italy and Sicily, but it has never penetrated beyond the Alps.

Aeneas Sylvius, afterwards Pius II., describes the approach to the convent much as it is now, and pictures how 'his horse's hoofs sink deep into the earth and he can with great difficulty pull them out again. The rains have channelled deep ditches on either side, leaving only narrow paths, which you can keep with great difficulty ; and, if you leave them ever so little, down you roll.'

The volcanic clefts in the soil necessitate long détours, but the convent, with its mass of red buildings, is visible from a great distance, cresting the high hill of chalk and tufa, 'shaped like a chestnut leaf.' At about half a mile from the gates a narrow ridge is crossed, forming a sort of natural bridge between two precipices. Here the scene changes. Out of the desert we enter an oasis. The immense depths below the monastic buildings are covered with rich banks of wood : the road is fringed with cypresses em-



Monte Oliveto.

bossed upon the delicate distances of Monte Amiata, and with the ancient olive-trees which gave the place its name. Here again the description of Aeneas Sylvius would suit the present time.

'Here are figs and almonds, and many kinds of pears and apples, and groves of cypresses in which you may take the air pleasantly in summer. Vineyards too, and walks in the shade of vine-leaves ; and vegetable gardens, and pools for washing, and a perennial spring, and tanks, and wells ; and groves of oak and juniper growing upon the very rock itself. And a number of walks, wide enough for two abreast, wind about or cut across the hill, with borders of vines, or rose-trees, or rosemary on either side. Pleasaunces delightful for the monks, more delightful still for those who, having seen, are free to go elsewhere.'

There is a grand machicolated gateway with huge terracotta statues of the Virgin and Child on the exterior, and of

S. Benedict within. The church and monastery, entirely built of brick with terra-cotta ornaments, are by Agostino and Agnolo da Siena, and were considered so beautiful that popular legend has ascribed them to angels. There is room for three hundred monks, but only three are permitted to remain. The great cloister is covered with precious frescoes representing the whole history of S. Benedict. All those on the entrance wall and one other picture are by *Luca Signorelli*, 1497; the rest by *Sodoma*, 1505. All deserve study. The frescoes of Sodoma are entirely devoted to expressing the whole spirit and feeling of monastic life. Perhaps the most powerful figures are (left wall) in the first frescoes of Sodoma :—

1. Monks at dinner.
2. Monks asleep.
3. A group of singing priests.

At the end of this wall is a replica of the Christ bound, at Siena.

In the first fresco of the next wall are some most beautiful figures riding, and a child with a dog.

In the next picture, Sodoma has introduced himself standing, with some of the curious pet animals which Vasari describes around him.

‘He appears as a young man with large and decidedly handsome features, a great shock of dark curled hair escaping from a yellow cap, and flowing down over a rich mantle. If we may trust Vasari, he showed his curious humours freely to the monks. Nobody could describe the amusement he furnished to these good fathers, who christened him Mattaccio (the big madman) for the insane tricks he played them.’
—*J. A. Symonds*.

In the frescoes of Luca Signorelli, other figures, not monastic, are introduced; and the costumes, especially the young men in parti-coloured hose, are very curious.

‘In these frescoes from the life of S. Benedict is scope enough for freedom, for variety, for the energetic representation of life and incident. Signorelli revels in it. He plans the perspective of his landscape so as to give room, in the rear of the main subject which fills the foreground of each compartment, for other animated subjects which serve as preface or sequel to it. Often these distant episodes are brilliant little compositions in themselves, always they enter in the liveliest way into the spirit of the story, its simple thaumaturgy and childish materialism. Brown imps and blue fly away with the wicked monk’s soul. The old

enemy sits visibly on the stone they cannot move, or swaggers fiercely with his crowbar in the act to overthrow the wall that is to kill the young disciple. Draperies whirl and bodies slant with speed as monk and cook and scullion run to and fro with pitchers to extinguish the phantom fire. Where the truant monks eat out of bounds, a lad keeping watch at the door against an alarm, the women who are waiting or move up and down a staircase in the rear, are figures of admirable spirit and reality; and a little corner is kept in the distance to show how submissively the truants plump down on their unlucky knees when they get home and know they are found out. The pilgrim and his tempter hobnob across a wooden table in a grassy place with a most animated air. Totila's men in outlandish armour go to and fro before their tents in the distance, or ride fiercely, driving before them a troop of bound and cringing captives. So much for the quality of the background and accessory scenes, where they are not too much defaced for study—and the earlier pictures of the series are both slighter and more injured than the later. In the foreground, the Saint and his companions perpetually group into noble masses of heavy white drapery, for they are represented, not in the black gown proper to the original order of the Benedictines, but in the white gown which had been assumed by this reformed branch of the order. Bald or white-headed, shaven or bearded, young or old, their heads are individual studies, not of sanctity or austerity or adoration, but of bronzed and weather-beaten strength; and as such are studies wrought out and modelled with extraordinary power. Where the Saint preaches to the pagan inhabitants of Monte Casino, we see at last what the painter cares more about even than groups of bronzed and goodly monks in their white robes. His figures are people of splendid apparel and fair countenances and majestic bearing, in whom he has taken extreme delight. But if you want to realize to the full how the spirit of the time worked in Signorelli, how he represents the Renaissance in its love of physical energy and life, stop at the last two subjects, which are much better preserved as well as more characteristic than the rest. Totila in one, Rizzo his chief captain in the other, leads the van of a long array of mounted and dismounted knights and pages and men-at-arms. Here is occasion for the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eye and the pride of life. Each retinue is nothing but a company of portraits—portraits of such beautiful and fiery and reckless human beings as in the cities round about were wont to make the air at sundown ring with revelry, and before dawn with the clash of deadly brawl or treason deadlier still. Tall, lithe, athletic, high-bred, compact of flesh like steel, Signorelli has drawn them as the frames of men were never drawn before. The close-fitting fashions of the time, hose and jackets all variegated with flaming and fantastic patterns in white and blue and scarlet, are no disguise of the supple limbs and tense sinews, no veil of the bodies so terrible and perfect. Such apparel only adds to

the wearer some blazonry the more of audacity and defiance. Defiant or merely disdainful with that physical disdain of strength and untamed blood, the young men stand among their elders with one hand on sword-hilt or hip, the beautiful head with its careless look and rippling gold hair set haughtily on the springy neck, the whole fierce and radiant animal alert for pleasure or for blood. Now, then, you understand what features and figures Signorelli took to most naturally—knowing what these lawless young lords were like in their lives, and seeing here how he felt their beauty and represented it, you cease to wonder if the angels in his altar-pieces have seemed to you over-bold and over-strong, and if you have thought gestures of humbleness and piety out of keeping with those warrior profiles, those unabashed brows and backward-rolling yellow locks.'—*S. C.*

CHAPTER XIV.

SAN GIMIGNANO.

(A small carriage (*legnetto*) from Poggibonsi to S. Gimignano costs 3 frs. The *Albergo delle Due Piazze* is clean and not unendurable to those who do not mind roughing it ; very low charges.)

S. GIMIGNANO is a perfect sanctuary of mediæval art, and one which no traveller should fail to visit. It may be seen in the day from Siena, or it may be taken on the way to Volterra, but artists will wish to give some time to the place itself.

It is a pleasant drive of about seven miles from Poggibonsi. Long before reaching S. Gimignano¹ its strange group of thirteen tall mediæval towers comes in sight, like a set of nine-pins on the hill-top. Once, it is said, there were seventy-six of these 'torroni,' all resulting from the ambition of every noble family to have a taller tower than its neighbour. Surrounding the miniature piazza alone, are seven of these towers. An old proverb says :—

'San Gimignano delle belle torri e delle belle campane,
Gli uomini brutti, e le donne befane.'

In the principal piazza stands, with a pitiful west front, the fine *Church of La Collegiata*—a Latin cross, the whole of it walls being covered with frescoes of the 14th century.

Western Wall. Benozzo Gozzoli. The Martyrdom of S. Sebastian. *Over the two first arches of nave.* Taddeo Bartolo (son of Bartolo da Fredi). *Right,* Paradise. *Left,* Hell.

Right aisle. *Barna di Siena*, finished after his death by his pupil Giovanni d' Asciano. The whole of the Life of Christ in three rows

¹ A saint who is buried in the crypt of Modena cathedral.

of pictures, beginning with the Annunciation in the lunette close to the entrance, and ending in the great Crucifixion, which occupies the entire height of the wall.

On the *Right* is the beautiful *Chapel of S. Fina*, 1488, excessively rich in colour, with swinging lamps, a marble screen of 1662, and a lovely altar by *Giulio da Majano*.



S. Gimignano.

Fina de' Ciardi was of noble birth, but dreadfully poor. From childhood she sustained her parents by her work. At length she fell ill, and was confined to her bed by a hopeless spine complaint. In this state of suffering she edified all beholders by her patience, always continued in a serene and happy frame of mind, and as long as it was

possible ministered to those poorer than herself by the work of her hands. She lost both her parents, but was faithfully tended by her old nurse Beldia. She believed herself warned in a vision by S. Gregory of her approaching death, and expired March 12, 1253. It is said that at her death all the church bells rang suddenly and flowers bloomed spontaneously around her bed; and that, as she was borne to the grave, she was seen to raise her emaciated hand and bless her aged nurse, who was thereupon relieved from a grievous malady. Otherwise Fina is a singular instance of a poor girl canonized by the Roman Catholic Church for her faith and patience, without extravagances of any kind. Her simple story is simply and vividly told in the frescoes in her chapel, by *Domenico Ghirlandajo*. On the right, she is lying in her cottage, with its rude furniture: Beldia in her peasant's dress is watching by her side: on her sick-bed she has the vision of S. Gregory. On the left, is the scene of the Death of Fina, at which the bishop and clergy were present. Figures of Apostles and Prophets by *Sebastiano Mainardi* surround the chapel, and on the vaulting are the Evangelists. A lovely wreath of seraphs encircles the whole chamber. It is 'the glorification of feminine patience, fortitude, and charity.'¹

Choir. Right. Benozzo Gozzoli, 1466. Madonna and Child between the Baptist with S. Martha, and S. Augustine with the Magdalen.

Pollajuolo, 1483. The Coronation of the Virgin, ordered by Domenico Strambi. Below are SS. Gimignano, Girolamo, and Niccolò da Tolentino, and SS. Fina, Niccolò, and Agostino.

Matteo Rosselli. Madonna with SS. Gimignano, Fina, and others.

Left (opposite S. Fina.) Chapel of the Santissima Concezione. A door close by this opens into a passage containing the font, and beneath a fresco of the Annunciation of 1482, is the old shrine of S. Fina, in which she reposed before Giulio da Majano was employed in her honour. It is inscribed:—

'Virginis ossa latent tumulo, quem suspicis, hospes.
Haec decus, exemplum, praesidiumque suis.
Nomen Fina fuit, patria haec; miracula quaeris,
Perlege quae paries, vivaque signa docent.'

¹ Mrs. Jameson.

Left aisle. The wall is entirely covered with frescoes of the history of the Old Testament by *Bartolo di Fredi*, 1356. They have been ill-restored.

The ancient *Palazzo Pubblico*, on the left of the Collegiata, has a court with a picturesque staircase and well. On the ground floor are some allegorical frescoes by *Sodoma*. On the upper floor is the old hall where, May 8, 1299, Dante spoke in behalf of the Guelfic cause and triumphed.

The great fresco by *Lippo Memmi*, erected, as the inscription tells, in 1317, when Mino de' Tolomei da Siena was podestà, represents him kneeling before the Madonna in the presence of a number of saints. The hall is now used as a *Gallery* for the pictures brought from suppressed convents. They include :—

2. *Lorenzo de Niccolò*. S. Bartholomew and his story.
3. *Taddeo Bartolo*. Madonna and Child with saints.
6. *Id.* S. Gimignano and his miracles.
10. *Lorenzo di Niccolò Fiorentino*. S. Lorenzo and S. Fina.
11. *Id.* Imaginary miracles of S. Fina.
13. *Filippo Lippo*. The Annunciation.
15. *Guido da Siena*. Madonna.
16. *Fra Paolo da Pistoia*. Madonna and Child with saints.
18. *Pinturicchio*, 1402. Madonna throned in an oval glory of seraphs, with SS. Cristoforo and Niccolò da Bari—a very noble picture, from the closed Convent of Monte Oliveto, half a mile from the town.

Near the gate, at the further end of the town, in a little piazza, is the *Church of S. Agostino*, built 1280—a single nave ending in three chapels—with a clumsy wooden roof, but filled with most precious works of art. On the right of the western entrance is the beautiful shrine by *Benedetto da Majano* (1442–1497) in honour of S. Bartolo.

This favourite Tuscan saint was the son of Giovanni and Gentina Ruonpedoni, and was born in 1299. His parents intended him for a secular life, but, while very young, he ran away and hid himself in the convent of S. Sisto at Pisa. Becoming a priest, he faithfully served for many years in the parishes of Peccioli and Picchena. In his 50th year

he fell a victim to the most horrible leprosy, which he endured with an exemplary patience for twenty years, and died in 1375. His story is strangely like that of S. Fina.

'In his youth San Bartolo's gentleness and amiability obtained for him the name of "Angelo di pace;" and in his old age he was called the Tuscan Job, from the patience with which he bore the loathsome leprosy with which he was afflicted for twenty years. He was buried in S. Agostino, according to his express wish, and after many miracles, said to have been worked at his tomb, was canonised by Pope Alexander VI. In 1488 the commune of S. Gimignano set aside funds for the purpose of building a chapel in his honour, and six years later, commissioned Benedetto da Majano to erect in it a monument to his memory. On the front of the sarcophagus, which is placed over a white marble altar, is a bronze slab, with the inscription "Ossa Divi Bartoli Gimignianensis, malorum geniorum fugatoris;" on either side of which are sculptured two flying angels, bearing a palm and a crown. Above it, in the "dossale" of the altar, are three niches containing seated statuettes of Faith, Hope, and Charity; and a predella, which is adorned with three simply designed and admirably composed stories from the life of the saint. In one, while standing upon the steps of an altar with his head reverently bent over a book which he holds in his hands, he casts out a demon from a possessed woman; in another his feet are washed by a man; and in the last he lies upon his death-bed. Above the sarcophagus is a roundel, adorned with cherubs' heads, leaves, and flowers, containing an alto-relievo of the Madonna and Child.'—*Perkins's 'Tuscan Sculptors.'*

Making the round of the church we see :—

Right. Close to the Shrine of S. Bartolo. Sebastiano Mainardi (pupil of Ghirlandajo), 1500. S. Lucia between S. Gimignano (holding the town with its towers) and S. Nicholas of Bari. The pavement in front of the shrine is very good.

1st Altar. Pietro Francesco Presbyter Fiorentino (of the school of Ghirlandajo), 1494. Virgin and Child throned between SS. Stephen, Peter, and Bartholomew, and SS. Andrew, Vincent, and Laurence. SS. Martin and Augustine kneel in front, and the tiny figure of the donor, Lorenzo Bartolo. In the predella is the Resurrection, with Margaret of Hungary and the local saints, Bartolo, Fina, and Catherine of Siena.

Beyond the door. Giotto (?) Christ buffeted. The whole story is indicated, the buffeting hands, the spitting, the ladder, the spear, the sponge, the nails, the seamless coat, the cock, even the pots of ointment for the sepulchre—but all as in the air. Near this are half figures of Bishops in quatrefoils, from a tomb.

2nd Altar (of S. Niccolò da Tolentino.) *Vincenzo Tamagni*. The Virgin and Child adored by saints and floating angels. This votive altar is inscribed 'Precepta patris mei servavi, morbo epidemie nos preserva, MDXXIX.' On the pavement of majolica tiles is the slab tomb of Giralda, a monk, 1381.

Chapel of S. Guglielmo (right of Choir). *Bartolo di Fredi*. Birth and Death of the Virgin.

The Choir is entirely covered with frescoes by *Benozzo Gozzoli*, executed for Domenico Strambi. The figures are wonderfully full of power and character, especially the children. The pictures tell the story of S. Augustine, who is distinguished in them all by the same folded head-dress. They begin on the left, the lower row first :—

1. Augustine is sent to school.
 2. In school at Carthage.
 3. His mother Monica prays for him.
 4. He crosses the sea to Italy.
 5. He is presented to a distinguished personage.
 6. He holds a school in Rome.
 7. He rides to Milan.
 - 8 (2nd Row). An attendant removes his spurs ; he is presented to S. Ambrose.
 9. He listens to the preaching of S. Ambrose, who wears a blue dress ; S. Monica prays in the background.
 10. He reads the Epistles of S. Paul.
 11. He is baptized by S. Ambrose.
 12. He becomes a monk.
 13. The Death of S. Monica—exquisitely beautiful.
 14. (lunette). He is made Bishop of Hippo.
 15. He preaches as bishop.
 16. His death.
- In the vault are the Evangelists, and, on the arch, the Apostles in Medallions.

Chapel. Left of Choir. Vincenzo Tamagni. Birth of the Virgin.

Left. The tomb of Fra Domenico Strambi (the patron of Benozzo Gozzoli and Mainardi, who gave the frescoes) inscribed 'Domenicus Doctor Parisinus,' 1488.' Above, by *Sebastiano Mainardi*, S. Gimignano teaching his three eminent citizens—Matteo Lupi, the poet; Domenico Mainardi, the canonist (1375–1422, called 'Il Gimignano') and Nello Nelli, the lawyer.

Left (returning) 1st Altar. Lippo Memmi. Madonna delle Grazie.

¹ On account of his long residence in the French capital.

The marble *Pulpit* of 1524 is of admirable design. Above it is a Crucifixion by *Vincenzo Tamagni*.

2nd Altar. *Benozzo Gozzoli*, 1464. S. Sebastian. He is represented (a gigantic figure) interceding for the inhabitants of S. Gimignano, who are taking shelter at his feet. Some of the faces, evidently portraits, are most powerful, the children quite lovely. Around the head of the saint float the most exquisite angels, bearing his prayers to Christ and the Virgin, as they kneel in the clouds before the Almighty, who appears, borne on the wings of seraphs.

3rd Altar. *Vincenzo Tamagni*. SS. Mary Magdalen and Monica kneel, the Virgin and S. John stand by the cross, around which angels are floating. The figure which once hung here is removed.



At S. Gimignano.

The streets of S. Gimignano are full of Gothic windows and fragments of carving, and there are decaying shrines full of colour and beauty. Perhaps the best view of the

town is obtained by descending to the right, half way between the two principal gates, and going down into the valley, where some Gothic conduits with arches picturesquely follow the lines of the hill.

A good road leads in about five hours through a very hilly country (a legnetto costs 20 frs.) from S. Gimignano to Volterra. About five miles off this road is the extraordinary *Sanctuary of S. Vivaldo*, which no one who stays at S. Gimignano should fail to visit, both because of its natural beauty, and because it contains the important works of *Guercio del Gambasso* (the squint-eyed), the master of Luca della Robbia and the founder of that peculiar school.

The road to the sanctuary turns off from the high-road at the hamlet of *Il Castagno*, which recalls, by its name, the story of S. Vivaldo, a friend of S. Bartolo, who became a hermit, and lived in a hollow chestnut tree, in which he was found dead in 1300. The *Monastery of S. Vivaldo*, once of great importance, has been suppressed under circumstances of excessive cruelty, though its monks were greatly beloved and respected. The Sanctuary, however, is still the resort of an enormous pilgrimage on the festa of the Ascension. Besides the principal church, there are twenty chapels scattered about in woods of ilex and pine, and approached by tiny paths and staircases. They all contain groups illustrative of the Life and Passion of Christ, some of great beauty in art, many of ruder workmanship. It is known that Guercio del Gambasso was long employed here, but it is not known which groups may with certainty be attributed to him.

The atrium of the Monastic Church encloses huge figures of SS. Leo, Antonio, and Roch. The *Church* contains a beautiful Nativity, in which the figures are fully coloured; a saint kneeling near the head of the Child holds a cross. The chapels in the wood are not arranged according to the order of Gospel events, but have been built in groups and altered at different periods. We see—

1. *The Incredulity of S. Thomas*. The Apostles are full of expression—surprise, adoration, inquiry, response. The *Cena* and the

Lavanda—less good, but the perspective wonderful, and Judas full of expression.

2. *The Pentecost*. The Madonna (raised) kneels in the midst of the Apostles.

3. *The Tribunal of Pilate*, assisted by figures in frescoes introduced behind. *The Buffeting and Mocking*, and, in a dark cell, *The Imprisonment*.

4. *S. James*. A fine solitary figure standing in a mountain landscape, the trees and rocks raised in the terra-cotta.

5. *The Sepulchre*. The Magdalen and S. Helena wait in the ante-chamber. Hence, crawling through a hole, you find a grave with a figure wrapped in a shroud. This is drawn off and discloses the figure of the Saviour.

6. *Christ and the Magdalen*—life-size.

7. *The Crucifixion*. Christ and the thieves are in terra-cotta, the rest is painted on the wall. In a lower compartment of this chapel are the Maries.

8. *The Story of Veronica*.

9. *The Way to Calvary*—in all these the figure of the Saviour is very inferior.

10. *The Swoon of the Virgin*—smaller, but perhaps the finest of the whole series.

11. *The Flagellation and Crowning with Thorns*.

13 & 14. *The Condemnation*. The crowd are on one side in a separate chapel. The company of figures who demand Barabbas standing in the narrow chapel, with doors wide open to the wood, have a very strange effect.

15. *The Procession to Calvary*. An immense subject strikingly represented—the thieves, Christ, Simon helping him, the centurion on horseback, &c.

16. *The Supper in the Pharisee's house*—Mary anoints the feet of the Saviour.

17. *The Flight into Egypt*.

18. *The Annunciation*.

19. *The Condemnation by Caiaphas*—his figure is very fine.

20. *The Ascension*—in a chapel beautifully placed at the end of the wood.

CHAPTER XV.

MONTEPULCIANO, PIENZA, AND CHIUSI.

(A very interesting excursion may be made in one long day from Siena to the first two of these towns, returning at night, but if Chiusi is added it will be necessary to sleep there. The station of Montepulciano is seven miles from the town. At certain times a public carriage meets the train, one and a half franc *per posta*, but this is not in the least to be depended upon. In this case a *baroccino* may be obtained at the village of *La Badia*, one mile distant, and it is significant of the economy of living in these parts, that the price asked for the whole day's excursion of thirty miles, is six francs.

The *Albergo del Marzocco* at Montepulciano is a very tolerable and clean country inn, with very reasonable charges. Travellers had better sleep there if they intend to visit S. Quirico as well as Pienza. There is no inn at Pienza.)

It is about two and a half hours by rail from Siena to Montepulciano (7 frs. 50 c.; 5 frs. 10 c.; 3 frs. 55 c.)

THERE are lovely views of Siena from the railway, up the different gorges. We pass through a strange country of riven and rifted earth to :—

33 kil. *Asciano Stat.* In the churches of the town are several good pictures.

52 kil. *Lucignano Stat.* Here, outside the gate, is the *Church of La Madonna della Quercia*, built by *Antonio San Gallo*.

58 kil. *Sinalunga Stat.* In the principal church are pictures by *Sodoma* and *Pacchia*.

70 kil. *Salarco Stat.* or *Montepulciano*. The station is above an hour's drive from the town. A winding road ascends to it, with beautiful views towards the lake of *Thrasymene*. In front of the gate stands the *Church* and

the deserted *Convent of S. Agnese da Montepulciano*, a Dominican nun, who on account of her mental powers as well as her spiritual virtues was elected abbess at the age of fifteen, and died here in 1317. The pilgrimage of S. Catherine of Siena to her shrine, on which occasion two of her nieces took the veil, is the subject of a fine picture by *Pacchiarotti*.

Montepulciano (Inn, *Marzocco*; humble, but very tolerable) is an entirely mediæval city, though it is supposed to occupy an Etruscan site. It is one of the cleanest and handsomest of the completely hill-set towns. Its broad streets are well paved and contain many old palaces. In one of them, on the left of the ascent, a number of ancient fragments are inserted. At the top of all is the piazza, with the unfinished Cathedral, the handsome machicolated Palazzo Pubblico, with the Marzocco on its front, the Renaissance Palazzo del Monte, and a well.

The *Cathedral* contains (over the west door) a great Madonna by *Bartolo de Siena*, 1401. On the right is the tomb of Bishop 'Francisco de Piendaberis,' on the left, that of Bartolommeo Aragazzi, 1427, the secretary of Martin V., who commissioned Donatello and Michelozzi to make his monument at a cost of 24,000 scudi. This, a grand figure in a cowl, is only part of the original monument, which was pulled down and never properly restored when the church was rebuilt. Two bas-reliefs of Donatello against the pillars of the nave were taken from it, and part of the base, a relief of children bearing garlands, is now the High Altar, near which stand statues of Fortitude and Faith, also from the monument.

'Bruni tells us that while journeying in the district of Arezzo he fell in with the Aragazzi monument on its way to Montepulciano; the heavy load had stuck fast in the mud, from which all the efforts of the panting oxen could not liberate it. In despair one of the drivers (stopping to wipe the sweat from his brow) gave utterance to his feelings by exclaiming that he hoped the gods would damn all poets, past and future. Interested as a man of letters to know the cause of his anger, Bruni asked him why he hated poets; to which the countryman

replied, that a foolish and puffed-up man, lately deceased at Rome, had ordered that this marble monument should be erected to his memory in his native town, adding that people called him a poet, but that he had never heard him spoken of as such during his lifetime.'—*Perkins's 'Tuscan Sculptors.'*

From the tower of the Palazzo Pubblico or from the Fortress (Castellum Politianum) behind the cathedral, the view is quite glorious to the delicate heights of Monte Amiata, and over the lakes of Montepulciano and Chiusi and the long expanse of Thrasymane to the delicate mountains around Perugia.

Passing through the town-gate near this, we see, half-way down the hill, the graceful *Church of La Madonna di S. Biagio*, erected in 1548 by *Antonio di San Gallo*, and his best work. It is a Greek cross with singularly short transepts, an eastern apse, a central cupola, and a small detached bell-tower. Standing on a little green platform rising out of the valley, built of rich yellow-grey travertine, its appearance has a remarkable charm. The Madonna in whose honour this shrine is erected is reported to have brought a whole herd of cattle to their knees by the attractive manner in which she winked her eyes.

Montepulciano was the native place of Cardinal Bellarmine and of the poet and classical scholar, Angelo Cini (1454), the friend of Lorenzo de' Medici, who hence received his name of Politian. A tablet on the left of the ascent to the piazza marks his birthplace. His father, Benedetto, had been murdered for espousing the cause of Piero de' Medici. The lower slopes of the hill are covered with vineyards producing the famous wine of Montepulciano. Travellers should inquire at the inn for the *Vino Nobile* of Montepulciano—

' In quel vetro, che chiamasi il tonfano,
Scherzan le Grazie, e vi trionfano ;
Ognun colmilo, ognun votilo,
Ma di che si colmerà ?
Bella Arianna, con bianca mano,

Colmane il tonfano, e porgilo a me.
 Questo liquore, che sdrucchiola al core,
 O come l' ugola e baciami, e mordemi !
 O come in lacrime gli occhi disciogliemi !
 Me ne strasecolo ! me ne strabilio !
 Onde ognun, che di Lieto
 Riverente il nome adora,
 Ascolti questo altissimo decreto,
 Che Bassareo pronunzia, e gli dia fè :
 Montepulciano d' ogni vino è il rè.'—*Redi.*

It is a drive of about two hours, chiefly through oak woods, from Montepulciano to *Pienza*. The little town crests a hill, backed by the beautiful rosy snow-capped heights of *Santa Fiora*, the richest mountain in Italy from the chestnut-forests with which it is clothed, and the bread—*pan di legno*—which they produce.

The famous Pope Aeneas Sylvius, Pius II., was born in 1405 in a *podere* which still exists on the lower slope of the hill, and when he acceded to power maintained the greatest affection for his native place, and crowned the summit (formerly called Corsinianoum) above his home, with a city to be called after his name, and to be filled with the most beautiful works of the Renaissance architecture, which was then at its zenith. The architect was either Bernardo Rosellino or Bernardo di Lorenzo. As the Pope left it, so the little town remains, neither larger nor smaller. A third of it is occupied by the vast and magnificent *Palazzo Piccolomini*, built round a quadrangular cloistered court. The bedroom of the Pope has a richly-carved chimney-piece, and retains his curious old bed with its gilt pillars, and his fresco portrait over the door. From the beautiful open loggia on one side of the palace there is a magnificent view over hill and valley, the most conspicuous features being *Santa Fiora* and the quaint volcanic mountain-knoll of *Radicofani*, where the robber-knight Ghino di Tacco seized the abbot of Cluny, and where the Comte de Fersen saw his famous ghost.

Close to the Palazzo Piccolomini is an old well-fountain.

One side of the piazza is occupied by the *Palazzo Municipale*, with a high tower, on the other is the *Cathedral*, consecrated in 1462 by Cardinal d'Estouteville. The interior, of black and white marble, is very simple and stately. Behind the high altar is the throne of Aeneas Sylvius, and oak stalls and a grand lectern and choir-books of his time. The sacristy contains portraits of the two Piccolomini popes, and a gold cross, a coral cross, and other relics given by Pius II. There are three good pictures in the church by *Sano di Pietro*, —the best, a Madonna with lovely floating angels ; on one side SS. Pius I. and Lucia, on the other S. Calixtus and another female saint. The subterranean church, supported by heavy piers, and entered from the outside, is used as the *Baptistery*.



Well of Pius II., Pienza.

† On the right, a few miles from Pienza, a hill is crested by the town of *San Quirico* (Inn, *Due Lepri* ; tolerable) which is worth visiting on account of its beautiful Romanesque church, which is known to have existed as early as 1029, but must have been altered and received additional ornaments at many and various times. It is beautiful in

golden and brown colouring. Its three portals are exceedingly rich. Two are at the sides ; one bears the date 1299, the other is supported by figures of saints resting on lions. The third and most richly ornamented porch is at the west end of the church, and has its outside pillars banded together on either side and resting on lions. The interior was ruined by a 'restoration' in 1731, and little of interest remains, except the effigy of a knight, and some *tarsia* work in the choir.

Half hour more of rail brings us from Montepulciano to Chiusi (1 fr. 95 c. ; 1 fr. 35 c. ; 90 c.).

After leaving the station of Salarco, the train passes between two little lakes, *Lago di Montepulciano* on the right, and on the left the *Lago di Chiusi*, which the podestà of the town used annually to espouse with a ring, as the Doge of Venice did the Adriatic. A few miles to the right is the town of *Chianciano*, from which it is seven miles to *Sarteano*, which contains several good collections of Etruscan antiquities discovered in the neighbourhood. Another local collection is preserved in the neighbouring town of *Cetona*, six miles from Chiusi.

90 kil. *Chiusi*. Inn, *Leone d' Oro*. Carriage from station, 1 fr. each place.

Chiusi represents the ancient Camars or Clusium, one of the twelve towns of the Etruscan confederation, and the royal city of Porsenna, the ally of the Tarquins against Rome. In B.C. 391 it drew down the destruction of Rome by the Gauls, by inducing the Romans to interfere for their protection. It is not known when it fell under the Roman yoke, and it has never since risen to distinction, though it has never ceased to be inhabited, and has from very early times been the site of a bishopric. Dante speaks of it as greatly decayed in his time.

There are few Etruscan remains in the town itself, except some fragments of walls near the cathedral, and several private collections of objects found in the tombs ; the best,

the *Museo Casuccini*, is now in the Museum at Palermo. The greater part of the pottery is black and of the earliest and coarsest period of Etruscan art.

The *Tombs* of Chiusi must be visited on foot or on horseback. They are not in one place, as at Cervetri and Corneto, but often miles apart and difficult of access. Each has its own custode, who must be sent beforehand with the keys from Chiusi, so that the visit is both tiresome and expensive. The most important point is that called the *Poggio Gajella*, about three miles N.N.E. of the town. It is a tumulus, containing a number of tombs arranged in groups on three terraces one above the other and intersected by labyrinthine passages of unknown intention. It has generally been supposed that this is the ruin of the only Etruscan tomb described by a classical author—that of Lars Porsenna, described by Varro as so colossal and magnificent, that Niebuhr says, “Such a building was absolutely impossible and belongs to the Arabian Nights.” All traces of this edifice had certainly disappeared in the time of Pliny.¹

The most accessible tomb near Chiusi is the *Deposito del Colle Casuccini*, discovered 1833, about one mile S.E. of the town. It is entered by a level passage cut in the slope, and has folding doors, formed by slabs of travertine, still working on their original hinges. Of its three chambers, two are decorated with paintings of funereal banquets, races, and games. All the figures are in profile and are males. Three miles from this tomb, on the opposite side of Chiusi, is the *Deposito dei Dei*, which contains similar paintings in a worse state of preservation, and, near this, the *Deposito delle Monache*, which retains its two sarcophagi (one bearing a figure) and eight cinerary urns of alabaster and travertine, some of them decorated with paintings.

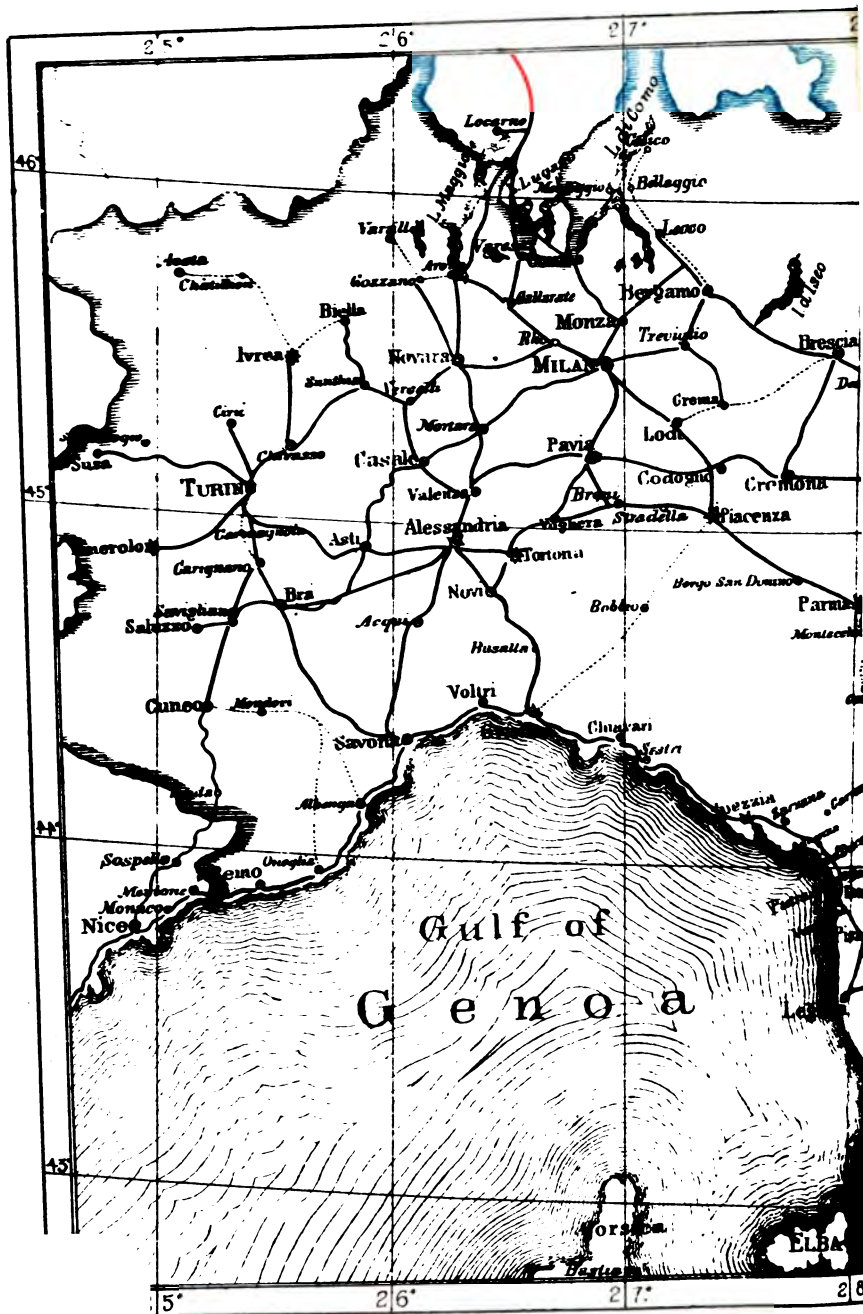
The *Val di Chiana*, once one of the most pestilential, is now, owing to the self-sacrificing energy of Count Fos-sombroni of Arezzo, one of the most fertile districts of Italy.

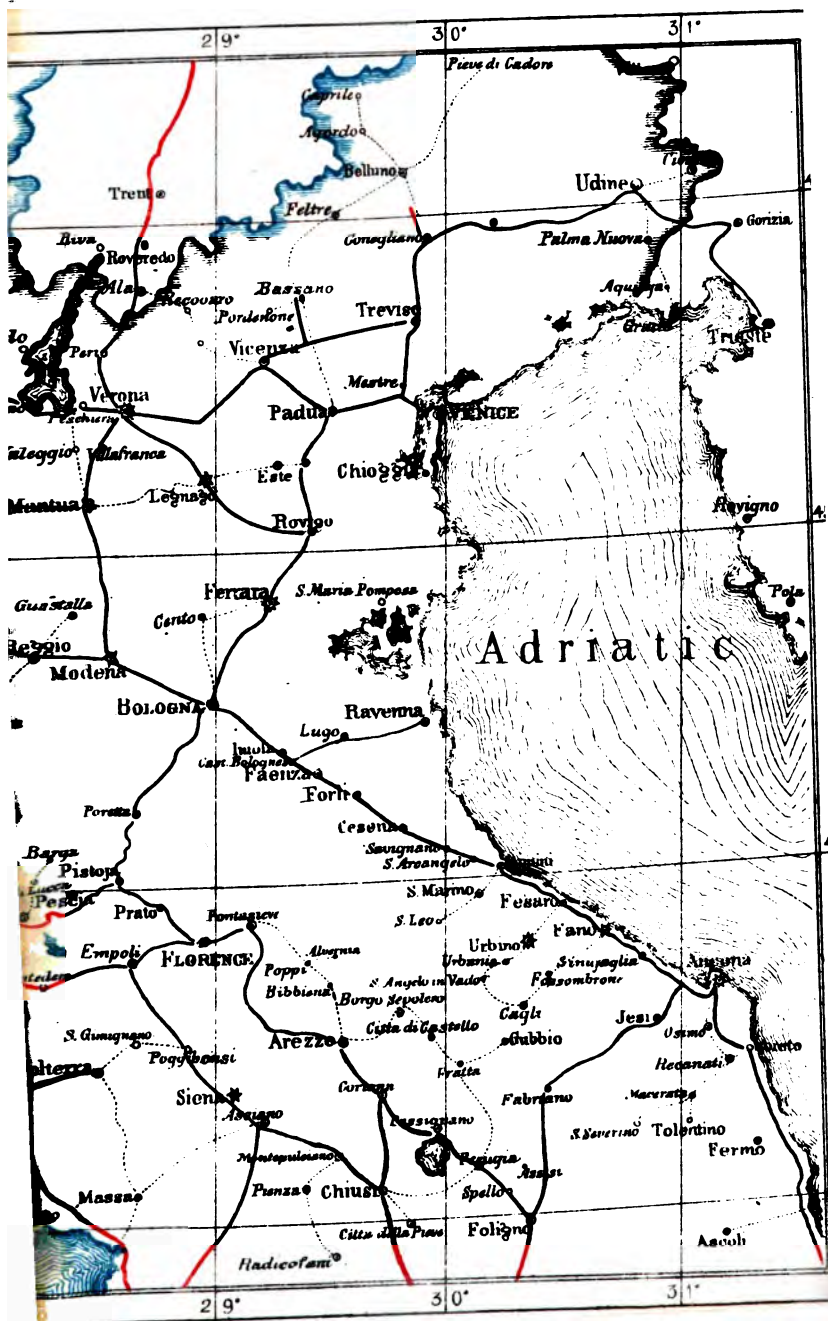
(Seven miles from Chiusi, on a breezy height, is the town

¹ xxxvi. 19, 3, 4.

of *Città del Pieve*, where Pietro Vannucci, called Perugino, was born in 1446. In the *Oratorium dei Disciplinati* is one of his grandest pictures, an Adoration of the Magi, containing about thirty life-size figures. In the *Cathedral* is a Madonna with SS. Peter, Paul, Gervasius, and Protasius, 1514 ; and in *S. Agostino*, S. Antonio Abate, with SS. Paul and Macarius, of 1514.)









INDEX.

A.

Abetone, i. 81
 Accona, i. 362
 Albegna, the, ii. 140, 344
 Allia, the, ii. 223
 Altopasico, i. 71
 Aluminiera, ii. 154
 Alvernia, i. 301
 Amelia, ii. 317
 Amphitheatre of Arezzo, ii. 178
 Lucca, i. 60
 Rimini, ii. 72
 Sutri, ii. 353
 Tusculum, ii. 397
 Ampigione, ii. 432
 Ancona, ii. 88-92
 Arch of Trajan, 89
 Cathedral, 90
 Churches—
 S. Agostino, 91
 S. Ciriaco, 90
 S. Francesco dell' Ospedale, 92.
 S. Maria della Misericordia, 91
 S. Maria Piazza, 91
 Loggia dei Mercanti, 91
 Palazzo del Comune, 92
 Anghiari, ii. 294
 Anguillara, ii. 370
 Anio, the, ii. 415
 Ansedonia, ii. 140
 Aqua Bollicante, ii. 441
 Aquae Taurinae, ii. 154
 Arbia, river, i. 360, 361
 Arcola, i. 12
 Ardea, ii. 388
 Arderello, ii. 135
 Aretium, ii. 167
 Arezzo, ii. 167-175
 Amphitheatre, 178
 Cathedral, 168

I.

Arezzo: Churches—

S. Annunziata, 175
 Badia, La, 174
 S. Francesco, 172
 S. Maria della Pieve, 168
 Confraternità della Misericordia, 174
 Palazzo Pubblico, 168
 Piazza Grande, 174
 Pinacoteca, 170
 Asciano, i. 376
 Ascoli, ii. 106
 Assisi, ii. 259-285
 Cathedral, 267
 Churches—
 S. Antonio, 269
 S. Chiara, 268
 Chiesa Nuova, 267
 S. Damiano, 281
 S. Francesco, 269
 S. Francesco delle Carcere, 279
 S. Maria degli Angeli, 261
 Rio Torto, 284
 S. Rufino, 267
 Porziuncula La, 261
 Temple of Minerva, 267
 Avellana, Monastery of, ii. 129
 Avenza, i. 13

B.

Baccano, ii. 357
 Badia a Settimo, i. 288
 Bagnacavallo, ii. 2
 Bagnaja, ii. 318
 Bagni di Lucca, i. 67
 Bagnorea, ii. 191
 Bardella, ii. 433
 Barga, i. 69
 Belcaro, Castle of, i. 358
 Bevagna, ii. 298

Bibbiena, i. 300
 Bieda, ii. 336
 Borghetto, ii. 199
 in the Alban Hills, ii. 392
 Borgo S. Sepolcro, ii. 291
 Bracciano, ii. 367
 Bracco, Pass of, i. 5
 Bulicame, ii. 332
 Buonconvento, i. 362
 Buon Ricovero, ii. 370
 Buonaventura, S., birthplace of, ii.
 191

C.

Caduta della Marmora, ii. 310
 Cafaggiolo, i. 273
 Cagli, ii. 124
 Caldane, Le, ii. 135
 Camaldoli, in the Casentino, i. 312
 on the Alban Hills, ii. 398
 Camerino, ii. 108
 Camogli, i. 1
 Campagnano, ii. 327
 Campaldino, i. 299
 Campo Bufalaro, ii. 383
 Campo Morto, ii. 372
 Campo Reggiano, ii. 287
 Camuccia, ii. 175
 Canino, ii. 146
 Capena, ii. 211
 Capo Cotto, ii. 382
 Caprarola, ii. 345
 Careggi, i. 293
 Carrara, i. 13
 Cascina, i. 320
 Casebruciate, ii. 88
 Casentino, the, i. 298
 Castagnolo, i. 188
 Castel d' Asso, ii. 332
 Castelfidardo, ii. 93
 Castel Fusano, ii. 379
 Castel Giubileo, ii. 224
 Castel Madama, ii. 432
 Castel Porciano, ii. 381
 Castel Pucci, i. 288
 Castel Secco, ii. 175
 Castello, i. 293
 Castello dell' Osa, ii. 443
 Castiglione, ii. 446
 Castiglione Fiorentino, ii. 175
 Castro, ii. 342
 Catria, ii. 129
 Cattolica, La, ii. 82
 Cavamonte, ii. 449
 Cecina, ii. 135
 Centumcellae, ii. 154
 Ceri Nuovo, ii. 158
 Cerreto Guidi, i. 318
 Certaldo, i. 320
 Certosa of the Val d' Emo, i. 283
 Cervara, ii. 441
 Cervaretto, ii. 441
 Cervetri, ii. 156
 Cesano, ii. 87
 Cesena, ii. 63
 Cesenatico, i. 51
 Cetona, i. 381
 Chiana, Val di, ii. 175
 Chianciano, i. 381
 Chiavari, i. 4
 Chiusi, i. 381
 Ciampino, ii. 392
 Cicchignola, ii. 386
 Città di Castello, ii. 287-290
 Città del Pieve, i. 283
 Civita Castellana, ii. 199
 Civita Vecchia, ii. 154
 Civitella Raniari, ii. 287
 Clitumnus, Temple of, ii. 300
 Collatia, ii. 443
 Colle Cesi, ii. 439
 Colonna, ii. 404
 Consuma, i. 298
 Corchiano, ii. 213
 Corneto, ii. 146
 Cornia, La, ii. 138
 Corniculum, ii. 440
 Cornufelle, Lake of, 399
 Correse, ii. 220
 Cortona, ii. 175-180
 Cathedral, 179
 Churches—
 S. Agostino, 180
 S. Domenico, 177
 Il Gesù, 180
 S. Margherita, 178
 S. Niccolò, 177
 Etruscan Museum, 179
 Fortezza, 179
 Cospaglia, ii. 290
 Cotignola, ii. 2
 Crustumium, ii. 223
 Cucumella, La, ii. 144
 Cucumelletta, La, ii. 145

E.

Empoli, i. 318
 Empulum, ii. 432
 Eugubine Tables, ii. 123

F.

- Fabriano, ii. 103
 Faenza, ii. 54
 Falleri, ii. 202
 Falls of Terni, ii. 34
 Falterona, La, i. 312
 Fano, ii. 84
 Fara, ii. 215
 Farfa, ii. 214
 Farnese, ii. 342
 Feniglia, ii. 140
 Fermo, ii. 105
 Fescennium, ii. 213
 Fiano, ii. 213
 Fidenae, ii. 225
 Fiesole, i. 266
 Fiora, the, ii. 142
 Fiumicino, ii. 165
 Florence, i. 87-265
 Accademia delle Belle Arti,
 210
 della Crusca, 104
 Filarmonica, 165
 del Pimento, 104
 Arcivescovado, 189
 Badia, La, 141
 Baptistry, 184
 Bargello, 144
 Belvedere, 246
 Bigallo, 175
 Boboli Gardens, 256
 Bocca di Ferro, 136
 Borgo dei Greci, 154
 degli' SS. Apostoli, 166
 di S. Jacopo, 258
 de' Pinti, 221
 Campanile of Giotto, 177
 Canto delle Colonnini, 153
 Casa Casuccini, 141
 di Dante, 136
 Guidi, 247
 Londi, 140
 Michelangelo Buonarroti,
 165
 Cascine, 238
 Cathedral (S. Maria dei Fiori),
 179
 Churches—
 S. Ambrogio, 222
 S. Annunziata, 217
 S. Apollonia, 196
 SS. Apostoli, 165
 La Badia, 142
 S. Biagio, 167
 La Calza, 261

Florence : Churches—

- Carmine, the, 262
 S. Croce, 154
 S. Elisabetta, 261
 S. Frediano, 265
 S. Gaetano, 227
 S. Giovanni, 184
 S. Giovannino, 198
 S. Jacopo tra Fossi, 154
 sopr' Arno, 259
 S. Lorenzo, 190
 S. Lucia, 238
 de' Magnoli, 244
 S. Maddalena de' Pazzi, 221
 S. Marco, 199, 209
 S. Margherita dei Ricci, 137
 S. Maria sopr' Arno, 242
 in Campidoglio,
 173
 dei Fiore, 179
 Maggiore, 189
 Nipaticosa, 173
 Novella, 229
 S. Martino, 136
 S. Miniato in Monte, 276
 S. Niccolò sopr' l' Arno,
 245
 Ogni Santi, 238
 Or S. Michele, 168
 S. Pietro Buonconsigli, 173
 Maggiore, 141
 S. Salvador, 189, 238
 S. Salvatore al Monte, 276
 S. Simone, 165
 S. Spirito, 259
 S. Stefano, 167
 S. Tommaso, 173
 S. Trinità, 101
 delle Vanchetone, 229
 Collegio Eugeniano, 188
 Convents—
 Carmine, 262
 S. Croce, 163
 S. Jacopo in Ripoli, 237
 S. Maddalena de' Pazzi,
 221
 S. Marco, 199
 delle Murate, 164
 S. Onofrio, 236
 S. Salvi, 271
 Croce al Trebbio, 228
 Egyptian Museum, 237
 Etruscan Museum, 237
 Fondaccio di S. Spirito, 259
 Fortezza di S. Giorgio, 246
 Fountain of Neptune, 124
 Ghetto, the, 189

Florence : Hospitals (Ospedale)—
Foundling (Innocenti),
217

S. Maria Nuova, 223
della Scala, 237

S. Paolo, 228

Jewish Cemetery, 265

Libraries—

Laurentian, 195

Marucelliana, 198

Riccardi, 198

Loggia de' Lanzi, 124

Lung' Arno, 103

Mercato Nuovo, 157

Vecchio, 173

Monastery of S. Maria degli

Angeli, 220

Oltr' Arno, 242

Opera del Duomo, 189

Pagliano Theatre, 165

Palazzo—

Alessandro, 140

Antinori, 228

Barbadori, 258

Barberini, 154

Beccuti, 189

Borgherina, 166

Capponi, 220

Cavajola, 173

Cento Finestra, 189

dei Cerchi, 136

Conte Bardi, 165

Corsini, 239

dei Galli, 140

Gondi, 153

Guadagni, 261

Guicciardini, 246

Guigni, 220

Manelli, 242

Martelli, 198

della Mercanza, 124

Michelozzi, 248

Montalvo, 139

Municipio, 166

Non Finito, 139

Orlandini, 189

Pandolfini, 196

Pitti, 248

Quaratesi, 139

Riccardi, 196

Ridolfi, 247

Rinuccini, 259

Salviati, 136

Seristori, 154

Spini, 103

Strozzi, 225

Stufa, 154

Florence : Palazzo—

Torrigiani, 244

del Turco, 166

Uffizi, 103

Uguccone, 124

Valori, 141

Vecchio della Signoria,

130

Velluti Zuli, 220

Pia Casa di Lavoro, 164

Piazza—

S. Annunziata, 217

d' Azeglio, 222

del Carmine, 265

de' Castellani, 153

delle Cipole, 227

S. Croce, 154

del Duomo, 187

S. Felicità, 246

S. Firenze, 152

de' Giudici, 153

del Grano, 153

dell' Indipendenza, 235

S. Lorenzo, 189

S. Maria Novella,

S. Marco, 198

S. Miniato tra due Torre,

174

de' Renai, 245

della Signoria, 124

S. Spirito, 261

SS. Trinità, 101

Ponte alle Grazie, 153

Vecchio, 241

Porta—

S. Gallo, 196

S. Giorgio, 246

S. Miniato, 275

S. Niccolò, 246

Pinti, 221

Romana, 261

Post Office, 103

Protestant Cemetery, 221

Public Library, 198

Rucellai Gardens, 237

Sasso di Dante, 188

Spezeria di S. Maria Novella,

237

Torre (towers)—

dei Amidei, 167

Barbadori, 259

Bocca di Ferro, 136

del Gallo, 280

Uffizi, the, 103

Via degl' Albizzi, 139

Allegri, 154

de Bardi, 242

Florence : Via
 delle Belle Donne, 228
 Callimala, 175
 Calzaioiti, 167
 della Colonna, 221
 S. Egidio, 223
 del Fosso, 165
 S. Gallo, 196
 Ghibellina, 164
 Giraldi, 165
 Maggio, 247
 de' Malcontenti, 164
 della Morta, 187
 Pelliceria, 175
 della Pergola, 221
 de' Pilastris, 223
 dei Pintis, 221
 Por S. Maria, 167
 Porta Rossa, 167
 della Scala, 237
 del Studio, 188
 Tornabuoni, 225
 Villa Buonarroti, 274
 Demidoff, 290
 Landore, 267
 Mozzi, 268
 Palmieri, 266
 Petraja, 292
 Poggio a Cajano, 290
 Zecca, the, 103
 Foligno, ii. 297
 Follonica, ii. 139
 Fons Blandusiae, ii. 437
 Fonte Buona, i. 312
 Forlì, ii. 56-62
 Cathedral, 58
 Citadel, 62
 Churches—
 S. Girolamo, 58
 S. Mercuriale, 57
 The Servi, 59
 Pinacoteca, 59
 Forlimpopoli, ii. 63
 Fossdinovo, i. 13
 Fosso del Incastro, ii. 390
 Fosso della Moletta, ii. 388
 Frascati, ii. 392
 Fratta, ii. 286
 Furlo, Pass of the, ii. 123
 Fusignano, ii. 2

G.

Gabii, ii. 446
 Galera, ii. 366
 Galicano, i. 69

Gallese, ii.
 Gallicano, ii. 450
 Grosseto, ii. 139
 Grotta Ferrata, ii. 407
 Gubbio, ii. 123

I.

Imola, ii. 1
 Impruneta, i. 284
 Ischia, ii. 342
 Isola Bisentina, ii. 192
 Farnese, ii. 357
 Maggiore, ii. 233
 Martana, ii. 192
 Minore, ii. 233
 Palmaria, i. 8
 Polvese, ii. 233
 Sacra, ii. 164

L

Lago di Bolsena, ii. 192
 di Bracciano, ii. 367, 370
 di Caldano, ii. 139
 di Castiglione, ii. 139
 delle Colonnelle, ii. 402
 di Cornufelle, ii. 399
 di S. Giovanni, ii. 416
 delle Isole Natanti, ii. 416
 di Mezzano, ii. 342
 Morto, ii. 367
 di Pie di Luco, ii. 312
 di Trasimeno, ii. 230
 di Vico, ii. 350
 Lastra a Signa, i. 289
 Laurentum, ii. 383
 Lavinium, ii. 383
 Leghorn, i. 51
 Lerici, i. 9
 Licenza, ii. 433
 Livorno, i. 51
 Loreto, ii. 93-103
 Lucca, i. 53-67
 Amphitheatre, 60
 Bagni di, 67
 Cathedral, 55
 Churches—
 S. Anastasia, 67
 S. Cristoforo, 67
 S. Francesco, 60
 S. Frediano, 60
 S. Giovanni, 59
 S. Giusto, 67
 S. Maria Forisportam, 59

Lucca : Churches—
 S. Michele, 63
 S. Pietro Somualdo, 60
 S. Romano, 67
 S. Salvatore, 67
 Galleria delle Belle Arti, 64
 Palazzo Guinigi, 59
 Pubblico, 55
 Reale, 64
 Trenta, 60
 Piazza del Giglio, 54
 Grande 54
 Ponte della Maddalena, 68
 Lucignano i. 376
 Lugliano, i. 69
 Lugo, ii. 2
 Lunghezza, ii. 443

M.

Macarese, ii. 161
 Macerata, ii. 104
 Madonna dell' Impruneta, i. 284
 Madonna del Sorbo, ii. 365
 Magione, La, ii. 259
 Magliana, ii. 165
 Magliano, ii. 141
 Malmantile, i. 289
 Mandela, ii. 433
 Marcigliana Vecchia, ii. 223
 Maremma, the, ii. 139
 Marino, ii. 412
 Massa Ducale, i. 15
 Maritima, ii. 139
 Matelica, ii. 108
 Mentana, ii. 220
 Metaurus, the, ii. 87
 Mezzano, ii. 340
 Mignone, the, ii. 153
 Mons Sacer, ii. 223
 Montalto, ii. 142
 Monte Affiano, ii. 418
 Alcino, i. 361
 Algido, ii. 403
 Aperto, i. 360
 Argentaro, ii. 141
 d' Asdrubale, ii. 123
 Beni, i. 286
 di Canino, ii. 146
 Catini, copper-mines of, ii.
 135
 Compatri, ii. 403, 406
 Conero, ii. 92
 Corona, ii. 287
 Gentile, ii. 222
 Gennaro, ii. 439

Monte di Grano, ii. 391
 Libretti, ii. 433
 Luco, ii. 307
 Migliore, ii. 384
 Morello, i. 287
 Musino, ii. 357
 Oliveto, i. 359
 Porzio, ii. 403
 Rotondo, ii. 220
 S. Giusto, ii. 92
 Somma, ii. 309
 Venere, ii. 351
 Montecatini, i. 71
 Montecelli, ii. 439
 Montefalco, ii. 208
 Montefiascone, ii. 195
 Montelupo, i. 317
 Montenone, i. 361
 Montepulciano, i. 376
 Monteriggioni, i. 320
 Montorso, ii. 214

Narni, ii. 314
 Nepi, ii. 355
 Nervi, i. 1
 Norchia, ii. 334
 Numicius, the, ii. 387

O.

Oriculum, ii. 199
 Ombrone, the, ii. 139
 Orbetello, ii. 140
 Oriolo, ii. 370
 Orte, ii. 198
 Orvieto, ii. 181
 Osa, the, ii. 140
 Osimo, ii. 93
 Ostia, ii. 373
 Otricoli, ii. 199

P.

Palazzo—
 di S. Martino, ii. 330
 di Musignano, ii. 145
 Palo, ii. 155
 Palombara, ii. 222
 Papignia, ii. 311
 Passerino, ii. 294
 Passignano, ii. 233
 Passo Correse, ii. 219

- Pelago, i. 295
 Penna, La, i. 312
 Peretola, i. 290
 Perugia, ii. 234, 259
 Arco d' Augusto, 246
 Biblioteca Pubblica, 237
 Canonica, 243
 Casa Baudeseni, 237
 di Pietro Perugino, 252
 Cathedral, 242
 Churches—
 S. Agnese, 248
 S. Agostino, 247
 S. Angelo, 247
 S. Antonio, 246
 S. Bernardino, 252
 S. Domenico, 253
 S. Ercolano, 253
 S. Francesco degli Conventuali, 251
 S. Francesco al Monte, 248
 S. Giuliana, 256
 S. Lorenzo, 242
 Madonna di Monte Luco, 252
 S. Maria Assunta, 246
 S. Pietro dei Casinensi, 254
 S. Severo, 245
 Etruscan Museum, 251
 La Veduta, 256
 Palazzo Antinori, 247
 Conestabili Staffa, 245
 Monaldi, 237
 della Penna, 253
 Pubblico, 240
 Palazzo dei Gigli, 245
 del Papa, 243
 Sopramuro, 237
 Pinacoteca, 248
 Porta Manzia, 236
 Sala del Cambio, 237
 Tomb of the Volumnii, 257
 Torre degli Sciri, 252
 University, 248
 Pesaro, ii. 82
 Pescia, i. 71
 Petraja, Villa of, i. 292
 Pie di Luco, ii. 312
 Piccolo Paggi, i. 3
 Pienza, i. 379
 Pietra Santa, i. 15
 Piombino, ii. 138
 Pisa, i. 17
 Accademia delle Belle Arti, 42
 Pisa—Baptistery, 24
 Campanile, 21
 Campo Santo, 25
 Cascine di S. Rossore, 49
 Cathedral, 21
 Churches—
 S. Biagio, 48
 S. Cate. ina, 45
 Cavalieri di S. Stefano, 43
 Certosa, 51
 S. Francesco, 47
 Madonna della Spina, 39
 S. Matteo, 48
 S. Michele in Borgo, 49
 S. Nicolò, 41
 S. Paolo al Ripa d' Arno, 48
 S. Paolo al Orto, 47
 S. Pietro in Grado, 50
 S. Sepolcro, 48
 S. Sisto, 44
 Giardino Botanico, 41
 Gombo, the, 49
 La Veruccia, 51
 Leaning Tower, 21
 Palazzo Agostini, 40
 dei Banchi, 48
 Conventuale dei Cavalieri, 43
 Gambacorti, 48
 alla Giornata, 40
 del Governo, 48
 Lanfreducci, 40
 Pieracchi, 49
 Toscanelli, 49
 Passeggiata, 48
 Piazza dei Cavalieri, 43
 del Duomo, 19
 Ponte al Mare, 41
 di Mezzo, 40
 Torre della Fame, 44
 Guelfa, 41
 Valle di Calci, 51
 Via del Borgo, 49
 Pistoia, i. 74-81
 Baptistery, 80
 Cathedral, 78
 Churches—
 S. Andrea, 80
 S. Bartolommeo, 76
 S. Domenico, 74
 S. Francesco, 80
 S. Giovanni Evangelista, 75
 S. Jacopo, 78
 S. Maria dell' Umiltà, 81
 S. Paolo, 75
 S. Pietro Maggiore, 76

Pistoia : Churches—
 S. Salvatore, 80
 Ospedale del Ceppo, 76
 Palazzo del Comune, 76
 Pretorio, 77
 Piazza Maggiore, 76
 Pitigliano, ii. 342
 Poggibonsi, i. 320
 Poggio a Cajano, 290
 Imperiale, i. 280
 Mirteto, ii. 214
 a Scali, i. 315
 Polo, ii. 439
 Pomerance, ii. 135
 Pontassieve, i. 295, 316
 Ponte Felcino, ii. 286
 Galera, ii. 161
 Lucano, ii. 416
 Mammolo, ii. 415
 Manlio, ii. 124
 Nomentana, ii. 229
 della Refolta, ii. 372
 Salario, ii. 228
 Sodo, ii. 145
 Pontedera, i. 319
 Pontenona, ii. 446
 Poppi, i. 299
 Populonia, ii. 137
 Porcigliano, ii. 383
 Porto, ii. 163
 Porto d' Ercole, ii. 141
 Falese, ii. 139
 Fino, i. 3
 Recanati, i. 103
 Venere, i. 8
 Pratica, ii. 383
 Prato, i. 82
 Prato Fiorito, i. 70
 Rotondo, ii. 227
 a Soglio, i. 315
 Pratolino, i. 272
 Pratovecchio, i. 316
 Puntone del' Castrato, ii. 154

Q.

Quercia, La, ii. 319

R.

Radicofani, i. 379
 Rapallo, i. 4
 Rapinum, ii. 153
 Ravenna, ii. 2-51
 Arcivescovado, 24

Ravenna—Biblioteca Comunale, 25
 Cathedral, 23
 Churches—
 S. Agata, 26
 S. Apollinare in Classe, 39
 S. Apollinare Nuovo, 29
 S. Domenico, 19
 S. Francesco, 27
 S. Giovanni Battista, 8
 S. Giovanni Evangelista, 19
 S. Giovanni in Fonte, 21
 S. Maria in Cosmedin, 7
 S. Maria Maggiore, 12
 S. Maria in Porto, 34
 S. Maria in Porto Fuori, 35
 S. Michele in Affrisco, 19
 S. Nazaro e Celso, 8
 S. Niccolò, 26
 S. Spirito, 7
 S. Teodoro, 7
 S. Vitale, 12
 Colonna dei Francesi, 49
 House of Byron, 27
 Mausoleum of Galla Placidia, 8
 Palazzo Comunale, 20
 Guiccioli, 50
 Theodoric, of, 32
 Piazza dell' Aquila, 21
 S. Francesco, 27
 Maggiore, 20
 Pinacoteca, 25
 Pineta, 46
 Tomb of Dante, 27
 of Galla Placidia, 8
 of the Exarch Isaac, 18
 of Theodoric, 37
 Recanati, i. 103
 Regillus, Lake and Battle of, ii. 402
 Republic of Cospaglia, ii. 290
 of S. Marino, ii. 74
 Retiro, II, ii. 141
 Rhieti, ii. 312
 Rignano, ii. 211
 Rimini, ii. 63-65
 Amphitheatre, 72
 Arch of Augustus, 71
 Bridge of Augustus, 73
 Castle of the Malatesti, 73
 Churches—
 S. Chiara, 72
 S. Francesco, 66
 S. Giuliano, 74

Rimini—Palazzo del Comune, 72
 Ruffo, 73
 Piazza Cavour, 72
 Giulio Cesare, 70
 Rio Linguessa, ii. 219
 Torto, ii. 284, 287
 Rocca Giovane, ii. 432
 Priora, ii. 403
 Silana, ii. 136
 Ronciglione, ii. 351
 Rubicon, the, ii. 51
 Rudera, ii. 390
 Rustica, ii. 442
 Ruta, i. 2

S.

S. Agostino, ii. 153
 S. Angelo in Capoccio, ii. 222, 439
 in Vado, ii. 65
 S. Benedetto, ii. 106
 S. Damiano, ii. 281
 S. Elia, ii. 356
 S. Francesco delle Carcere, ii. 279
 S. Fiora, mountain of, i. 379
 S. Fruttuoso, i. 2
 S. Galgano, i. 358
 S. Giacomo, ii. 308
 S. Gimignano, i. 367
 S. Giovanni, ii. 167
 S. Giustino, ii. 290
 S. Leo, ii. 79
 S. Margherita, i. 3
 S. Maria degli Angeli, ii. 261
 in Celsano, ii. 367
 di Falleri, ii. 203
 in Forcassi, ii. 335
 delle Grazie, ii. 207
 Pomposa, i. 53
 S. Marinella, ii. 155
 S. Marino, ii. 74
 S. Martino, ii. 329
 S. Miniato, i. 276
 dei Tedeschi, i. 319
 S. Oreste, ii. 206
 S. Petronilla, ii. 384
 S. Pierino, i. 319
 S. Quirico, i. 380
 S. Salvi, i. 274
 S. Severa, ii. 155
 S. Severino, ii. 108
 S. Vincenzo, ii. 137
 S. Vivaldo, i. 374
 Sacro Eremo, II, i. 355
 Salarco, i. 376
 Sarteano, i. 381
 Sarzana, i. 12

Sassoferrato, ii. 108
 Saturnia, ii. 343
 Savignano, ii. 64
 Schizzanello, ii. 386
 Scrofano, ii. 357
 Seano, ii. 245
 Selciatella, La, ii. 140
 Serravalle, i. 71; ii. 75
 Sestri di Levante, i. 5
 Sette Bagni, ii. 223
 Sette Basse, ii. 391
 Sette Vene, ii. 356
 Settegnano, i. 274
 Shelley, death of, i. 10
 Siena, i. 322
 Badia, La, 354
 Biblioteca Comunale, 350
 Cappella della Madonna
 del Neve, 354
 Casa di S. Caterina, 341
 dell' Opera, 338
 Cathedral, 332
 Churches—
 S. Agostino, 352
 S. Ansano, 356
 S. Bernardino, 353
 Carmine, 352
 Concezione, 351
 S. Cristoforo, 350
 S. Domenico, 343
 Fonte Giusta, 354
 S. Francesco, 353
 S. Giovanni Battista, 339
 Osservanza, 356
 S. Quirico, 353
 Servi di Maria, 351
 S. Spirito, 351
 Collegio Tolomei, 352
 Fonte Branda, 341
 Gaja, 324
 Nuova, 354
 Hospital of S. Maria della
 Scala, 339
 Istituto delle Belle Arti, 346
 Libreria, 337
 Lizza, La, 354
 Loggia dei Nobili, 330
 del Papa, 330
 Palazzo—
 Buonsignori, 352
 del Capitano, 330
 dei Diavoli, 351
 Grottanelli, 330
 Magnifico, 340
 Piccolomini, 330
 Piccolomini delle Papesse,
 330

Siena : Palazzo—l'ubblico, 324
 Saracini, 330
 Spanocchi, 354
 Tolomei, 350
 Piazza del Campo, 323
 Porta Camollia, 355
 Pispini, 356
 Romana, 359
 University, 350
 Signa, i. 322
 Silva Laurentina, ii. 381
 Sinalunga, i. 376
 Sinigaglia, ii. 87
 Soci, i. 312
 Solfatara, La, ii. 386
 lakes of the, ii. 416
 Sorano, ii. 342
 Soriano, ii. 213
 Sovana, ii. 343
 Spello, ii. 295
 Spezia, i. 6
 Spoleto, ii. 302
 Stagno, the, of Ostia, ii. 371
 Storta, La, ii. 357
 Sugareto, the, ii. 387
 Sutri, ii. 351

T.

Telamone, ii. 139
 Terni, ii. 309
 Tempio di S. Manno, ii. 259
 Temple of the Clitumnus, ii. 300
 Temple Tombs of Norchia, ii. 331
 Thrasymane, Lake of, ii. 230
 Tiber, the, ii. 161-165, 199, 219
 Tibur, ii. 419
 Tivoli, ii. 418-431
 Todi, ii. 314
 Tolentino, ii. 106
 Tolfa, ii. 154
 Tor Marancia, ii. 385
 di Nona, ii. 385
 Paterno, ii. 382
 Sapienza, ii. 445
 di Sasso, ii. 384
 Tre Teste, ii. 445
 Torfa, ii. 215
 Torre Flavia, ii. 155
 Lupara, ii. 222
 Marancia, ii. 386
 della Bella Marsiglia, ii. 140
 di Nona, ii. 386
 Salaria, ii. 228
 degli Schiavi, ii. 441
 Toscanella, ii. 339

Traiano, ii. 163
 Trevi, ii. 299
 Trevignano, ii. 370
 Tuder, ii. 314
 Turchina, ii. 152
 Tuscania, ii. 340
 Tusculum, ii. 396-400

U.

Urbano, ii. 122
 Urbino, ii. 110-121
 Accademia delle Belle Arti, 117
 Casa Santi, 118
 Cathedral, 116
 Churches—
 S. Bernardino, 120
 S. Francesco, 120
 S. Giovanni Battista, 120
 S. Spirito, 120
 Ducal Palace, 111
 Urbisaglia, ii. 108

V.

Valentano, ii. 342
 Vallombrosa, i. 295
 Veii, ii. 357
 Velathri, ii. 130
 Vernia, La, i. 301
 Verruchio, ii. 74
 Vetralla, ii. 335
 Vetulonia, ii. 142
 Via Ardeatina, ii. 386
 Aurelia, ii. 140, 155
 Cassia, ii. 355, 369
 Collatina, ii. 443
 Costantina, iii. 427
 Ficulea, ii. 222
 Flaminia, ii. 199
 Gabinia, ii. 441
 Labicana, ii. 406
 Laurentina, ii. 383
 Nomentana, ii. 221, 229
 Ostiensis, ii. 386
 Praenestina, ii. 441
 Salaria, ii. 228
 Severiana, ii. 380
 Viareggio, i. 16
 Vicarello, ii. 370
 Vico, Lake of, ii. 350
 Vicovaro, ii. 433
 Vignanello, ii. 213
 Vignola, his work at Bagnaja, ii.
 317; at Caprarola, ii. 345

- Villa Adriana, ii. 416
 d' Este, ii. 428
 S. Martino, ii. 330
 Mondragone, ii. 400
 Viterbo, ii. 320-332
 Cathedral, 322
 Churches—
 S. Angelo in Spata, 321
 S. Caterina, 330
 S. Domenico, 326
 S. Francesco, 325
 S. Maria della Verità, 327
 Osservanti del Paradiso,
 328
 S. Rosa, 328
 Museum, 320
 Palazzo Chigi, 330
 Papale, 323
 Pubblico, 320
 Pinacoteca, 320
 Tomb of Galiana, 321
 of S. Rosa, 328
 Volci, ii. 142
- Volterra, ii. 130-135
 Balze, *Le*, 134
 Baptistry, 134
 Buche dei Saracini, 13
 Cathedral, 133
 Churches—
 S. Agostino, 135
 S. Francesco, 134
 S. Lino, 134
 S. Michele, 135
 S. Salvatore, 135
 Etruscan Museum, 130
 I Marmini, 135
 Palazzo Comunale, 131
 Porta dell' Arco, 131
 di Diana, 135
 Villa Inghirami, 135
 Volumnii, Tomb of the, ii. 289
- Z.
- Zagarolo, ii. 450

WORKS BY AUGUSTUS J. C. HARE.

CITIES OF SOUTHERN ITALY AND SICILY.

With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 12s. 6d.

'Mr. Hare's name will be a sufficient passport for the popularity of his new work. His books on the Cities of Italy are fast becoming as indispensable to the traveller in that part of the country as the guide-books of Murray or of Baedeker. . . . His book is one which I should advise all future travellers in Southern Italy and Sicily to find room for in their portmanteaus.'—*ACADEMY*.

'We regard the volume as a necessary part of the equipment of a traveller in Southern Italy; if he goes without it he will miss the most thorough and most helpful book that has treated it. The part devoted to Sicily is especially full of interest; and we should not omit to make mention of the exquisite little woodcuts done from Mr. Hare's water-colours executed on the spot.'—*BRITISH QUARTERLY REVIEW*.

'The fastidious pleasure-tourist will find in Mr. Hare an adviser who will never recommend a halt where he will be subjected to unendurable discomfort, and the home reader will derive from the pretty engravings fair notions of scenes and places of which a page of illustration often tells more than a dozen pages of descriptive text.'—*THE GRAPHIC*.

WALKS IN ROME. Eleventh Edition. With Map.

2 vols. crown 8vo. 18s.

'The best handbook of the city and environs of Rome ever published. . . . Cannot be too much commended.'—*PALL MALL GAZETTE*.

'This book is sure to be very useful. It is thoroughly practical, and is the best guide that yet has been offered.'—*DAILY NEWS*.

'Mr. Hare's book fills a real void, and gives to the tourist all the latest discoveries and the fullest information bearing on that most inexhaustible of subjects, the city of Rome. . . . It is much fuller than "Murray," and anyone who chooses may now know how Rome really looks in sun or shade.'—*SPECTATOR*.

WALKS IN LONDON. Fifth Edition. With numerous

Illustrations. 2 vols. crown 8vo. 21s.

'One of the really valuable as well as pleasant companions to the peripatetic philosopher's rambling studies of the town.'—*DAILY TELEGRAPH*.

WANDERINGS IN SPAIN. With Illustrations. Fourth

Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

'We recollect no book that so vividly recalls the country to those who have visited it, and we should recommend intending tourists to carry it with them as a companion of travel.'—*TIMES*.

'Mr. Hare's book is admirable. We are sure no one will regret making it the companion of a Spanish journey. It will bear reading repeatedly when one is moving among the scenes it describes—no small advantage when the travelling library is scanty.'—*SATURDAY REVIEW*.

'Here is the ideal book of travel in Spain; the book which exactly anticipates the requirements of everybody who is fortunate enough to be going to that enchanted land; the book which ably consoles those who are not so happy, by supplying the imagination from the daintiest and most delicious of its stories.'—*SPECTATOR*.

'Since the publication of "Castilian Days," by the American diplomat, Mr. John Hay, no pleasanter or more readable sketches have fallen under our notice.'—*ATHENÆUM*.

DAYS NEAR ROME. With more than 100 Illustrations

by the Author. Second Edition. 2 vols. crown 8vo. 24s.

'Henceforward it must take its place as a standard work indispensable to every intellectual student.'—*TIMES*.

'Mr. Hare probably knows Italy better than almost any Englishman living. . . . The information which it affords will enable anyone who cares, to see more of the genuine native life of Italy in a month than most pilgrims to the Peninsula see in a lifetime.'—*WORLD*.

'A delightful sequel to Mr. Hare's "Walks in Rome."'—*SPECTATOR*.

THE LIFE AND LETTERS OF FRANCES

BARONESS BUNSEN. With Portraits. 2 vols. crown 8vo. 21s.

London: SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 Waterloo Place.

By the same Author.

MEMORIALS OF A QUIET LIFE.

WITH TWO STEEL PORTRAITS.

Twelfth Edition. Two vols. crown 8vo. 21s.

'The name of Hare is one deservedly to be honoured ; and in these "Memorials," which are as true and satisfactory a biography as it is possible to write, the author places his readers in the heart of the family, and allows them to see the hidden sources of life and love by which it was nourished and sustained.'—ATHENÆUM.

'One of those books which it is impossible to read without pleasure. It conveys a sense of repose not unlike that which everybody must have felt out of service time in quiet little village churches. Its editor will receive the hearty thanks of every cultivated reader for these profoundly interesting "Memorials" of two brothers, whose names and labours their universities and church have alike reason to cherish with affection and remember with pride, who have smoothed the path of faith to so many troubled wayfarers, strengthening the weary and confirming the weak.'—STANDARD.

'The book is rich in insight and in contrast of character. It is varied and full of episodes, which few can fail to read with interest ; and as exhibiting the sentiments and thoughts of a very influential circle of minds during a quarter of a century, it may be said to have a distinct historical value.'—NONCONFORMIST.

'A charming book, simply and gracefully recording the events of a simple and gracious life. Its connection with the beginning of a great movement in the English Church will make it to the thoughtful reader more profoundly suggestive than many biographies crowded and bustling with incident. It is almost the first of a class of books the Christian world just now greatly needs, as showing how the spiritual life was maintained amid the shaking of religious "opinions" ; how the life of the soul deepened as the thoughts of the mind broadened ; and how, in their union, the two formed a volume of larger and more thoroughly vitalised Christian idea than the English people had witnessed for many days.'—GLASGOW HERALD.

AN ILLUSTRATED SUPPLEMENTARY VOLUME OF

MEMORIALS OF A QUIET LIFE.

With 57 Photographs, illustrating by Portraits and Views the previous volumes. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

London : SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 Waterloo Place.

New Edition in One volume, crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

THE ALTON SERMONS.

BY THE LATE

AUGUSTUS WILLIAM HARE, A.M.

RECTOR OF ALTON, BARNES.

‘They are, in truth, as appears to us, compositions of very rare merit, and realise a notion we have always entertained, that a sermon for our rural congregations there somewhere was, if it could be hit off, which in language should be familiar without being plain, and in matter solid without being abstruse.’—QUARTERLY REVIEW.

‘Sermons which a former generation highly prized, and which this should welcome. They were preached to simple country folk, and heard by them with loving attention and appreciation, but they are such as no man need disdain to listen to.’—SPECTATOR.

‘Sermons which have taken their place with English classics, which were understood and liked by rustics when delivered in the tiny village church, and when printed were read and admired by the most learned and fastidious.’—NONCONFORMIST.

‘All may read these sermons with profit, but to clergymen, if studied with discretion, they may prove serviceable in no common degree, in regard especially to the lucid clearness of their style, their striking illustration, their tone of earnestness, and above all the admirable skill with which abundant intellectual resources are adapted to the capacities of an unlearned audience.’—CHRISTIAN OBSERVER.

‘These sermons present us with the working of a pious and highly-gifted mind in its endeavours to impress the truths of Christianity upon the understanding of a rural population. There are few placed in circumstances similar to those of the accomplished author who will not find valuable hints suggested in them for parochial instruction.’

BRITISH MAGAZINE.

SERMONS ON THE LORD'S PRAYER.

By the late AUGUSTUS WILLIAM HARE. Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.

London: SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 Waterloo Place.

SMITH, ELDER, & CO.'S PUBLICATIONS.

WORKS BY JOHN ADDINGTON SYMONDS.

- RENAISSANCE IN ITALY : Age of the Despots. Second Edition.
Demy 8vo. 16s.
- RENAISSANCE IN ITALY : The Revival of Learning. Second
Edition. Demy 8vo. 16s.
- RENAISSANCE IN ITALY : The Fine Arts. Second Edition. Demy
8vo. 16s.
- RENAISSANCE IN ITALY : Italian Literature. With a Portrait of the
Author. 2 vols. Demy 8vo. 32s.
- STUDIES OF THE GREEK POETS. First Series. Second Edition.
Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- STUDIES OF THE GREEK POETS. Second Series. Second Edition.
Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- SKETCHES IN ITALY AND GREECE. Second Edition. Crown
8vo. 10s. 6d.
- SKETCHES AND STUDIES IN ITALY. With a Frontispiece.
Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- THE SONNETS OF MICHEL ANGELO BUONARROTI AND
TOMMASO CAMPANELLA. Now for the first time Translated in Rhymed
English. By JOHN ADDINGTON SYMONDS, M.A. Crown 8vo. 7s.
- NEW AND OLD : a Volume of Verse. Crown 8vo. 9s.
- MANY MOODS : a Volume of Verse. Crown 8vo. 9s.
- ANIMI FIGURA. Fcp. 8vo. 5s.
- ITALIAN BYWAYS. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

WORKS BY SIR JAMES FITZJAMES STEPHEN.

- LIBERTY, EQUALITY, FRATERNITY. Second Edition, with a
new Preface. 8vo. 14s.
- DEFENCE OF DR. ROWLAND WILLIAMS ; being a Report of the
Speech delivered in the Court of Arches. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- ESSAYS BY A BARRISTER. Reprinted from the *Saturday Review*.
Crown 8vo. 9s.

WORKS BY SIR ARTHUR HELPS, K.C.B.

- COMPANIONS OF MY SOLITUDE. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- FRIENDS IN COUNCIL. A Series of Readings and Discourses
thereon. First Series. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 7s.
- FRIENDS IN COUNCIL. Second Series. 2 vols. Crown 8vo. 7s.
- ESSAYS WRITTEN IN THE INTERVALS OF BUSINESS. To
which is added an Essay on Organisation in Daily Life. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- NEW EDITIONS.
- FRIENDS IN COUNCIL. First Series. 1 vol. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- FRIENDS IN COUNCIL. Second Series. 1 vol. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- COMPANIONS OF MY SOLITUDE. Essays written during the
Intervals of Business. An Essay on Organisation in Daily Life. 1 vol. Crown
8vo. 7s. 6d.

London : SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 Waterloo Place.

